Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

Vinayapiṭake

Pārājikapāḷi

Verañjakaṇḍaṃ

1. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā verañjāyaṃ viharati naḷerupucimandamūle mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Assosi kho verañjo brāhmaṇo – ‘‘samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito verañjāyaṃ viharati naḷerupucimandamūle mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato – ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā [bhagavāti (syā.), dī. ni. 1.157, abbhuggatākārena pana sameti]. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ; kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti; sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotī’’’ti.

2. [ito paraṃ yāva pārā. 15-16 padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmīti pāṭho a. ni. 8.11] Atha kho verañjo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho verañjo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘sutaṃ metaṃ, bho gotama – ‘na samaṇo gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuḍḍhe mahallake addhagate vayoanuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimantetī’ti. Tayidaṃ, bho gotama, tatheva? Na hi bhavaṃ gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuḍḍhe mahallake addhagate vayoanuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti? Tayidaṃ, bho gotama, na sampannamevā’’ti.

‘‘Nāhaṃ taṃ, brāhmaṇa, passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yamahaṃ abhivādeyyaṃ vā paccuṭṭheyyaṃ vā āsanena vā nimanteyyaṃ. Yañhi, brāhmaṇa, tathāgato abhivādeyya vā paccuṭṭheyya vā āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā’’ti.

3. ‘‘Arasarūpo bhavaṃ gotamo’’ti? ‘‘Atthi khvesa, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘arasarūpo samaṇo gotamo’ti. Ye te, brāhmaṇa, rūparasā saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā phoṭṭhabbarasā te tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā [anabhāvakatā (sī.) anabhāvaṃgatā (syā.)] āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘arasarūpo samaṇo gotamo’ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī’’ti.

4. ‘‘Nibbhogo bhavaṃ gotamo’’ti? ‘‘Atthi khvesa, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘nibbhogo samaṇo gotamo’ti. Ye te, brāhmaṇa, rūpabhogā saddabhogā gandhabhogā rasabhogā phoṭṭhabbabhogā te tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘nibbhogo samaṇo gotamo’ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī’’ti.

5. ‘‘Akiriyavādo bhavaṃ gotamo’’ti? ‘‘Atthi khvesa, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘akiriyavādo samaṇo gotamo’ti. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa. Anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ

dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'akiriyavādo samaṇo gotamo'ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī''ti.

6. ''Ucchedavādo bhavaṃ gotamo''ti? ''Atthi khvesa, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'ucchedavādo samaṇo gotamo'ti. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa. Anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'ucchedavādo samaṇo gotamo'ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī''ti.

7. ''Jegucchī bhavaṃ gotamo''ti? ''Atthi khvesa, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'jegucchī samaṇo gotamo'ti. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, jigucchāmi kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena. Anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā jigucchāmi. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'jegucchī samaṇo gotamo'ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī''ti.

8. ''Venayiko bhavaṃ gotamo''ti? ''Atthi khvesa, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'venayiko samaṇo gotamo'ti. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa. Anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'venayiko samaṇo gotamo'ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī''ti.

9. ''Tapassī bhavaṃ gotamo''ti? ''Atthi khvesa, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'tapassī samaṇo gotamo'ti. Tapanīyāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi, kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho, brāhmaṇa, tapanīyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā tamahaṃ tapassīti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho, brāhmaṇa, tapanīyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'tapassī samaṇo gotamo'ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī''ti.

10. ''Apagabbho bhavaṃ gotamo''ti? ''Atthi khvesa, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'apagabbho samaṇo gotamo'ti. Yassa kho, brāhmaṇa, āyatiṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhinibbatti pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā tamahaṃ apagabbhoti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho, brāhmaṇa, āyatiṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhinibbatti pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'apagabbho samaṇo gotamo'ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi''.

11. ''Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā. Tānassu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni. Yo nu kho tesaṃ kukkuṭacchāpakānaṃ paṭhamataraṃ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjeyya, kinti svāssa vacanīyo – ''jeṭṭho vā kaniṭṭho vā''ti? ''Jeṭṭhotissa, bho gotama, vacanīyo. So hi nesaṃ jeṭṭho hotī''ti. ''Evameva kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, avijjāgatāya pajāya aṇḍabhūtāya pariyonaddhāya avijjaṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā ekova loke anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho. Svāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, jeṭṭho seṭṭho lokassa''.

''Āraddhaṃ kho pana me, brāhmaṇa, vīriyaṃ [viriyaṃ (sī. syā.)] ahosi asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā [appamuṭṭhā (sī. syā.)], passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. So kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ

upasampajja vihāsiṃ. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsiṃ sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti – 'upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī'ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ.

12. ''So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesiṃ. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi, jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi, anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe – 'amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto; so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto; so tato cuto idhūpapannoti. Iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me, brāhmaṇa, rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno – yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me, brāhmaṇa, paṭhamābhinibbhidā ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā.

13. ''So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesiṃ. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena [atikkantamānussakena (ka.)] satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe. Sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi – 'ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā; te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā; te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā'ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe. Sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṃ kho me, brāhmaṇa, rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno – yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me, brāhmaṇa, dutiyābhinibbhidā ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā.

14. ''So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesiṃ. So 'idaṃ dukkha'nti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo'ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho'ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā'ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ; 'ime āsavā'ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, 'ayaṃ āsavasamudayo'ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodho'ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā'ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ. Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha. Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ ahosi. 'Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā'ti abbhaññāsiṃ. Ayaṃ kho me, brāhmaṇa, rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno – yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me, brāhmaṇa, tatiyābhinibbhidā ahosi – kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā''ti.

15. Evaṃ vutte, verañjo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''jeṭṭho bhavaṃ gotamo, seṭṭho bhavaṃ gotamo! Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama!! Seyyathāpi, bho gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya – cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti, evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca.

Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Adhivāsetu ca me bhavaṃ gotamo verañjāyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenā''ti. Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho verañjo brāhmaṇo bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

16. Tena kho pana samayena verañjā dubbhikkhā hoti dvīhitikā setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ. Tena kho pana samayena uttarāpathakā [uttarāhakā (sī.)] assavāṇijā [assavaṇijā (ka.)] pañcamattehi assasatehi verañjaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagatā honti. Tehi assamaṇḍalikāsu bhikkhūnaṃ patthapatthapulakaṃ [patthapatthamūlakaṃ (ka.)] paññattaṃ hoti. Bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya verañjaṃ piṇḍāya pavisitvā piṇḍaṃ alabhamānā assamaṇḍalikāsu piṇḍāya caritvā patthapatthapulakaṃ ārāmaṃ āharitvā udukkhale koṭṭetvā koṭṭetvā paribhuñjanti. Āyasmā panānando patthapulakaṃ silāyaṃ pisitvā bhagavato upanāmeti. Taṃ bhagavā paribhuñjati.

Assosi kho bhagavā udukkhalasaddaṃ. Jānantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti, jānantāpi na pucchanti; kālaṃ viditvā pucchanti, kālaṃ viditvā na pucchanti; atthasaṃhitaṃ tathāgatā pucchanti, no anatthasaṃhitaṃ. Anatthasaṃhite setughāto tathāgatānaṃ. Dvīhi ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭipucchanti – dhammaṃ vā desessāma, sāvakānaṃ vā sikkhāpadaṃ paññapessāmāti [paññāpessāmāti (sī. syā.)]. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi – ''kiṃ nu kho so, ānanda, udukkhalasaddo''ti? Atha kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. ''Sādhu sādhu, ānanda! Tumhehi, ānanda sappurisehi vijitaṃ. Pacchimā janatā sālimaṃsodanaṃ atimaññissatī''ti.

17. Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno [mahāmoggalāno (ka.)] yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''etarahi, bhante, verañjā dubbhikkhā dvīhitikā setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā. Na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ. Imissā, bhante, mahāpathaviyā heṭṭhimatalaṃ sampannaṃ – seyyathāpi khuddamadhuṃ anīlakaṃ evamassādaṃ. Sādhāhaṃ, bhante, pathaviṃ parivatteyyaṃ. Bhikkhū pappaṭakojaṃ paribhuñjissantī''ti. ''Ye pana te, moggallāna, pathavinissitā pāṇā te kathaṃ karissasī''ti? ''Ekāhaṃ, bhante, pāṇiṃ abhinimminissāmi – seyyathāpi mahāpathavī. Ye pathavinissitā pāṇā te tattha saṅkāmessāmi. Ekena hatthena pathaviṃ parivattessāmī''ti. ''Alaṃ, moggallāna, mā te rucci pathaviṃ parivattetuṃ. Vipallāsampi sattā paṭilabheyyu''nti. ''Sādhu, bhante, sabbo bhikkhusaṅgho uttarakuruṃ piṇḍāya gaccheyyā''ti. ''Alaṃ, moggallāna, mā te rucci sabbassa bhikkhusaṅghassa uttarakuruṃ piṇḍāya gamana''nti.

18. Atha kho āyasmato sāriputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi – ''katamesānaṃ kho buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahosi; katamesānaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahosī''ti? Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto sāyanhasamayaṃ [sāyaṇhasamayaṃ (sī.)] paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''idha mayhaṃ, bhante, rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi – 'katamesānaṃ kho buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahosi, katamesānaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahosī'ti. 'Katamesānaṃ nu kho, bhante, buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahosi, katamesānaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahosī'''ti?

''Bhagavato ca, sāriputta, vipassissa bhagavato ca sikhissa bhagavato ca vessabhussa brahmacariyaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahosi. Bhagavato ca, sāriputta, kakusandhassa bhagavato ca koṇāgamanassa bhagavato ca kassapassa brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahosī''ti.

19. ''Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena bhagavato ca vipassissa bhagavato ca sikhissa bhagavato ca vessabhussa brahmacariyaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahosī''ti? ''Bhagavā ca, sāriputta, vipassī

bhagavā ca sikhī bhagavā ca vessabhū kilāsuno ahesuṃ sāvakānaṃ vitthārena dhammaṃ desetuṃ. Appakañca nesaṃ ahosi suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. Apaññattaṃ sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ. Anuddiṭṭhaṃ pātimokkhaṃ. Tesaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ antaradhānena buddhānubuddhānaṃ sāvakānaṃ antaradhānena ye te pacchimā sāvakā nānānāmā nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā te taṃ brahmacariyaṃ khippaññeva antaradhāpesuṃ. Seyyathāpi, sāriputta, nānāpupphāni phalake nikkhittāni suttena asaṅgahitāni tāni vāto vikirati vidhamati viddhaṃseti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā taṃ suttena asaṅgahitattā. Evameva kho, sāriputta, tesaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ antaradhānena buddhānubuddhānaṃ sāvakānaṃ antaradhānena ye te pacchimā sāvakā nānānāmā nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā te taṃ brahmacariyaṃ khippaññeva antaradhāpesuṃ.

‘‘Akilāsuno ca te bhagavanto ahesuṃ sāvake cetasā ceto paricca ovadituṃ. Bhūtapubbaṃ, sāriputta, vessabhū bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho aññatarasmiṃ bhiṃsanake [bhīsanake (ka.)] vanasaṇḍe sahassaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cetasā ceto paricca ovadati anusāsati – ‘evaṃ vitakketha, mā evaṃ vitakkayittha; evaṃ manasikarotha, mā evaṃ manasākattha [manasākarittha (ka.)]; idaṃ pajahatha, idaṃ upasampajja viharathā’ti. Atha kho, sāriputta, tassa bhikkhusahassassa vessabhunā bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena evaṃ ovadiyamānānaṃ evaṃ anusāsiyamānānaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimucciṃsu. Tatra sudaṃ, sāriputta, bhiṃsanakassa vanasaṇḍassa bhiṃsanakatasmiṃ hoti – yo koci avītarāgo taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ pavisati, yebhuyyena lomāni haṃsanti. Ayaṃ kho, sāriputta, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena bhagavato ca vipassissa bhagavato ca sikhissa bhagavato ca vessabhussa brahmacariyaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahosī’’ti.

20. ‘‘Ko pana, bhante, hetu ko paccayo yena bhagavato ca kakusandhassa bhagavato ca koṇāgamanassa bhagavato ca kassapassa brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahosī’’ti? ‘‘Bhagavā ca, sāriputta, kakusandho bhagavā ca koṇāgamano bhagavā ca kassapo akilāsuno ahesuṃ sāvakānaṃ vitthārena dhammaṃ desetuṃ. Bahuñca nesaṃ ahosi suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ, paññattaṃ sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ, uddiṭṭhaṃ pātimokkhaṃ. Tesaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ antaradhānena buddhānubuddhānaṃ sāvakānaṃ antaradhānena ye te pacchimā sāvakā nānānāmā nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā te taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ ṭhapesuṃ. Seyyathāpi, sāriputta, nānāpupphāni phalake nikkhittāni suttena susaṅgahitāni tāni vāto na vikirati na vidhamati na viddhaṃseti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā taṃ suttena susaṅgahitattā. Evameva kho, sāriputta, tesaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ antaradhānena buddhānubuddhānaṃ sāvakānaṃ antaradhānena ye te pacchimā sāvakā nānānāmā nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā te taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ ṭhapesuṃ. Ayaṃ kho, sāriputta, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena bhagavato ca kakusandhassa bhagavato ca koṇāgamanassa bhagavato ca kassapassa brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahosī’’ti.

21. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘etassa, bhagavā, kālo! Etassa, sugata, kālo! Yaṃ bhagavā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññapeyya [paññāpeyya (sī. syā.)], uddiseyya pātimokkhaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitika’’nti. ‘‘Āgamehi tvaṃ, sāriputta! Āgamehi tvaṃ, sāriputta! Tathāgatova tattha kālaṃ jānissati. Na tāva, sāriputta, satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññapeti uddisati [na uddisati (sī.)] pātimokkhaṃ yāva na idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti. Yato ca kho, sāriputta, idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññapeti uddissati pātimokkhaṃ tesaṃyeva āsavaṭṭhānīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. Na tāva, sāriputta, idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti yāva na saṅgho rattaññumahattaṃ patto hoti. Yato ca kho, sāriputta, saṅgho rattaññumahattaṃ patto hoti atha idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, atha, satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññapeti uddisati pātimokkhaṃ tesaṃyeva āsavaṭṭhānīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. Na tāva, sāriputta, idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, yāva na saṅgho vepullamahattaṃ patto hoti. Yato ca kho, sāriputta, saṅgho vepullamahattaṃ patto hoti, atha idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe

pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññapeti uddisati pātimokkhaṃ tesaṃyeva āsavaṭṭhānīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. Na tāva, sāriputta, idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, yāva na saṅgho lābhaggamahattaṃ patto hoti. Yato ca kho, sāriputta, saṅgho lābhaggamahattaṃ patto hoti, atha idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññapeti uddisati pātimokkhaṃ tesaṃyeva āsavaṭṭhānīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. Na tāva, sāriputta, idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, yāva na saṅgho bāhusaccamahattaṃ patto hoti. Yato ca kho, sāriputta, saṅgho bāhusaccamahattaṃ patto hoti, atha idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññapeti uddisati pātimokkhaṃ tesaṃyeva āsavaṭṭhānīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. Nirabbudo hi, sāriputta, bhikkhusaṅgho nirādīnavo apagatakāḷako suddho sāre patiṭṭhito. Imesañhi, sāriputta, pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo''ti.

22. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi – ''āciṇṇaṃ kho panetaṃ, ānanda, tathāgatānaṃ yehi nimantitā vassaṃ vasanti, na te anapaloketvā janapadacārikaṃ pakkamanti. Āyāmānanda, verañjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ apalokessāmā''ti. ''Evaṃ bhante''ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya āyasmatā ānandena pacchāsamaṇena yena verañjassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho verañjo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho verañjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ''nimantitamha tayā, brāhmaṇa, vassaṃvuṭṭhā [vassaṃvutthā (sī. syā. ka.)], apalokema taṃ, icchāma mayaṃ janapadacārikaṃ pakkamitu''nti. ''Saccaṃ, bho gotama, nimantitattha mayā vassaṃvuṭṭhā; api ca, yo deyyadhammo so na dinno. Tañca kho no asantaṃ, nopi adātukamyatā, taṃ kutettha labbhā bahukiccā gharāvāsā bahukaraṇīyā. Adhivāsetu me bhavaṃ gotamo svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenā''ti. Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho bhagavā verañjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho verañjo brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi – ''kālo, bho gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhatta''nti.

23. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena verañjassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena. Atha kho verañjo brāhmaṇo buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ [oṇītapattapāṇiṃ (ka.)] ticīvarena acchādesi, ekamekañca bhikkhuṃ ekamekena dussayugena acchādesi. Atha kho bhagavā verañjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho bhagavā verañjāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā anupagamma soreyyaṃ saṅkassaṃ kaṇṇakujjaṃ yena payāgapatiṭṭhānaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā payāgapatiṭṭhāne gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ uttaritvā yena bārāṇasī tadavasari. Atha kho bhagavā bārāṇasiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena vesālī tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyanti.

Verañjabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

1. Pārājikakaṇḍaṃ

1. Paṭhamapārājikaṃ

Sudinnabhāṇavāro

24. Tena kho pana samayena vesāliyā avidūre kalandagāmo nāma atthi [kalandagāmo nāma hoti (sī.), kalandagāmo hoti (syā.)]. Tattha sudinno nāma kalandaputto seṭṭhiputto hoti. Atha kho sudinno

kalandaputto sambahulehi [sampahūlehi (sī.)] sahāyakehi saddhiṃ vesāliṃ agamāsi kenacideva karaṇīyena. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. Addasa kho sudinno kalandaputto bhagavantaṃ mahatiyā parisāya parivutaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ nisinnaṃ. Disvānassa etadahosi – ''yaṃnūnāhampi dhammaṃ suṇeyya''nti. Atha kho sudinno kalandaputto yena sā parisā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho sudinnassa kalandaputtassa etadahosi – ''yathā yathā kho ahaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ; yaṃnūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya''nti. Atha kho sā parisā bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

25. Atha kho sudinno kalandaputto aciravuṭṭhitāya parisāya yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho sudinno kalandaputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''yathā yathāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ; icchāmahaṃ, bhante, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ. Pabbājetu maṃ bhagavā''ti. ''Anuññātosi pana tvaṃ, suddinna, mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā''ti? ''Na kho ahaṃ, bhante, anuññāto mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā''ti. ''Na kho, sudinna, tathāgatā ananuññātaṃ mātāpitūhi puttaṃ pabbājentī''ti. ''Sohaṃ, bhante, tathā karissāmi yathā maṃ mātāpitaro anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā''ti.

26. Atha kho sudinno kalandaputto vesāliyaṃ taṃ karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā yena kalandagāmo yena mātāpitaro tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā mātāpitaro etadavoca – ''ammatātā, yathā yathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ; icchāmahaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ. Anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā''ti. Evaṃ vutte sudinnassa kalandaputtassa mātāpitaro sudinnaṃ kalandaputtaṃ etadavocuṃ – ''tvaṃ khosi, tāta sudinna, amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato. Na tvaṃ, tāta sudinna, kiñci dukkhassa jānāsi. Maraṇenapi mayaṃ te akāmakā vinā bhavissāma, kiṃ pana mayaṃ taṃ jīvantaṃ anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā''ti. Dutiyampi kho sudinno kalandaputto mātāpitaro etadavoca – ''ammatātā, yathā yathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ; icchāmahaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ. Anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā''ti. Dutiyampi kho sudinnassa kalandaputtassa mātāpitaro sudinnaṃ kalandaputtaṃ etadavocuṃ – ''tvaṃ khosi, tāta sudinna, amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato. Na tvaṃ, tāta sudinna, kiñci dukkhassa jānāsi. Maraṇenapi mayaṃ te akāmakā vinā bhavissāma, kiṃ pana mayaṃ taṃ jīvantaṃ anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā''ti! Tatiyampi kho sudinno kalandaputto mātāpitaro etadavoca – ''ammatātā, yathā yathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ; icchāmahaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ. Anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā''ti. Tatiyampi kho sudinnassa kalandaputtassa mātāpitaro sudinnaṃ kalandaputtaṃ etadavocuṃ – ''tvaṃ khosi, tāta sudinna, amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato. Na tvaṃ, tāta sudinna, kiñci dukkhassa jānāsi. Maraṇenapi mayaṃ te akāmakā vinā bhavissāma, kiṃ pana mayaṃ taṃ jīvantaṃ anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā''ti!

27. Atha kho sudinno kalandaputto – ''na maṃ mātāpitaro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā''ti, tattheva anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipajji – idheva me maraṇaṃ bhavissati pabbajjā vāti. Atha kho sudinno kalandaputto ekampi bhattaṃ na bhuñji, dvepi bhattāni na bhuñji, tīṇipi bhattāni na bhuñji, cattāripi bhattāni na bhuñji, pañcapi bhattāni na bhuñji, chapi bhattāni na bhuñji, sattapi bhattāni

na bhuñji.

28. Atha kho sudinnassa kalandaputtassa mātāpitaro sudinnaṃ kalandaputtaṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘tvaṃ khosi, tāta sudinna, amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato. Na tvaṃ, tāta sudinna, kiñci dukkhassa jānāsi. Maraṇenapi mayaṃ te akāmakā vinā bhavissāma, kiṃ pana mayaṃ taṃ jīvantaṃ anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya? Uṭṭhehi, tāta sudinna, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayaṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā’’ti. Evaṃ vutte sudinno kalandaputto tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyampi kho…pe… tatiyampi kho sudinnassa kalandaputtassa mātāpitaro sudinnaṃ kalandaputtaṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘tvaṃ khosi, tāta sudinna, amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato. Na tvaṃ, tāta sudinna, kiñci dukkhassa jānāsi. Maraṇenapi mayaṃ te akāmakā vinā bhavissāma, kiṃ pana mayaṃ taṃ jīvantaṃ anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya! Uṭṭhehi, tāta sudinna, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayaṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā’’ti. Tatiyampi kho sudinno kalandaputto tuṇhī ahosi.

Atha kho sudinnassa kalandaputtassa sahāyakā yena sudinno kalandaputto tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā sudinnaṃ kalandaputtaṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘tvaṃ khosi, samma sudinna, mātāpitūnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato. Na tvaṃ, samma sudinna, kiñci dukkhassa jānāsi. Maraṇenapi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti, kiṃ pana taṃ jīvantaṃ anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajāya! Uṭṭhehi, samma sudinna, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu, na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā’’ti. Evaṃ vutte, sudinno kalandaputto tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyampi kho…pe… tatiyampi kho sudinnassa kalandaputtassa sahāyakā sudinnaṃ kalandaputtaṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘tvaṃ khosi, samma sudinna…pe… tatiyampi kho sudinno kalandaputto tuṇhī ahosi.

29. Atha kho sudinnassa kalandaputtassa sahāyakā yena sudinnassa kalandaputtassa mātāpitaro tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā sudinnassa kalandaputtassa mātāpitaro etadavocuṃ – ‘‘ammatātā, eso sudinno anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipanno – ‘idheva me maraṇaṃ bhavissati pabbajjā vā’ti. Sace tumhe sudinnaṃ nānujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, tattheva maraṇaṃ āgamissati. Sace pana tumhe sudinnaṃ anujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitampi naṃ dakkhissatha. Sace sudinno nābhiramissati agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, kā tassa aññā gati bhavissati, idheva paccāgamissati. Anujānātha sudinnaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā’’ti. ‘‘Anujānāma, tātā, sudinnaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā’’ti. Atha kho sudinnassa kalandaputtassa sahāyakā yena sudinno kalandaputto tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā sudinnaṃ kalandaputtaṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘uṭṭhehi, samma sudinna, anuññātosi mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā’’ti.

30. Atha kho sudinno kalandaputto – ‘‘anuññātomhi kira mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā’’ti, haṭṭho udaggo pāṇinā gattāni paripuñchanto vuṭṭhāsi. Atha kho sudinno kalandaputto katipāhaṃ balaṃ gāhetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisanno kho sudinno kalandaputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘anuññāto [anuññātomhi (sī. syā.)] ahaṃ, bhante, mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya. Pabbājetu maṃ bhagavā’’ti. Alattha kho sudinno kalandaputto bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā sudinno evarūpe dhutaguṇe samādāya vattati, āraññiko hoti piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko sapadānacāriko, aññataraṃ vajjigāmaṃ upanissāya viharati.

Tena kho pana samayena vajjī dubbhikkhā hoti dvīhitikā setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā, na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ. Atha kho āyasmato sudinnassa etadahosi – ‘‘etarahi kho vajjī dubbhikkhā dvīhitikā setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā, na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ. Bahū kho pana me vesāliyaṃ ñātī aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūtajātarūparajatā pahūtavittūpakaraṇā pahūtadhanadhaññā. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ ñātī upanissāya vihareyyaṃ! Ñātī maṃ [ñātakāpi maṃ (syā.)] nissāya dānāni dassanti puññāni

karissanti, bhikkhū ca lābhaṃ lacchanti, ahañca piṇḍakena na kilamissāmī''ti. Atha kho āyasmā sudinno senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena vesālī tena pakkāmi. Anupubbena yena vesālī tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā sudinno vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Assosuṃ kho āyasmato sudinnassa ñātakā – ''sudinno kira kalandaputto vesāliṃ anuppatto''ti. Te āyasmato sudinnassa saṭṭhimatte thālipāke bhattābhihāraṃ abhihariṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā sudinno te saṭṭhimatte thālipāke bhikkhūnaṃ vissajjetvā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya kalandagāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Kalandagāme sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena sakapitu nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami.

31. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato sudinnassa ñātidāsī ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ chaḍḍetukāmā [chaṭṭetukāmā (ka.)] hoti. Atha kho āyasmā sudinno taṃ ñātidāsiṃ etadavoca – ''sace taṃ, bhagini, chaḍḍanīyadhammaṃ, idha me patte ākirā''ti. Atha kho āyasmato sudinnassa ñātidāsī taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ āyasmato sudinnassa patte ākirantī hatthānañca pādānañca sarassa ca nimittaṃ aggahesi. Atha kho āyasmato sudinnassa ñātidāsī yenāyasmato sudinnassa mātā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmato sudinnassa mātaraṃ etadavoca – ''yaggheyye, jāneyyāsi, ayyaputto sudinno anuppatto''ti. ''Sace, je, tvaṃ saccaṃ bhaṇasi, adāsiṃ taṃ karomī''ti.

32. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā sudinno taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ aññataraṃ kuṭṭamūlaṃ [kuḍḍamūlaṃ (sī. syā.)] nissāya paribhuñjati. Pitāpi kho āyasmato sudinnassa kammantā āgacchanto addasa āyasmantaṃ sudinnaṃ taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ aññataraṃ kuṭṭamūlaṃ nissāya paribhuñjantaṃ. Disvāna yenāyasmā sudinno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ sudinnaṃ etadavoca – ''atthi nāma, tāta sudinna, ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ paribhuñjissasi! Nanu nāma, tāta sudinna, sakaṃ gehaṃ gantabba''nti? ''Agamimha [agamamhā (ka.)] kho te gahapati, gehaṃ. Tatoyaṃ ābhidosiko kummāso''ti. Atha kho āyasmato sudinnassa pitā āyasmato sudinnassa bāhāyaṃ gahetvā āyasmantaṃ sudinnaṃ etadavoca – ''ehi, tāta sudinna, gharaṃ gamissāmā''ti. Atha kho āyasmā sudinno yena sakapitu nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato sudinnassa pitā āyasmantaṃ sudinnaṃ etadavoca – ''bhuñja, tāta sudinnā''ti. ''Alaṃ, gahapati, kataṃ me ajja bhattakicca''nti. ''Adhivāsehi, tāta sudinna, svātanāya bhatta''nti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā sudinno tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā sudinno uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi.

33. Atha kho āyasmato sudinnassa mātā tassā rattiyā accayena haritena gomayena pathaviṃ opuñjāpetvā [opucchāpetvā (sī. syā.)] dve puñje kārāpesi – ekaṃ hiraññassa, ekaṃ suvaṇṇassa. Tāva mahantā puñjā ahesuṃ, orato ṭhito puriso pārato ṭhitaṃ purisaṃ na passati; pārato ṭhito puriso orato ṭhitaṃ purisaṃ na passati. Te puñje kilañjehi paṭicchādāpetvā majjhe āsanaṃ paññāpetvā tirokaraṇīyaṃ parikkhipitvā āyasmato sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikaṃ āmantesi – ''tena hi, vadhu, yena alaṅkārena alaṅkatā puttassa me sudinnassa piyā ahosi manāpā tena alaṅkārena alaṅkarā''ti. ''Evaṃ, ayye''ti, kho āyasmato sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikā āyasmato sudinnassa mātuyā paccassosi.

34. Atha kho āyasmā sudinno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena sakapitu nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato sudinnassa pitā yenāyasmā sudinno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā te puñje vivarāpetvā āyasmantaṃ sudinnaṃ etadavoca – ''idaṃ te, tāta sudinna, mātu mattikaṃ itthikāya itthidhanaṃ, aññaṃ pettikaṃ aññaṃ pitāmahaṃ. Labbhā, tāta sudinna, hīnāyāvattitvā bhogā ca bhuñjituṃ puññāni ca kātuṃ. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta sudinna, hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohī''ti. ''Tāta, na ussahāmi na visahāmi, abhirato ahaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmī''ti. Dutiyampi kho…pe… tatiyampi kho āyasmato sudinnassa pitā āyasmantaṃ sudinnaṃ etadavoca – ''idaṃ te, tāta sudinna, mātu mattikaṃ, itthikāya itthidhanaṃ, aññaṃ pettikaṃ, aññaṃ pitāmahaṃ. Labbhā, tāta sudinna, hīnāyāvattitvā bhogā ca bhuñjituṃ puññāni ca kātuṃ. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta sudinna, hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohī''ti. ''Vadeyyāma kho taṃ, gahapati, sace tvaṃ nātikaḍḍheyyāsī''ti. ''Vadehi, tāta sudinnā''ti. Tena hi tvaṃ, gahapati, mahante mahante sāṇipasibbake kārāpetvā hiraññasuvaṇṇassa pūrāpetvā sakaṭehi nibbāhāpetvā majjhe gaṅgāya sote opātehi [osādehi (sī. syā.)]. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yañhi te, gahapati, bhavissati tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā ārakkho vā so te na bhavissatī''ti. Evaṃ vutte, āyasmato

sudinnassa pitā anattamano ahosi – ''kathañhi nāma putto sudinno evaṃ vakkhatī''ti!

35. Atha kho āyasmato sudinnassa pitā āyasmato sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikaṃ āmantesi – ''tena hi, vadhu, tvaṃ piyā ca manāpā ca [tvampi yāca (sī.)]. Appeva nāma putto sudinno tuyhampi vacanaṃ kareyyā''ti! Atha kho āyasmato sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikā āyasmato sudinnassa pādesu gahetvā āyasmantaṃ sudinnaṃ etadavoca – ''kīdisā nāma tā, ayyaputta, accharāyo yāsaṃ tvaṃ hetu brahmacariyaṃ carasī''ti? ''Na kho ahaṃ, bhagini, accharānaṃ hetu brahmacariyaṃ carāmī''ti. Atha kho āyasmato sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikā – ''ajjatagge maṃ ayyaputto sudinno bhaginivādena samudācaratī''ti, tattheva mucchitā papatā.

Atha kho āyasmā sudinno pitaraṃ etadavoca – ''sace, gahapati, bhojanaṃ dātabbaṃ detha, mā no viheṭhayitthā''ti. ''Bhuñja, tāta sudinnā''ti. Atha kho āyasmato sudinnassa mātā ca pitā ca āyasmantaṃ sudinnaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesuṃ sampavāresuṃ. Atha kho āyasmato sudinnassa mātā āyasmantaṃ sudinnaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ etadavoca – ''idaṃ, tāta sudinna, kulaṃ aḍḍhaṃ mahaddhanaṃ mahābhogaṃ pahūtajātarūparajataṃ pahūtavittūpakaraṇaṃ pahūtadhanadhaññaṃ. Labbhā, tāta sudinna, hīnāyāvattitvā bhogā ca bhuñjituṃ puññāni ca kātuṃ. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta sudinna, hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohī''ti. ''Amma, na ussahāmi na visahāmi, abhirato ahaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmī''ti. Dutiyampi kho…pe… tatiyampi kho āyasmato sudinnassa mātā āyasmantaṃ sudinnaṃ etadavoca – ''idaṃ, tāta sudinna, kulaṃ aḍḍhaṃ mahaddhanaṃ mahābhogaṃ pahūtajātarūparajataṃ pahūtavittūpakaraṇaṃ pahūtadhanadhaññaṃ [pahūtadhanadhaññaṃ (pa. carāmīti) itipāṭho sabbattha natthi, ūno maññe]. Tena hi, tāta sudinna, bījakampi dehi – mā no aputtakaṃ sāpateyyaṃ licchavayo atiharāpesu''nti. ''Etaṃ kho me, amma, sakkā kātu''nti. ''Kahaṃ pana, tāta sudinna, etarahi viharasī''ti? ''Mahāvane, ammā''ti. Atha kho āyasmā sudinno uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi.

36. Atha kho āyasmato sudinnassa mātā āyasmato sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikaṃ āmantesi – ''tena hi, vadhu, yadā utunī hosi, pupphaṃ te uppannaṃ hoti, atha me āroceyyāsī''ti. ''Evaṃ ayye''ti kho āyasmato sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikā āyasmato sudinnassa mātuyā paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmato sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikā nacirasseva utunī ahosi, pupphaṃsā uppajji. Atha kho āyasmato sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikā āyasmato sudinnassa mātaraṃ etadavoca – ''utunīmhi, ayye, pupphaṃ me uppanna''nti. ''Tena hi, vadhu, yena alaṅkārena alaṅkatā puttassa sudinnassa piyā ahosi manāpā tena alaṅkārena alaṅkarā''ti. ''Evaṃ ayye''ti kho āyasmato sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikā āyasmato sudinnassa mātuyā paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmato sudinnassa mātā āyasmato sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikaṃ ādāya yena mahāvanaṃ yenāyasmā sudinno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ sudinnaṃ etadavoca – ''idaṃ, tāta sudinna, kulaṃ aḍḍhaṃ mahaddhanaṃ mahābhogaṃ pahūtajātarūparajataṃ pahūtavittūpakaraṇaṃ pahūtadhanadhaññaṃ. Labbhā, tāta sudinna, hīnāyāvattitvā bhogā ca bhuñjituṃ puññāni ca kātuṃ. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta sudinna, hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohī''ti. ''Amma, na ussahāmi na visahāmi, abhirato ahaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmī''ti. Dutiyampi kho…pe… tatiyampi kho āyasmato sudinnassa mātā āyasmantaṃ sudinnaṃ etadavoca – ''idaṃ, tāta sudinna, kulaṃ aḍḍhaṃ mahaddhanaṃ mahābhogaṃ pahūtajātarūparajataṃ pahūtavittūpakaraṇaṃ pahūtadhanadhaññaṃ. Tena hi, tāta sudinna, bījakampi dehi – mā no aputtakaṃ sāpateyyaṃ licchavayo atiharāpesu''nti. ''Etaṃ kho me, amma, sakkā kātu''nti, purāṇadutiyikāya bāhāyaṃ gahetvā mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā apaññatte sikkhāpade anādīnavadasso purāṇadutiyikāya tikkhattuṃ methunaṃ dhammaṃ abhiviññāpesi. Sā tena gabbhaṃ gaṇhi. Bhummā devā saddamanussāvesuṃ – ''nirabbudo vata, bho, bhikkhusaṅgho nirādīnavo; sudinnena kalandaputtena abbudaṃ uppāditaṃ, ādīnavo uppādito''ti. Bhummānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā cātumahārājikā [cātummahārājikā (sī. syā.)] devā saddamanussāvesuṃ…pe… tāvatiṃsā devā… yāmā devā … tusitā devā… nimmānaratī devā… paranimmitavasavattī devā… brahmakāyikā devā saddamanussāvesuṃ – ''nirabbudo vata, bho, bhikkhusaṅgho nirādīnavo; sudinnena kalandaputtena abbudaṃ uppāditaṃ, ādīnavo uppādito''ti. Itiha tena khaṇena tena muhuttena yāva brahmalokā saddo abbhuggacchi.

Atha kho āyasmato sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikā tassa gabbhassa paripākamanvāya puttaṃ vijāyi. Atha kho āyasmato sudinnassa sahāyakā tassa dārakassa 'bījako'ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Āyasmato sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikāya bījakamātāti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Āyasmato sudinnassa bījakapitāti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Te aparena samayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā arahattaṃ sacchākaṃsu.

37. Atha kho āyasmato sudinnassa ahudeva kukkuccaṃ, ahu vippaṭisāro – ''alābhā vata me, na vata me lābhā! Dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ! Yohaṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā nāsakkhiṃ yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritu''nti. So teneva kukkuccena tena vippaṭisārena kiso ahosi lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto antomano līnamano dukkhī dummano vippaṭisārī pajjhāyi.

38. Atha kho āyasmato sudinnassa sahāyakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ sudinnaṃ etadavocuṃ – ''pubbe kho tvaṃ, āvuso sudinna, vaṇṇavā ahosi pīṇindriyo pasannamukhavaṇṇo vippasannachavivaṇṇo; so dāni tvaṃ etarahi kiso lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto antomano līnamano dukkhī dummano vippaṭisārī pajjhāyasi. Kacci no tvaṃ, āvuso sudinna, anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ carasī''ti? ''Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ carāmi. Atthi me pāpakammaṃ kataṃ; purāṇadutiyikāya methuno dhammo paṭisevito; tassa mayhaṃ, āvuso, ahudeva kukkuccaṃ ahu vippaṭisāro – 'alābhā vata me, na vata me lābhā; dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ; yohaṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā nāsakkhiṃ yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritu''nti. ''Alañhi te, āvuso sudinna, kukkuccāya alaṃ vippaṭisārāya yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā na sakkhissasi yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ. Nanu, āvuso, bhagavatā anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito, no sarāgāya; visaṃyogāya dhammo desito, no saṃyogāya; anupādānāya dhammo desito, no saupādānāya. Tattha nāma tvaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā virāgāya dhamme desite sarāgāya cetessasi, visaṃyogāya dhamme desite saṃyogāya cetessasi, anupādānāya dhamme desite saupādānāya cetessasi! Nanu, āvuso, bhagavatā anekapariyāyena rāgavirāgāya dhammo desito, madanimmadanāya pipāsavinayāya ālayasamugghātāya vaṭṭupacchedāya taṇhākkhayāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammo desito! Nanu, āvuso, bhagavatā anekapariyāyena kāmānaṃ pahānaṃ akkhātaṃ, kāmasaññānaṃ pariññā akkhātā, kāmapipāsānaṃ paṭivinayo akkhāto, kāmavitakkānaṃ samugghāto akkhāto, kāmapariḷāhānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto! Netaṃ, āvuso, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya, pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya. Atha khvetaṃ, āvuso, appasannānañceva appasādāya pasannānañca ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyā''ti.

39. Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ sudinnaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ sudinnaṃ paṭipucchi – ''saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, sudinna, purāṇadutiyikāya methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevī''ti? ''Saccaṃ, bhagavā''ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – ''ananucchavikaṃ [ananucchaviyaṃ (sī.)], moghapurisa, ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Kathañhi nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā na sakkhissasi yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ! Nanu mayā, moghapurisa, anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito, no sarāgāya; visaṃyogāya dhammo desito, no saṃyogāya; anupādānāya dhammo desito, no saupādānāya! Tattha nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, mayā virāgāya dhamme desite sarāgāya cetessasi, visaṃyogāya dhamme desite saṃyogāya cetessasi, anupādānāya dhamme desite saupādānāya cetessasi! Nanu mayā, moghapurisa, anekapariyāyena rāgavirāgāya dhammo desito! Madanimmadanāya pipāsavinayāya ālayasamugghātāya vaṭṭupacchedāya taṇhākkhayāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammo desito! Nanu mayā, moghapurisa, anekapariyāyena kāmānaṃ pahānaṃ akkhātaṃ, kāmasaññānaṃ pariññā akkhātā, kāmapipāsānaṃ paṭivinayo akkhāto, kāmavitakkānaṃ samugghāto akkhāto, kāmapariḷāhānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto! Varaṃ te, moghapurisa, āsivisassa [āsīvisassa (sī. syā.)] ghoravisassa mukhe aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ, na tveva mātugāmassa aṅgajāte aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ. Varaṃ te, moghapurisa, kaṇhasappassa mukhe aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ, na tveva mātugāmassa aṅgajāte aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ. Varaṃ te, moghapurisa, aṅgārakāsuyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ, na tveva mātugāmassa aṅgajāte aṅgajātaṃ

pakkhittaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tatonidānañhi, moghapurisa, maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Itonidānañca kho, moghapurisa, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Tattha nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, yaṃ tvaṃ asaddhammaṃ gāmadhammaṃ vasaladhammaṃ duṭṭhullaṃ odakantikaṃ rahassaṃ dvayaṃdvayasamāpattiṃ samāpajjissasi, bahūnaṃ kho tvaṃ, moghapurisa, akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādikattā pubbaṅgamo. Netaṃ, moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya, pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya; atha khvetaṃ, moghapurisa, appasannānañceva appasādāya, pasannānañca ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyā''ti.

Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ sudinnaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya dupposatāya mahicchatāya asantuṭṭhitāya [asantuṭṭhatāya (syā.)] saṅgaṇikāya kosajjassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitvā anekapariyāyena subharatāya suposatāya appicchassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhassa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa vīriyārambhassa [vīriyārabbhassa (ka.)] vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitvā bhikkhūnaṃ tadanucchavikaṃ tadanulomikaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''tena hi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññapessāmi [paññāpessāmi (sī. syā.)] dasa atthavase paṭicca – saṅghasuṭṭhutāya, saṅghaphāsutāya, dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya, pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya, diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya, appasannānaṃ pasādāya, pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya, saddhammaṭṭhitiyā, vinayānuggahāya. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

''Yo pana bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseveyya, pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso''ti.

Evañcidaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti.

Sudinnabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

Makkaṭīvatthu

40. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vesāliyaṃ mahāvane makkaṭiṃ āmisena upalāpetvā tassā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati. Atha kho so bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū senāsanacārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā yena tassa bhikkhuno vihāro tenupasaṅkamiṃsu. Addasa kho sā makkaṭī te bhikkhū dūratova āgacchante. Disvāna yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato kaṭimpi cālesi cheppampi cālesi, kaṭimpi oḍḍi, nimittampi akāsi. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ''nissaṃsayaṃ kho so bhikkhu imissā makkaṭiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevatī''ti. Ekamantaṃ nilīyiṃsu. Atha kho so bhikkhu vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā piṇḍapātaṃ ādāya paṭikkami.

41. Atha kho sā makkaṭī yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ekadesaṃ bhuñjitvā ekadesaṃ tassā makkaṭiyā adāsi. Atha kho sā makkaṭī taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā tassa bhikkhuno kaṭiṃ oḍḍi. Atha kho so bhikkhu tassā makkaṭiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati. Atha kho te bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavocuṃ – ''nanu, āvuso, bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ; kissa tvaṃ, āvuso, makkaṭiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevasī''ti? ''Saccaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ; tañca kho manussitthiyā, no tiracchānagatāyā''ti. ''Nanu, āvuso, tatheva taṃ hoti. Ananucchavikaṃ, āvuso, ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Kathañhi nāma tvaṃ, āvuso, evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā na sakkhissasi yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ! Nanu, āvuso, bhagavatā anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito, no sarāgāya…pe… kāmapariḷāhānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto! Netaṃ, āvuso, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya. Atha khvetaṃ, āvuso, appasannānañceva appasādāya, pasannānañca ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyā''ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhuṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ arocesuṃ.

42. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ paṭipucchi – ‘‘saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, bhikkhu, makkaṭiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevī’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – ‘‘ananucchavikaṃ, moghapurisa, ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Kathañhi nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā na sakkhissasi yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ! Nanu mayā, moghapurisa, anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito, no sarāgāya …pe… kāmapariḷāhānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto! Varaṃ te, moghapurisa, āsīvisassa ghoravisassa mukhe aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ, na tveva makkaṭiyā aṅgajāte aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ. Varaṃ te, moghapurisa, kaṇhasappassa mukhe aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ, na tveva makkaṭiyā aṅgajāte aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ. Varaṃ te, moghapurisa, aṅgārakāsuyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ, na tveva makkaṭiyā aṅgajāte aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tatonidānañhi, moghapurisa, maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ; na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Itonidānañca kho, moghapurisa, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Tattha nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, yaṃ tvaṃ asaddhammaṃ gāmadhammaṃ vasaladhammaṃ duṭṭhullaṃ odakantikaṃ rahassaṃ dvayaṃdvayasamāpattiṃ samāpajjissasi! Netaṃ, moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

‘‘Yo pana bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseveyya antamaso tiracchānagatāyapi, pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso’’ti.

Evañcidaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti.

Makkaṭīvatthu niṭṭhitaṃ.

Santhatabhāṇavāro

43. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjiṃsu, yāvadatthaṃ supiṃsu, yāvadatthaṃ nhāyiṃsu. Yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjitvā yāvadatthaṃ supitvā yāvadatthaṃ nhāyitvā ayoniso manasi karitvā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseviṃsu. Te aparena samayena ñātibyasanenapi phuṭṭhā bhogabyasanenapi phuṭṭhā rogabyasanenapi phuṭṭhā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti – ‘‘na mayaṃ, bhante ānanda, buddhagarahino na dhammagarahino na saṅghagarahino; attagarahino mayaṃ, bhante ānanda, anaññagarahino. Mayamevamhā alakkhikā mayaṃ appapuññā, ye mayaṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā nāsakkhimhā yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ. Idāni cepi [idānipi ce (syā.)] mayaṃ, bhante ānanda, labheyyāma bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyāma upasampadaṃ, idānipi mayaṃ vipassakā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogamanuyuttā vihareyyāma. Sādhu, bhante ānanda, bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocehī’’ti. ‘‘Evamāvuso’’ti kho āyasmā ānando vesālikānaṃ vajjiputtakānaṃ paṭissuṇitvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi.

‘‘Aṭṭhānametaṃ, ānanda, anavakāso yaṃ tathāgato vajjīnaṃ vā vajjiputtakānaṃ vā kāraṇā sāvakānaṃ pārājikaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ samūhaneyyā’’ti.

Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘yo, bhikkhave [yo pana bhikkhave bhikkhu (sī.) yo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu (syā.)], sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati so āgato na upasampādetabbo; yo ca kho, bhikkhave [yo ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu (sī. syā.)], sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ āvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati so āgato upasampādetabbo. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

44. **‘‘Yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseveyya antamaso tiracchānagatāyapi, pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso’’**ti.

45. **Yo panā**ti yo yādiso yathāyutto yathājacco yathānāmo yathāgotto yathāsīlo yathāvihārī yathāgocaro thero vā navo vā majjhimo vā. Eso vuccati ‘yo panā’ti.

[vibha. 510, jhānavibhaṅgepi] **Bhikkhū**ti bhikkhakoti bhikkhu, bhikkhācariyaṃ ajjhupagatoti bhikkhu, bhinnapaṭadharoti bhikkhu, samaññāya bhikkhu, paṭiññāya bhikkhu, ehi bhikkhūti bhikkhu, tīhi saraṇagamanehi upasampannoti bhikkhu, bhadro bhikkhu, sāro bhikkhu, sekho bhikkhu, asekho bhikkhu, samaggena saṅghena ñatticatutthena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena upasampannoti bhikkhu. Tatra yvāyaṃ bhikkhu samaggena saṅghena ñatticatutthena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena upasampanno, ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhūti.

[dī. ni. 3.305] **Sikkhā**ti tisso sikkhā – adhisīlasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Tatra yāyaṃ adhisīlasikkhā, ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippetā sikkhāti.

Sājīvaṃ nāma yaṃ bhagavatā paññattaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ, etaṃ sājīvaṃ nāma. Tasmiṃ sikkhati, tena vuccati sājīvasamāpannoti.

Sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvāti atthi, bhikkhave, dubbalyāvikammañceva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā; atthi, bhikkhave, dubbalyāvikammañceva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, dubbalyāvikammañceva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato sāmaññā cavitukāmo bhikkhubhāvaṃ aṭṭīyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno gihibhāvaṃ patthayamāno upāsakabhāvaṃ patthayamāno ārāmikabhāvaṃ patthayamāno sāmaṇerabhāvaṃ patthayamāno titthiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno titthiyasāvakabhāvaṃ patthayamāno assamaṇabhāvaṃ patthayamāno asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno – ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ buddhaṃ paccakkheyya’nti vadati viññāpeti. Evampi, bhikkhave, dubbalyāvikammañceva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā.

‘‘Atha vā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato sāmaññā cavitukāmo bhikkhubhāvaṃ aṭṭīyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno gihibhāvaṃ patthayamāno…pe… asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno – ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ dhammaṃ paccakkheyya’nti vadati viññāpeti…pe… yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ… yaṃnūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ… yaṃnūnāhaṃ vinayaṃ… yaṃnūnāhaṃ pātimokkhaṃ… yaṃnūnāhaṃ uddesaṃ… yaṃnūnāhaṃ upajjhāyaṃ… yaṃnūnāhaṃ ācariyaṃ… yaṃnūnāhaṃ saddhivihārikaṃ… yaṃnūnāhaṃ antevāsikaṃ… yaṃnūnāhaṃ samānupajjhāyakaṃ… yaṃnūnāhaṃ samānācariyakaṃ yaṃnūnāhaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ paccakkheyya’nti vadati viññāpeti. ‘Yaṃnūnāhaṃ gihī assa’nti vadati viññāpeti. ‘Yaṃnūnāhaṃ upāsako assa’nti… ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ ārāmiko assa’nti… ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ sāmaṇero assa’nti… ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ titthiyo assa’nti… ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ titthiyasāvako assa’nti… ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ assamaṇo assa’nti… ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ asakyaputtiyo assa’nti vadati viññāpeti. Evampi, bhikkhave, dubbalyāvikammañceva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā.

46. ‘‘Atha vā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato sāmaññā cavitukāmo bhikkhubhāvaṃ aṭṭīyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno gihibhāvaṃ patthayamāno…pe… asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno – ‘yadi panāhaṃ buddhaṃ paccakkheyya’nti vadati viññāpeti…pe… ‘yadi panāhaṃ asakyaputtiyo assa’nti vadati viññāpeti…pe… ‘apāhaṃ buddhaṃ paccakkheyya’nti vadati viññāpeti…pe… ‘apāhaṃ asakyaputtiyo assa’nti vadati viññāpeti…pe… ‘handāhaṃ buddhaṃ paccakkheyya’nti vadati viññāpeti…pe… ‘handāhaṃ asakyaputtiyo assa’nti vadati viññāpeti…pe… ‘hoti me buddhaṃ paccakkheyya’nti vadati viññāpeti…pe… ‘hoti me asakyaputtiyo assa’nti vadati viññāpeti. Evampi, bhikkhave, dubbalyāvikammañceva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā.

47. ‘‘Atha vā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato sāmaññā cavitukāmo bhikkhubhāvaṃ aṭṭīyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno gihibhāvaṃ patthayamāno…pe… asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno ‘mātaraṃ sarāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘pitaraṃ sarāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘bhātaraṃ sarāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘bhaginiṃ sarāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘puttaṃ sarāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘dhītaraṃ sarāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘pajāpatiṃ sarāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘ñātake sarāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘mitte sarāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘gāmaṃ sarāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘nigamaṃ sarāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘khettaṃ sarāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘vatthuṃ sarāmi’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘hiraññaṃ sarāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘suvaṇṇaṃ sarāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘sippaṃ sarāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘pubbe hasitaṃ lapitaṃ kīḷitaṃ samanussarāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti. Evampi, bhikkhave, dubbalyāvikammañceva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā.

48. ‘‘Atha vā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato sāmaññā cavitukāmo bhikkhubhāvaṃ aṭṭīyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno gihibhāvaṃ patthayamāno…pe… asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno – ‘mātā me atthi, sā mayā posetabbā’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘pitā me atthi, so mayā posetabbo’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘bhātā me atthi, so mayā posetabbo’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘bhaginī me atthi, sā mayā posetabbā’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘putto me atthi, so mayā posetabbo’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘dhītā me atthi, sā mayā posetabbā’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘pajāpati me atthi, sā mayā posetabbā’ti vadati viññāpeti … ‘ñātakā me atthi, te mayā posetabbā’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘mittā me atthi, te mayā posetabbā’ti vadati viññāpeti. Evampi, bhikkhave, dubbalyāvikammañceva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā.

49. ‘‘Atha vā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato sāmaññā cavitukāmo bhikkhubhāvaṃ aṭṭīyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno gihibhāvaṃ patthayamāno…pe… asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno – ‘mātā me atthi, sā maṃ posessatī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘pitā me atthi, so maṃ posessatī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘bhātā me atthi, so maṃ posessatī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘bhaginī me atthi, sā maṃ posessatī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘putto me atthi, so maṃ posessatī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘dhītā me atthi, sā maṃ posessatī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘pajāpati me atthi, sā maṃ posessatī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘ñātakā me atthi, te maṃ posessantī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘mittā me atthi, te maṃ posessantī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘gāmo me atthi, tenāhaṃ jīvissāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘nigamo me atthi, tenāhaṃ jīvissāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘khettaṃ me atthi, tenāhaṃ jīvissāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘vatthu me atthi, tenāhaṃ jīvissāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘hiraññaṃ me atthi, tenāhaṃ jīvissāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘suvaṇṇaṃ me atthi, tenāhaṃ jīvissāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘sippaṃ me atthi, tenāhaṃ jīvissāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti. Evampi, bhikkhave, dubbalyāvikammañceva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā.

50. ‘‘Atha vā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato sāmaññā cavitukāmo bhikkhubhāvaṃ aṭṭīyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno gihibhāvaṃ patthayamāno…pe… asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno ‘dukkara’nti vadati viññāpeti… ‘na sukara’nti vadati viññāpeti… ‘duccara’nti vadati viññāpeti… ‘na sucara’nti vadati viññāpeti… ‘na ussahāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘na visahāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘na ramāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘nābhiramāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti. Evampi kho, bhikkhave, dubbalyāvikammañceva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā.

51. ‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, dubbalyāvikammañceva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato sāmaññā cavitukāmo bhikkhubhāvaṃ aṭṭīyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno gihibhāvaṃ patthayamāno…pe… asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno – ‘buddhaṃ paccakkhāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti. Evampi, bhikkhave, dubbalyāvikammañceva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā.

‘‘Atha vā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato sāmaññā cavitukāmo bhikkhubhāvaṃ aṭṭīyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno gihibhāvaṃ patthayamāno…pe… asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno – ‘dhammaṃ paccakkhāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘saṅghaṃ paccakkhāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘sikkhaṃ paccakkhāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘vinayaṃ paccakkhāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘pātimokkhaṃ paccakkhāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘uddesaṃ paccakkhāmī’ti vadati viññāpeti… ‘upajjhāyaṃ

paccakkhāmī'ti vadati viññāpeti… 'ācariyaṃ paccakkhāmī'ti vadati viññāpeti… 'saddhivihārikaṃ paccakkhāmī'ti vadati viññāpeti… 'antevāsikaṃ paccakkhāmī'ti vadati viññāpeti… 'samānupajjhāyakaṃ paccakkhāmī'ti vadati viññāpeti… 'samānācariyakaṃ paccakkhāmī'ti vadati viññāpeti… 'sabrahmacāriṃ paccakkhāmī'ti vadati viññāpeti… 'gihīti maṃ dhārehī'ti vadati viññāpeti… 'upāsakoti maṃ dhārehī'ti vadati viññāpeti… 'ārāmikoti maṃ dhārehī'ti vadati viññāpeti… 'sāmaṇeroti maṃ dhārehī'ti vadati viññāpeti… 'titthiyoti maṃ dhārehī'ti vadati viññāpeti… 'titthiyasāvakoti maṃ dhārehī'ti vadati viññāpeti… 'assamaṇoti maṃ dhārehī'ti vadati viññāpeti… 'asakyaputtiyoti maṃ dhārehī'ti vadati viññāpeti. Evampi, bhikkhave, dubbalyāvikammañceva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā.

52. ''Atha vā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato sāmaññā cavitukāmo bhikkhubhāvaṃ aṭṭīyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno gihibhāvaṃ patthayamāno…pe… asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno – 'alaṃ me buddhenā'ti vadati viññāpeti…pe… 'alaṃ me sabrahmacārīhī'ti vadati viññāpeti. Evampi…pe… atha vā pana…pe… 'kiṃ nu me buddhenā'ti vadati viññāpeti…pe… 'kiṃ nu me sabrahmacārīhī'ti vadati viññāpeti… 'na mamattho buddhenā'ti vadati viññāpeti…pe… 'na mamattho sabrahmacārīhī'ti vadati viññāpeti… 'sumuttāhaṃ buddhenā'ti vadati viññāpeti…pe… 'sumuttāhaṃ sabrahmacārīhī'ti vadati viññāpeti. Evampi, bhikkhave, dubbalyāvikammañceva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā.

53. ''Yāni vā panaññānipi atthi buddhavevacanāni vā dhammavevacanāni vā saṅghavevacanāni vā sikkhāvevacanāni vā vinayavevacanāni vā pātimokkhavevacanāni vā uddesavevacanāni vā upajjhāyavevacanāni vā ācariyavevacanāni vā saddhivihārikavevacanāni vā antevāsikavevacanāni vā samānupajjhāyakavevacanāni vā samānācariyakavevacanāni vā sabrahmacārivevacanāni vā gihivevacanāni vā upāsakavevacanāni vā ārāmikavevacanāni vā sāmaṇeravevacanāni vā titthiyavevacanāni vā titthiyasāvakavevacanāni vā assamaṇavevacanāni vā asakyaputtiyavevacanāni vā, tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi vadati viññāpeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dubbalyāvikammañceva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā.

54. ''Kathañca, bhikkhave, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā? Idha, bhikkhave, yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi sikkhā paccakkhātā hoti tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi ummattako sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Ummattakassa santike sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Khittacitto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Khittacittassa santike sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Vedanāṭṭo sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Vedanāṭṭassa santike sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Devatāya santike sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Tiracchānagatassa santike sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Ariyakena milakkhassa [milakkhakassa (sī. syā.) milakkhussa (ka.)] santike sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti, so ca na paṭivijānāti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Milakkhakena ariyakassa santike sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti, so ca na paṭivijānāti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Ariyakena ariyassa santike sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti, so ca na paṭivijānāti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Milakkhakena milakkhassa santike sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti, so ca na paṭivijānāti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Davāya sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Ravāya sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Asāvetukāmo sāveti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Sāvetukāmo na sāveti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Aviññussa sāveti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Viññussa na sāveti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Sabbaso vā pana na sāveti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā''.

55. [mahāni. 49, 50, 51] **Methunadhammo** nāma yo so asaddhammo gāmadhammo vasaladhammo duṭṭhullaṃ odakantikaṃ rahassaṃ dvayaṃdvayasamāpatti, eso methunadhammo nāma.

Paṭisevati nāma yo nimittena nimittaṃ aṅgajātena aṅgajātaṃ antamaso tilaphalamattampi paveseti, eso paṭisevati nāma.

Antamaso tiracchānagatāyapīti tiracchānagatitthiyāpi methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitvā assamaṇo

hoti asakyaputtiyo, pageva manussitthiyā. Tena vuccati – ‘antamaso tiracchānagatāyapī’ti.

Pārājiko hotīti seyyathāpi nāma puriso sīsacchinno abhabbo tena sarīrabandhanena jīvituṃ, evameva bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitvā assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo. Tena vuccati – ‘pārājiko hotī’ti.

Asaṃvāsoti saṃvāso nāma ekakammaṃ ekuddeso samasikkhatā – eso saṃvāso nāma. So tena saddhiṃ natthi. Tena vuccati – ‘asaṃvāso’ti.

56. Tisso itthiyo – manussitthī, amanussitthī, tiracchānagatitthī. Tayo ubhatobyañjanakā – manussubhatobyañjanako, amanussubhatobyañjanako, tiracchānagatubhatobyañjanako. Tayo paṇḍakā – manussapaṇḍako, amanussapaṇḍako, tiracchānagatapaṇḍako. Tayo purisā – manussapuriso, amanussapuriso, tiracchānagatapuriso.

Manussitthiyā tayo magge methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpatti pārājikassa – vaccamagge, passāvamagge, mukhe. Amanussitthiyā…pe… tiracchānagatitthiyā tayo magge methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpatti pārājikassa – vaccamagge, passāvamagge, mukhe. Manussubhatobyañjanakassa… amanussubhatobyañjanakassa… tiracchānagatubhatobyañjanakassa tayo magge methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpatti pārājikassa – vaccamagge, passāvamagge, mukhe. Manussapaṇḍakassa dve magge methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpatti pārājikassa – vaccamagge, mukhe. Amanussapaṇḍakassa… tiracchānagatapaṇḍakassa… manussapurisassa… amanussapurisassa… tiracchānagatapurisassa dve magge methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpatti pārājikassa – vaccamagge, mukhe.

57. Bhikkhussa sevanacittaṃ upaṭṭhite manussitthiyā vaccamaggaṃ aṅgajātaṃ pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa. Bhikkhussa sevanacittaṃ upaṭṭhite manussitthiyā passāvamaggaṃ… mukhaṃ aṅgajātaṃ pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa. Bhikkhussa sevanacittaṃ upaṭṭhite amanussitthiyā… tiracchānagatitthiyā… manussubhatobyañjanakassa… amanussubhatobyañjanakassa… tiracchānagatubhatobyañjanakassa… vaccamaggaṃ passāvamaggaṃ mukhaṃ aṅgajātaṃ pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa. Bhikkhussa sevanacittaṃ upaṭṭhite manussapaṇḍakassa vaccamaggaṃ mukhaṃ aṅgajātaṃ pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa. Bhikkhussa sevanacittaṃ upaṭṭhite amanussapaṇḍakassa… tiracchānagatapaṇḍakassa… manussapurisassa… amanussapurisassa… tiracchānagatapurisassa vaccamaggaṃ mukhaṃ aṅgajātaṃ pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa.

58. Bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthiṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti. So ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati [pavisanaṃ sādayati (ka.)], paviṭṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa. Bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthiṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti. So ce pavesanaṃ na sādiyati, paviṭṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa. Bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthiṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti. So ce pavesanaṃ na sādiyati, paviṭṭhaṃ na sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa. Bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthiṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti. So ce pavesanaṃ na sādiyati, paviṭṭhaṃ na sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ na sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati āpatti pārājikassa. Bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthiṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti. So ce pavesanaṃ na sādiyati, paviṭṭhaṃ na sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ na sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ na sādiyati, anāpatti.

Bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthiṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā passāvamaggena… mukhena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti. So ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, paviṭṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa…pe… na sādiyati, anāpatti.

59. Bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthiṃ jāgarantiṃ… suttaṃ… mattaṃ… ummattaṃ… pamattaṃ… mataṃ akkhāyitaṃ… mataṃ yebhuyyena akkhāyitaṃ…pe… āpatti pārājikassa. Mataṃ yebhuyyena

khāyitaṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena… passāvamaggena… mukhena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti. So ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, paviṭṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa…pe… na sādiyati, anāpatti.

Bhikkhupaccatthikā amanussitthiṃ… tiracchānagatitthiṃ… manussubhatobyañjanakaṃ… amanussubhatobyañjanakaṃ… tiracchānagatubhatobyañjanakaṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena… passāvamaggena… mukhena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti. So ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, paviṭṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa…pe… na sādiyati, anāpatti.

Bhikkhupaccatthikā tiracchānagatubhatobyañjanakaṃ jāgarantaṃ… suttaṃ… mattaṃ… ummattaṃ… pamattaṃ… mataṃ akkhāyitaṃ… mataṃ yebhuyyena akkhāyitaṃ…pe… āpatti pārājikassa. Mataṃ yebhuyyena khāyitaṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena… passāvamaggena… mukhena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti. So ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, paviṭṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa…pe… na sādiyati, anāpatti.

Bhikkhupaccatthikā manussapaṇḍakaṃ… amanussapaṇḍakaṃ… tiracchānagatapaṇḍakaṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena… mukhena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti. So ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, paviṭṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa…pe… na sādiyati, anāpatti.

Bhikkhupaccatthikā tiracchānagatapaṇḍakaṃ jāgarantaṃ… suttaṃ… mattaṃ… ummattaṃ… pamattaṃ… mataṃ akkhāyitaṃ … mataṃ yebhuyyena akkhāyitaṃ…pe… āpatti pārājikassa. Mataṃ yebhuyyena khāyitaṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena… mukhena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti. So ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, paviṭṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa…pe… na sādiyati, anāpatti.

60. Bhikkhupaccatthikā manussapurisaṃ… amanussapurisaṃ… tiracchānagatapurisaṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena… mukhena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti. So ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, paviṭṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa…pe… na sādiyati, anāpatti.

Bhikkhupaccatthikā tiracchānagatapurisaṃ jāgarantaṃ… suttaṃ… mattaṃ… ummattaṃ… pamattaṃ… mataṃ akkhāyitaṃ… mataṃ yebhuyyena akkhāyitaṃ…pe… āpatti pārājikassa. Mataṃ yebhuyyena khāyitaṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena… mukhena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti. So ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, paviṭṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa…pe… na sādiyati, anāpatti.

61. Bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthiṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena… passāvamaggena… mukhena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti santhatāya asanthatassa, asanthatāya santhatassa, santhatāya santhatassa, asanthatāya asanthatassa. So ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, paviṭṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa…pe… na sādiyati, anāpatti.

Bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthiṃ jāgarantiṃ… suttaṃ… mattaṃ… ummattaṃ… pamattaṃ… mataṃ akkhāyitaṃ… mataṃ yebhuyyena akkhāyitaṃ…pe… āpatti pārājikassa. Mataṃ yebhuyyena khāyitaṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena… passāvamaggena… mukhena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti, santhatāya asanthatassa, asanthatāya santhatassa, santhatāya santhatassa, asanthatāya asanthatassa. So ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, paviṭṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa…pe… na sādiyati, anāpatti.

Bhikkhupaccatthikā amanussitthiṃ… tiracchānagatitthiṃ… manussubhatobyañjanakaṃ… amanassubhatobyañjanakaṃ … tiracchānagatubhatobyañjanakaṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena… passāvamaggena… mukhena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti santhatassa asanthatassa,

asanthatassa santhatassa, santhatassa santhatassa, asanthatassa asanthatassa. So ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, paviṭṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa…pe… na sādiyati, anāpatti.

Bhikkhupaccatthikā tiracchānagatubhatobyañjanakaṃ jāgarantaṃ… suttaṃ… mattaṃ… ummattaṃ… pamattaṃ… mataṃ akkhāyitaṃ… mataṃ yebhuyyena akkhāyitaṃ…pe… āpatti pārājikassa. Mataṃ yebhuyyena khāyitaṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena… passāvamaggena… mukhena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti, santhatassa asanthatassa, asanthatassa santhatassa, santhatassa santhatassa, asanthatassa asanthatassa. So ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, paviṭṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa…pe… na sādiyati, anāpatti.

62. Bhikkhupaccatthikā manussapaṇḍakaṃ… amanussapaṇḍakaṃ… tiracchānagatapaṇḍakaṃ… manussapurisaṃ… amanussapurisaṃ… tiracchānagatapurisaṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena… mukhena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti santhatassa asanthatassa, asanthatassa santhatassa, santhatassa santhatassa, asanthatassa asanthatassa. So ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, paviṭṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa…pe… na sādiyati, anāpatti.

Bhikkhupaccatthikā tiracchānagatapurisaṃ jāgarantaṃ… suttaṃ… mattaṃ… ummattaṃ… pamattaṃ… mataṃ akkhāyitaṃ… mataṃ yebhuyyena akkhāyitaṃ…pe… āpatti pārājikassa. Mataṃ yebhuyyena khāyitaṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena… mukhena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti, santhatassa asanthatassa, asanthatassa santhatassa, santhatassa santhatassa, asanthatassa asanthatassa. So ca pavesanaṃ sādiyati, paviṭṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa…pe… na sādiyati, anāpatti.

63. Bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ manussitthiyā santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ… passāvamaggaṃ… mukhaṃ abhinisīdenti. So ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, paviṭṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa…pe… na sādiyati, anāpatti.

Bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ manussitthiyā jāgarantiyā… suttāya… mattāya… ummattāya… pamattāya … matāya akkhāyitāya… matāya yebhuyyena akkhāyitāya…pe… āpatti pārājikassa. Matāya yebhuyyena khāyitāya santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ… passāvamaggaṃ… mukhaṃ abhinisīdenti. So ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, paviṭṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa…pe… na sādiyati, anāpatti.

Bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ amanussitthiyā… tiracchānagatitthiyā… manussubhatobyañjanakassa… amanussubhatobyañjanakassa… tiracchānagatubhatobyañjanakassa… manussapaṇḍakassa… amanussapaṇḍakassa… tiracchānagatapaṇḍakassa… manussapurisassa… amanussapurisassa… tiracchānagatapurisassa santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ… mukhaṃ abhinisīdenti. So ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, paviṭṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa…pe… na sādiyati, anāpatti.

Bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ tiracchānagatapurisassa jāgarantassa… suttassa… mattassa… ummattassa… pamattassa… matassa akkhāyitassa… matassa yebhuyyena akkhāyitassa…pe… āpatti pārājikassa. Matassa yebhuyyena khāyitassa santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ… mukhaṃ abhinisīdenti. So ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, paviṭṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa…pe… na sādiyati, anāpatti.

64. Bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ manussitthiyā santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ… passāvamaggaṃ… mukhaṃ abhinisīdenti santhatassa asanthatāya, asanthatassa santhatāya, santhatassa santhatāya, asanthatassa asanthatāya. So ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, paviṭṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa…pe… na sādiyati, anāpatti.

Bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ manussitthiyā jāgarantiyā… suttāya… mattāya… ummattāya… pamattāya… matāya akkhāyitāya… matāya yebhuyyena akkhāyitāya…pe… āpatti pārājikassa. Matāya yebhuyyena khāyitāya santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ… passāvamaggaṃ… mukhaṃ abhinisīdenti santhatassa asanthatāya, asanthatassa santhatāya, santhatassa santhatāya, asanthatassa asanthatāya. So ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, paviṭṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa…pe… na sādiyati, anāpatti.

Bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ amanussitthiyā… tiracchānagatitthiyā… manussubhatobyañjanakassa… amanussubhatobyañjanakassa… tiracchānagatubhatobyañjanakassa… manussapaṇḍakassa… amanussapaṇḍakassa… tiracchānagatapaṇḍakassa… manussapurisassa… amanussapurisassa… tiracchānagatapurisassa santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ… mukhaṃ abhinisīdenti santhatassa asanthatassa, asanthatassa santhatassa, santhatassa santhatassa, asanthatassa asanthatassa. So ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, paviṭṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa…pe… na sādiyati, anāpatti.

65. Bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ tiracchānagatapurisassa jāgarantassa… suttassa… mattassa… ummattassa… pamattassa… matassa akkhāyitassa… matassa yebhuyyena akkhāyitassa…pe… āpatti pārājikassa. Matassa yebhuyyena khāyitassa santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ… mukhaṃ abhinisīdenti santhatassa asanthatassa, asanthatassa santhatassa, santhatassa santhatassa, asanthatassa asanthatassa. So ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, paviṭṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa…pe… na sādiyati, anāpatti.

Yathā bhikkhupaccatthikā vitthāritā, evaṃ vitthāretabbā.

Rājapaccatthikā… corapaccatthikā… dhuttapaccatthikā… uppaḷagandhapaccatthikā. Saṃkhittaṃ.

66. Maggena maggaṃ paveseti, āpatti pārājikassa. Maggena amaggaṃ paveseti, āpatti pārājikassa. Amaggena maggaṃ paveseti, āpatti pārājikassa. Amaggena amaggaṃ paveseti, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Bhikkhu suttabhikkhumhi vippaṭipajjati; paṭibuddho sādiyati, ubho nāsetabbā. Paṭibuddho na sādiyati, dūsako nāsetabbo. Bhikkhu suttasāmaṇeramhi vippaṭipajjati; paṭibuddho sādiyati, ubho nāsetabbā. Paṭibuddho na sādiyati, dūsako nāsetabbo. Sāmaṇero suttabhikkhumhi vippaṭipajjati; paṭibuddho sādiyati, ubho nāsetabbā. Paṭibuddho na sādiyati, dūsako nāsetabbo. Sāmaṇero suttasāmaṇeramhi vippaṭipajjati; paṭibuddho sādiyati, ubho nāsetabbā. Paṭibuddho na sādiyati, dūsako nāsetabbo.

Anāpatti ajānantassa, asādiyantassa, ummattakassa, khittacittassa, vedanāṭṭassa, ādikammikassāti.

Santhatabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

Vinītavatthuuddānagāthā

Makkaṭī vajjiputtā ca, gihī naggo ca titthiyā;
Dārikuppalavaṇṇā ca, byañjanehipare duve.

Mātā dhītā bhaginī ca, jāyā ca mudu lambinā;
Dve vaṇā lepacittañca, dārudhītalikāya ca.

Sundarena saha pañca, pañca sivathikaṭṭhikā;
Nāgī yakkhī ca petī ca, paṇḍakopahato chupe.

Bhaddiye arahaṃ sutto, sāvatthiyā caturo pare;
Vesāliyā tayo mālā, supine bhārukacchako.

Supabbā saddhā bhikkhunī, sikkhamānā sāmaṇerī ca;
Vesiyā paṇḍako gihī, aññamaññaṃ vuḍḍhapabbajito migoti.

Vinītavatthu

67. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu makkaṭiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi – ‘‘bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, kacci nu kho ahaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno’’ti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. ‘‘Āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseviṃsu. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi – ‘‘bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, kacci nu kho mayaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpannā’’ti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Āpattiṃ tumhe, bhikkhave, āpannā pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu – ‘evaṃ me anāpatti bhavissatī’ti, gihiliṅgena methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi ‘‘bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, kacci nu kho ahaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno’’ti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. ‘‘Āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu – ‘evaṃ me anāpatti bhavissatī’ti, naggo hutvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu – ‘evaṃ me anāpatti bhavissatī’ti, kusacīraṃ nivāsetvā… vākacīraṃ nivāsetvā… phalakacīraṃ nivāsetvā… kesakambalaṃ nivāsetvā… vālakambalaṃ nivāsetvā… ulūkapakkhikaṃ nivāsetvā… ajinakkhipaṃ nivāsetvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu pīṭhake nipannaṃ dārikaṃ passitvā sāratto aṅguṭṭhaṃ aṅgajātaṃ pavesesi. Sā kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa. Āpatti saṅghādisesassā’’ti.

68. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro māṇavako uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibaddhacitto hoti. Atha kho so māṇavako uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya paviṭṭhāya kuṭikaṃ pavisitvā nilīno acchi. Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā pāde pakkhāletvā kuṭikaṃ pavisitvā mañcake nisīdi. Atha kho so māṇavako uppalavaṇṇaṃ bhikkhuniṃ uggahetvā dūsesi. Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhave, asādiyantiyā’’ti.

69. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno itthiliṅgaṃ pātubhūtaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, taṃyeva upajjhaṃ tameva upasampadaṃ tāniyeva [tāni (sī. syā.)] vassāni bhikkhunīhi saṅgamituṃ [saṅkamituṃ (sī. syā.)]. Yā āpattiyo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīhi sādhāraṇā tā āpattiyo bhikkhunīnaṃ santike vuṭṭhātuṃ. Yā āpattiyo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīhi asādhāraṇā tāhi āpattīhi anāpattī’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā bhikkhuniyā purisaliṅgaṃ pātubhūtaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, taṃyeva upajjhaṃ tameva upasampadaṃ tāniyeva [tāni (sī. syā.)] vassāni bhikkhūhi saṅgamituṃ [saṅkamituṃ (sī. syā.)]. Yā āpattiyo bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūhi

sādhāraṇā tā āpattiyo bhikkhūnaṃ santike vuṭṭhātuṃ. Yā āpattiyo bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūhi asādhāraṇā tāhi āpattīhi anāpattī''ti.

70. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu – 'evaṃ me anāpatti bhavissatī'ti, mātuyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi… dhītuyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi… bhaginiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi… tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ''āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu purāṇadutiyikāya methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ''āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika''nti.

71. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu mudupiṭṭhiko hoti. So anabhiratiyā pīḷito attano aṅgajātaṃ mukhena aggahesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ''āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno parājika''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu lambī hoti. So anabhiratiyā pīḷito attano aṅgajātaṃ attano vaccamaggaṃ pavesesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ''āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu matasarīraṃ passi. Tasmiñca sarīre aṅgajātasāmantā vaṇo hoti. So – 'evaṃ me anāpatti bhavissatī'ti, aṅgajāte aṅgajātaṃ pavesetvā vaṇena nīhari. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ''āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu matasarīraṃ passi. Tasmiñca sarīre aṅgajātasāmantā vaṇo hoti. So – 'evaṃ me anāpatti bhavissatī'ti, vaṇe aṅgajātaṃ pavesetvā aṅgajātena nīhari. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ''āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto lepacittassa nimittaṃ aṅgajātena chupi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ''anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa. Āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto dārudhītalikāya nimittaṃ aṅgajātena chupi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ''anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa. Āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

72. Tena kho pana samayena sundaro nāma bhikkhu rājagahā pabbajito rathikāya [rathiyāya (ka.)] gacchati. Aññatarā itthī – 'muhuttaṃ [itthī taṃ passitvā etadavoca muhuttaṃ (syā.)], bhante, āgamehi, vandissāmī'ti sā vandantī antaravāsakaṃ ukkhipitvā mukhena aṅgajātaṃ aggahesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ''sādiyi tvaṃ, bhikkhū''ti? ''Nāhaṃ, bhagavā, sādiyi''nti. ''Anāpatti, bhikkhu, asādiyantassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī bhikkhuṃ passitvā etadavoca – ''ehi, bhante, methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā''ti. ''Alaṃ, bhagini, netaṃ kappatī''ti. ''Ehi, bhante, ahaṃ vāyamissāmi, tvaṃ mā vāyami, evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatī''ti. So bhikkhu tathā akāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ''āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī bhikkhuṃ passitvā etadavoca – ''ehi, bhante, methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā''ti. ''Alaṃ, bhagini, netaṃ kappatī''ti. ''Ehi bhante, tvaṃ vāyama, ahaṃ na vāyamissāmi, evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatī''ti. So bhikkhu tathā akāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ''āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī bhikkhuṃ passitvā etadavoca – ''ehi, bhante, methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā''ti. ''Alaṃ, bhagini, netaṃ kappatī''ti. ''Ehi, bhante, abbhantaraṃ ghaṭṭetvā bahi mocehi…pe… bahi ghaṭṭetvā abbhantaraṃ mocehi, evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatī''ti. So bhikkhu tathā

akāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

73. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sivathikaṃ gantvā akkhāyitaṃ sarīraṃ passitvā tasmiṃ methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sivathikaṃ gantvā yebhuyyena akkhāyitaṃ sarīraṃ passitvā tasmiṃ methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sivathikaṃ gantvā yebhuyyena khāyitaṃ sarīraṃ passitvā tasmiṃ methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa. Āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sivathikaṃ gantvā chinnasīsaṃ passitvā vaṭṭakate mukhe chupantaṃ aṅgajātaṃ pavesesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sivathikaṃ gantvā chinnasīsaṃ passitvā vaṭṭakate mukhe acchupantaṃ aṅgajātaṃ pavesesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa. Āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarissā itthiyā paṭibaddhacitto hoti. Sā kālaṅkatā [kālakatā (sī. syā.)] susāne chaḍḍitā. Aṭṭhikāni vippakiṇṇāni honti. Atha kho so bhikkhu sivathikaṃ gantvā aṭṭhikāni saṅkaḍḍhitvā nimitte aṅgajātaṃ paṭipādesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa. Āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu nāgiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi… yakkhiniyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi… petiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi … paṇḍakassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upahatindriyo hoti. So – ‘nāhaṃ vediyāmi [vedayāmi (ka.)] sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā, anāpatti me bhavissatī’ti, methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Vedayi vā so, bhikkhave, moghapuriso na vā vedayi, āpatti pārājikassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu – ‘itthiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevissāmī’ti, chupitamatte vippaṭisārī ahosi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa. Āpatti saṅghādisesassā’’ti.

74. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhaddiye jātiyāvane divāvihāragato nipanno hoti. Tassa aṅgamaṅgāni vātūpatthaddhāni honti. Aññatarā itthī passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisīditvā yāvadatthaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Bhikkhū kilinnaṃ passitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, ākārehi aṅgajātaṃ kammaniyaṃ hoti – rāgena, vaccena, passāvena, vātena, uccāliṅgapāṇakadaṭṭhena. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahākārehi aṅgajātaṃ kammaniyaṃ hoti. Aṭṭhānametaṃ, bhikkhave, anavakāso yaṃ tassa bhikkhuno rāgena aṅgajātaṃ kammaniyaṃ assa. Arahaṃ so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu. Anāpatti, bhikkhave, tassa bhikkhuno’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāvatthiyā andhavane divāvihāragato nipanno hoti. Aññatarā gopālikā passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisīdi. So bhikkhu pavesanaṃ sādiyi, paviṭṭhaṃ sādiyi, ṭhitaṃ sādiyi, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāvatthiyā andhavane divāvihāragato nipanno hoti. Aññatarā ajapālikā passitvā… aññatarā kaṭṭhahārikā passitvā… aññatarā gomayahārikā passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisīdi. So bhikkhu pavesanaṃ sādiyi, paviṭṭhaṃ sādiyi, ṭhitaṃ sādiyi, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

75. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vesāliyaṃ mahāvane divāvihāragato nipanno hoti. Aññatarā itthī passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisīditvā yāvadatthaṃ katvā sāmantā hasamānā ṭhitā hoti. So bhikkhu paṭibujjhitvā taṃ itthiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘tuyhidaṃ kamma’’nti? ‘‘Āma, mayhaṃ kamma’’nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘sādiyi tvaṃ, bhikkhū’’ti? ‘‘Nāhaṃ, bhagavā, jānāmī’’ti. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, ajānantassā’’ti.

76. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vesāliyaṃ mahāvane divāvihāragato rukkhaṃ apassāya nipanno hoti. Aññatarā itthī passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisīdi. So bhikkhu sahasā vuṭṭhāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘sādiyi tvaṃ, bhikkhū’’ti? ‘‘Nāhaṃ, bhagavā, sādiyi’’nti. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, asādiyantassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vesāliyaṃ mahāvane divāvihāragato rukkhaṃ apassāya nipanno hoti. Aññatarā itthī passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisīdi. So bhikkhu akkamitvā pavattesi [pavaṭṭesi (sī. syā.)]. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘sādiyi tvaṃ, bhikkhū’’ti? ‘‘Nāhaṃ, bhagavā, sādiyi’’nti. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, asādiyantassā’’ti.

77. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vesāliyaṃ mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ divāvihāragato dvāraṃ vivaritvā nipanno hoti. Tassa aṅgamaṅgāni vātūpatthaddhāni honti. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā itthiyo gandhañca mālañca ādāya ārāmaṃ āgamaṃsu vihārapekkhikāyo. Atha kho tā itthiyo taṃ bhikkhuṃ passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisīditvā yāvadatthaṃ katvā, purisūsabho vatāyanti vatvā gandhañca mālañca āropetvā pakkamiṃsu. Bhikkhū kilinnaṃ passitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, ākārehi aṅgajātaṃ kammaniyaṃ hoti – rāgena, vaccena, passāvena, vātena, uccāliṅgapāṇakadaṭṭhena. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahākārehi aṅgajātaṃ kammaniyaṃ hoti. Aṭṭhānametaṃ, bhikkhave, anavakāso, yaṃ tassa bhikkhuno rāgena aṅgajātaṃ kammaniyaṃ assa. Arahaṃ so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu. Anāpatti, bhikkhave, tassa bhikkhuno. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, divā paṭisallīyantena dvāraṃ saṃvaritvā paṭisallīyitu’’nti.

78. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhārukacchako bhikkhu supinante [supinantena (sī. syā.)] purāṇadutiyikāya methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitvā – ‘assamaṇo ahaṃ, vibbhamissāmī’ti, bhārukacchaṃ gacchanto antarāmagge āyasmantaṃ upāliṃ passitvā etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Āyasmā upāli evamāha – ‘‘anāpatti, āvuso, supinantenā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena rājagahe supabbā nāma upāsikā mudhappasannā [muddhappasannā (sī.)] hoti. Sā evaṃdiṭṭhikā hoti – ‘‘yā methunaṃ dhammaṃ deti sā aggadānaṃ detī’’ti. Sā bhikkhuṃ passitvā etadavoca – ‘‘ehi, bhante, methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā’’ti. ‘‘Alaṃ, bhagini, netaṃ kappatī’’ti. ‘‘Ehi, bhante, ūruntarikāya [ūrantarikāya (sī.)] ghaṭṭehi, evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatī’’ti…pe… ehi, bhante, nābhiyaṃ ghaṭṭehi… ehi, bhante, udaravaṭṭiyaṃ ghaṭṭehi… ehi, bhante, upakacchake ghaṭṭehi… ehi, bhante, gīvāyaṃ ghaṭṭehi… ehi, bhante, kaṇṇacchidde ghaṭṭehi… ehi, bhante, kesavaṭṭiyaṃ ghaṭṭehi… ehi, bhante, aṅgulantarikāya ghaṭṭehi… ‘‘ehi, bhante, hatthena upakkamitvā mocessāmi, evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatī’’ti. So bhikkhu tathā akāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa. Āpatti saṅghādisesassā’’ti.

79. Tena kho pana samayena sāvatthiyaṃ saddhā nāma upāsikā mudhappasannā hoti. Sā evaṃdiṭṭhikā hoti – ‘‘yā methunaṃ dhammaṃ deti sā aggadānaṃ detī’’ti. Sā bhikkhuṃ passitvā etadavoca – ‘‘ehi, bhante, methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā’’ti. ‘‘Alaṃ, bhagini, netaṃ kappatī’’ti. ‘‘Ehi, bhante, ūruntarikāya ghaṭṭehi…pe… ehi, bhante, hatthena upakkamitvā mocessāmi, evaṃ te anāpatti

bhavissatī''ti. So bhikkhu tathā akāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ''anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa. Āpatti saṅghādisesassā''ti.

80. Tena kho pana samayena vesāliyaṃ licchavikumārakā bhikkhuṃ gahetvā bhikkhuniyā vippaṭipādesuṃ… sikkhamānāya vippaṭipādesuṃ… sāmaṇeriyā vippaṭipādesuṃ. Ubho sādiyiṃsu. Ubho nāsetabbā. Ubho na sādiyiṃsu. Ubhinnaṃ anāpatti.

81. Tena kho pana samayena vesāliyaṃ licchavikumārakā bhikkhuṃ gahetvā vesiyā vippaṭipādesuṃ… paṇḍake vippaṭipādesuṃ… gihiniyā vippaṭipādesuṃ. Bhikkhu sādiyi. Bhikkhu nāsetabbo. Bhikkhu na sādiyi. Bhikkhussa anāpatti.

Tena kho pana samayena vesāliyaṃ licchavikumārakā bhikkhū gahetvā aññamaññaṃ vippaṭipādesuṃ. Ubho sādiyiṃsu. Ubho nāsetabbā. Ubho na sādiyiṃsu. Ubhinnaṃ anāpatti.

82. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro vuḍḍhapabbajito bhikkhu purāṇadutiyikāya dassanaṃ agamāsi. Sā – 'ehi, bhante, vibbhamā'ti aggahesi. So bhikkhu paṭikkamanto uttāno paripati. Sā ubbhajitvā [ubbhujitvā (sī. syā.)] aṅgajāte [aṅgajātena (sī.)] abhinisīdi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi …pe… ''sādiyi tvaṃ, bhikkhū''ti? ''Nāhaṃ, bhagavā, sādiyi''nti. ''Anāpatti, bhikkhu, asādiyantassā''ti.

83. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu araññe viharati. Migapotako tassa passāvaṭṭhānaṃ āgantvā passāvaṃ pivanto mukhena aṅgajātaṃ aggahesi. So bhikkhu sādiyi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi… pe… ''āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika''nti.

Paṭhamapārājikaṃ samattaṃ.

2. Dutiyapārājikaṃ

84. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū isigilipasse tiṇakuṭiyo karitvā vassaṃ upagacchiṃsu. Āyasmāpi dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tiṇakuṭikaṃ karitvā vassaṃ upagacchi. Atha kho te bhikkhū vassaṃvuṭṭhā temāsaccayena tiṇakuṭiyo bhinditvā tiṇañca kaṭṭhañca paṭisāmetvā janapadacārikaṃ pakkamiṃsu. Āyasmā pana dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tattheva vassaṃ vasi, tattha hemantaṃ, tattha gimhaṃ. Atha kho āyasmato dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa gāmaṃ piṇḍāya paviṭṭhassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikaṃ bhinditvā tiṇañca kaṭṭhañca ādāya agamaṃsu. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tiṇañca kaṭṭhañca saṃkaḍḍhitvā tiṇakuṭikaṃ akāsi. Dutiyampi kho āyasmato dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa gāmaṃ piṇḍāya paviṭṭhassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikaṃ bhinditvā tiṇañca kaṭṭhañca ādāya agamaṃsu. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tiṇañca kaṭṭhañca saṃkaḍḍhitvā tiṇakuṭikaṃ akāsi. Tatiyampi kho āyasmato dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa gāmaṃ piṇḍāya paviṭṭhassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikaṃ bhinditvā tiṇañca kaṭṭhañca ādāya agamaṃsu.

Atha kho āyasmato dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa etadahosi – ''yāvatatiyakaṃ kho me gāmaṃ piṇḍāya paviṭṭhassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikaṃ bhinditvā tiṇañca kaṭṭhañca ādāya agamaṃsu. Ahaṃ kho pana susikkhito anavayo sake ācariyake kumbhakārakamme pariyodātasippo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ sāmaṃ cikkhallaṃ madditvā sabbamattikāmayaṃ kuṭikaṃ kareyya''nti! Atha kho āyasmā dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto sāmaṃ cikkhallaṃ madditvā sabbamattikāmayaṃ kuṭikaṃ karitvā tiṇañca kaṭṭhañca gomayañca saṃkaḍḍhitvā taṃ kuṭikaṃ paci. Sā ahosi kuṭikā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā lohitikā [lohitakā (syā.)], seyyathāpi indagopako. Seyyathāpi nāma kiṅkaṇikasaddo [kiṅkiṇikasaddo (sī. syā.)] evamevaṃ tassā kuṭikāya saddo ahosi.

85. Atha kho bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasa taṃ

kuṭikaṃ abhirūpaṃ dassanīyaṃ pāsādikaṃ lohitikaṃ. Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi – ''kiṃ etaṃ, bhikkhave, abhirūpaṃ dassanīyaṃ pāsādikaṃ lohitikaṃ, seyyathāpi indagopako''ti? Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – ''ananucchavikaṃ, bhikkhave, tassa moghapurisassa ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Kathañhi nāma so, bhikkhave, moghapuriso sabbamattikāmayaṃ kuṭikaṃ karissati! Na hi nāma, bhikkhave, tassa moghapurisassa pāṇesu anuddayā anukampā avihesā bhavissati! Gacchathetaṃ, bhikkhave, kuṭikaṃ bhindatha. Mā pacchimā janatā pāṇesu pātabyataṃ āpajji. Na ca, bhikkhave, sabbamattikāmayā kuṭikā kātabbā. Yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti. ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti, kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭissuṇitvā yena sā kuṭikā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā taṃ kuṭikaṃ bhindiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto te bhikkhū etadavoca – ''kissa me tumhe, āvuso, kuṭikaṃ bhindathā''ti? ''Bhagavā, āvuso, bhedāpetī''ti. ''Bhindathāvuso, sace dhammassāmī bhedāpetī''ti.

86. Atha kho āyasmato dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa etadahosi – ''yāvatatiyakaṃ kho me gāmaṃ piṇḍāya paviṭṭhassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikaṃ bhinditvā tiṇañca kaṭṭhañca ādāya agamaṃsu. Yāpi mayā sabbamattikāmayā kuṭikā katā sāpi bhagavatā bhedāpitā. Atthi ca me dārugahe gaṇako sandiṭṭho. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ dārugahe gaṇakaṃ dārūni yācitvā dārukuṭikaṃ kareyya''nti. Atha kho āyasmā dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto yena dārugahe gaṇako tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā dārugahe gaṇakaṃ etadavoca – ''yāvatatiyakaṃ kho me, āvuso, gāmaṃ piṇḍāya paviṭṭhassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikaṃ bhinditvā tiṇañca kaṭṭhañca ādāya agamaṃsu. Yāpi mayā sabbamattikāmayā kuṭikā katā sāpi bhagavatā bhedāpitā. Dehi me, āvuso, dārūni. Icchāmi dārukuṭikaṃ [dārukuḍḍikaṃ kuṭikaṃ (sī.)] kātu''nti. ''Natthi, bhante, tādisāni dārūni yānāhaṃ ayyassa dadeyyaṃ. Atthi, bhante, devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṅkhārikāni āpadatthāya nikkhittāni. Sace tāni dārūni rājā dāpeti harāpetha, bhante''ti. ''Dinnāni, āvuso, raññā''ti. Atha kho dārugahe gaṇakassa etadahosi – ''ime kho samaṇā sakyaputtiyā dhammacārino samacārino [sammacārino (ka.)] brahmacārino saccavādino sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Rājāpimesaṃ abhippasanno. Nārahati adinnaṃ dinnanti vattu''nti. Atha kho dārugahe gaṇako āyasmantaṃ dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ etadavoca – ''harāpetha, bhante''ti. Atha kho āyasmā dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tāni dārūni khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chedāpetvā sakaṭehi nibbāhāpetvā dārukuṭikaṃ akāsi.

87. Atha kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo magadhamahāmatto rājagahe kammante anusaññāyamāno yena dārugahe gaṇako tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā dārugahe gaṇakaṃ etadavoca – ''yāni tāni, bhaṇe, devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṅkhārikāni āpadatthāya nikkhittāni kahaṃ tāni dārūnī''ti? ''Tāni, sāmi, dārūni devena ayyassa dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa dinnānī''ti. Atha kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo magadhamahāmatto anattamano ahosi – ''kathañhi nāma devo devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṅkhārikāni āpadatthāya nikkhittāni dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa dassatī''ti! Atha kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo magadhamahāmatto yena rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā rājānaṃ māgadhaṃ seniyaṃ bimbisāraṃ etadavoca – ''saccaṃ kira, devena [saccaṃ kira deva devena (sī.)] devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṅkhārikāni āpadatthāya nikkhittāni dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa dinnānī''ti? ''Ko evamāhā''ti? ''Dārugahe gaṇako, devā''ti. ''Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, dārugahe gaṇakaṃ āṇāpehī''ti. Atha kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo magadhamahāmatto dārugahe gaṇakaṃ bandhaṃ [baddhaṃ (sī.)] āṇāpesi. Addasa kho āyasmā dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto dārugahe gaṇakaṃ bandhaṃ niyyamānaṃ. Disvāna dārugahe gaṇakaṃ etadavoca – ''kissa tvaṃ, āvuso, bandho niyyāsī''ti? ''Tesaṃ, bhante, dārūnaṃ kiccā''ti. ''Gacchāvuso, ahampi āgacchāmī''ti. ''Eyyāsi, bhante, purāhaṃ haññāmī''ti.

88. Atha kho āyasmā dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto yena rañño māgadhassa seniyassa bimbisārassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro yenāyasmā dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro āyasmantaṃ dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ etadavoca – ''saccaṃ kira mayā, bhante, devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṅkhārikāni āpadatthāya nikkhittāni ayyassa dinnānī''ti? ''Evaṃ, mahārājā''ti. ''Mayaṃ kho, bhante, rājāno nāma bahukiccā bahukaraṇīyā, datvāpi na sareyyāma; iṅgha,

bhante, sarāpehī''ti. ''Sarasi tvaṃ, mahārāja, paṭhamābhisitto evarūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā – ''dinnaññeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ tiṇakaṭṭhodakaṃ paribhuñjantū''ti. ''Sarāmahaṃ, bhante. Santi, bhante, samaṇabrāhmaṇā lajjino kukkuccakā sikkhākāmā. Tesaṃ appamattakepi kukkuccaṃ uppajjati. Tesaṃ mayā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ, tañca kho araññe apariggahitaṃ. So tvaṃ, bhante, tena lesena dārūni adinnaṃ harituṃ maññasi! Kathañhi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ haneyya vā bandheyya vā pabbājeyya vā! Gaccha, bhante, lomena tvaṃ muttosi. Māssu punapi evarūpaṃ akāsī''ti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''alajjino ime samaṇā sakyaputtiyā dussīlā musāvādino. Ime hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brāhmacārino saccavādino sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā paṭijānissanti! Natthi imesaṃ sāmaññaṃ, natthi imesaṃ brahmaññaṃ. Naṭṭhaṃ imesaṃ sāmaññaṃ, naṭṭhaṃ imesaṃ brahmaññaṃ. Kuto imesaṃ sāmaññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ brahmaññaṃ! Apagatā ime sāmaññā, apagatā ime brahmaññā. Rājānampi ime vañcenti, kiṃ panaññe manusse''ti! Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā santuṭṭhā lajjino kukkuccakā sikkhākāmā te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma āyasmā dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto rañño dārūni adinnaṃ ādiyissatī''ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ paṭipucchi – ''saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, dhaniya, rañño dārūni adinnaṃ ādiyī''ti? ''Saccaṃ, bhagavā''ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – ''ananucchavikaṃ, moghapurisa, ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Kathañhi nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, rañño dārūni adinnaṃ ādiyissasi! Netaṃ, moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya; athakhvetaṃ, moghapurisa, appasannānañceva appasādāya pasannānañca ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro purāṇavohāriko mahāmatto bhikkhūsu pabbajito bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ''kittakena kho bhikkhu rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro coraṃ gahetvā hanati vā bandhati vā pabbājeti vā''ti? ''Pādena vā, bhagavā, pādārahena vā''ti [pādārahenavā atirekapādenavāti (syā.)]. Tena kho pana samayena rājagahe pañcamāsako pādo hoti. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

89. **''Yo pana bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyeyya, yathārūpe adinnādāne rājāno coraṃ gahetvā haneyyuṃ vā bandheyyuṃ vā pabbājeyyuṃ vā – 'corosi bālosi mūḷhosi thenosī'ti, tathārūpaṃ bhikkhu adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ayampi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso''**ti.

Evañcidaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti.

90. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū rajakattharaṇaṃ gantvā rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharitvā ārāmaṃ haritvā bhājesuṃ. Bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – ''mahāpuññattha tumhe, āvuso. Bahuṃ tumhākaṃ cīvaraṃ uppanna''nti. ''Kuto āvuso, amhākaṃ puññaṃ, idāni mayaṃ rajakattharaṇaṃ gantvā rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharimhā''ti. ''Nanu, āvuso, bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Kissa tumhe, āvuso, rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharitthā''ti? ''Saccaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Tañca kho gāme, no araññe''ti. ''Nanu, āvuso, tathevetaṃ hoti. Ananucchavikaṃ, āvuso, ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Kathañhi nāma tumhe, āvuso, rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharissatha! Netaṃ, āvuso, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya; athakhvetaṃ, āvuso, appasannānañceva appasādāya pasannānañca ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyā''ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā chabbaggiye bhikkhū paṭipucchi – ''saccaṃ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, rajakattharaṇaṃ gantvā rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharitthā''ti? ''Saccaṃ, bhagavā''ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – ''ananucchavikaṃ, moghapurisā, ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Kathañhi nāma tumhe, moghapurisā, rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharissatha! Netaṃ, moghapurisā, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya; atha

khvetaṃ, moghapurisā, appasannānañceva appasādāya pasannānañca ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyā''ti. Atha kho bhagavā chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya…pe… vīriyārambhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitvā bhikkhūnaṃ tadanucchavikaṃ tadanulomikaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi…pe… ''evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

91. **''Yo pana bhikkhu gāmā vā araññā vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyeyya, yathārūpe adinnādāne rājāno coraṃ gahetvā haneyyuṃ vā bandheyyuṃ vā pabbājeyyuṃ vā – 'corosi bālosi mūḷhosi thenosī'ti, tathārūpaṃ bhikkhu adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ayampi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso''**ti.

92. **Yo panā**ti yo yādiso…pe… **bhikkhū**ti…pe… ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhūti.

Gāmo nāma ekakuṭikopi gāmo, dvikuṭikopi gāmo, tikuṭikopi gāmo, catukuṭikopi gāmo, samanussopi gāmo, amanussopi gāmo, parikkhittopi gāmo, aparikkhittopi gāmo, gonisādiniviṭṭhopi gāmo, yopi sattho atirekacatumāsaniviṭṭho sopi vuccati gāmo.

Gāmūpacāro nāma parikkhittassa gāmassa indakhīle [indakhile (ka.)] ṭhitassa majjhimassa purisassa leḍḍupāto, aparikkhittassa gāmassa gharūpacāre ṭhitassa majjhimassa purisassa leḍḍupāto.

Araññaṃ nāma ṭhapetvā gāmañca gāmūpacārañca avasesaṃ araññaṃ nāma.

Adinnaṃ nāmaṃ yaṃ adinnaṃ anissaṭṭhaṃ apariccattaṃ rakkhitaṃ gopitaṃ mamāyitaṃ parapariggahitaṃ. Etaṃ adinnaṃ nāma.

Theyyasaṅkhātanti theyyacitto avaharaṇacitto.

Ādiyeyyāti ādiyeyya hareyya avahareyya iriyāpathaṃ vikopeyya ṭhānā cāveyya saṅketaṃ vītināmeyya.

Yathārūpaṃ nāma pādaṃ vā pādārahaṃ vā atirekapādaṃ vā.

Rājāno nāma pathabyārājā padesarājā maṇḍalikā antarabhogikā akkhadassā mahāmattā, ye vā pana chejjabhejjaṃ karontā anusāsanti. Ete rājāno nāma.

Coro nāma yo pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyati. Eso coro nāma.

Haneyyuṃ vāti hatthena vā pādena vā kasāya vā vettena vā aḍḍhadaṇḍakena vā chejjāya vā haneyyuṃ.

Bandheyyuṃ vāti rajjubandhanena vā andubandhanena vā saṅkhalikabandhanena vā gharabandhanena vā nagarabandhanena vā gāmabandhanena vā nigamabandhanena vā bandheyyuṃ, purisaguttiṃ vā kareyyuṃ.

Pabbājeyyuṃ vāti gāmā vā nigamā vā nagarā vā janapadā vā janapadapadesā vā pabbājeyyuṃ.

Corosi bālosi mūḷhosi thenosīti paribhāso eso.

Tathārūpaṃ nāma pādaṃ vā pādārahaṃ vā atirekapādaṃ vā.

Ādiyamānoti ādiyamāno haramāno avaharamāno iriyāpathaṃ vikopayamāno ṭhānā cāvayamāno

saṅketaṃ vītināmayamāno.

Ayampīti purimaṃ upādāya vuccati.

Pārājiko hotīti seyyathāpi nāma paṇḍupalāso bandhanā pavutto [haritattāya (sī. syā.)] abhabbo haritatthāya [haritattāya (sī. syā.)], evameva bhikkhu pādaṃ vā pādārahaṃ vā atirekapādaṃ vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyitvā assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo. Tena vuccati – 'pārājiko hotī'ti.

Asaṃvāsoti saṃvāso nāma ekakammaṃ ekuddeso samasikkhatā. Eso saṃvāso nāma. So tena saddhiṃ natthi. Tena vuccati – 'asaṃvāso'ti.

93. Bhūmaṭṭhaṃ thalaṭṭhaṃ ākāsaṭṭhaṃ vehāsaṭṭhaṃ udakaṭṭhaṃ nāvaṭṭhaṃ yānaṭṭhaṃ bhāraṭṭhaṃ ārāmaṭṭhaṃ vihāraṭṭhaṃ khettaṭṭhaṃ vatthuṭṭhaṃ gāmaṭṭhaṃ araññaṭṭhaṃ udakaṃ dantapoṇaṃ [dantaponaṃ (sī. ka.)] vanappati haraṇakaṃ upanidhi suṅkaghātaṃ pāṇo apadaṃ dvipadaṃ catuppadaṃ bahuppadaṃ ocarako oṇirakkho saṃvidāvahāro saṅketakammaṃ nimittakammanti.

94. **Bhūmaṭṭhaṃ** nāma bhaṇḍaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti nikhātaṃ paṭicchannaṃ. Bhūmaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmīti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati kudālaṃ vā piṭakaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tattha jātakaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ vā lataṃ vā chindati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tattha paṃsuṃ khaṇati vā byūhati [viyūhati (syā.)] vā uddharati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Kumbhiṃ āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. Attano bhājanaṃ pavesetvā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Attano bhājanagataṃ vā karoti muṭṭhiṃ vā chindati, āpatti pārājikassa. Suttāruḷhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ pāmaṅgaṃ vā kaṇṭhasuttakaṃ vā kaṭisuttakaṃ vā sāṭakaṃ vā veṭhanaṃ vā theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Koṭiyaṃ gahetvā uccāreti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ghaṃsanto nīharati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Antamaso kesaggamattampi kumbhimukhā moceti, āpatti pārājikassa. Sappiṃ vā telaṃ vā madhuṃ vā phāṇitaṃ vā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto ekena payogena pivati, āpatti pārājikassa. Tattheva bhindati vā chaḍḍeti vā jhāpeti vā aparibhogaṃ vā karoti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

95. **Thalaṭṭhaṃ** nāma bhaṇḍaṃ thale nikkhittaṃ hoti. Thalaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmīti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa.

96. **Ākāsaṭṭhaṃ** nāma bhaṇḍaṃ ākāsagataṃ hoti. Moro vā kapiñjaro vā tittiro vā vaṭṭako vā, sāṭakaṃ vā veṭhanaṃ vā hiraññaṃ vā suvaṇṇaṃ vā chijjamānaṃ patati. Ākāsaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmīti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Gamanaṃ upacchindati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa.

97. **Vehāsaṭṭhaṃ** nāma bhaṇḍaṃ vehāsagataṃ hoti. Mañce vā pīṭhe vā cīvaravaṃse vā cīvararajjuyā vā bhittikhile vā nāgadante vā rukkhe vā laggitaṃ hoti, antamaso pattādhārakepi. Vehāsaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmīti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa.

98. **Udakaṭṭhaṃ** nāma bhaṇḍaṃ udake nikkhittaṃ hoti. Udakaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmīti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Nimujjati vā ummujjati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. Tattha jātakaṃ uppalaṃ vā padumaṃ vā puṇḍarīkaṃ vā bhisaṃ vā macchaṃ vā kacchapaṃ vā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa.

99. **Nāvā** nāma yāya tarati. **Nāvaṭṭhaṃ** nāma bhaṇḍaṃ nāvāya nikkhittaṃ hoti. ''Nāvaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmī''ti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. Nāvaṃ avaharissāmīti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Bandhanaṃ moceti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Bandhanaṃ mocetvā āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Uddhaṃ vā adho vā tiriyaṃ vā antamaso kesaggamattampi saṅkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa.

100. **Yānaṃ** nāma vayhaṃ ratho sakaṭaṃ sandamānikā. **Yānaṭṭhaṃ** nāma bhaṇḍaṃ yāne nikkhittaṃ hoti. Yānaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmīti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. Yānaṃ avaharissāmīti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa.

101. **Bhāro** nāma sīsabhāro khandhabhāro kaṭibhāro olambako. Sīse bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Khandhaṃ oropeti, āpatti pārājikassa. Khandhe bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Kaṭiṃ oropeti, āpatti pārājikassa. Kaṭiyā bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Hatthena gaṇhāti, āpatti pārājikassa. Hatthe bhāraṃ theyyacitto bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipati, āpatti pārājikassa. Theyyacitto bhūmito gaṇhāti, āpatti pārājikassa.

102. **Ārāmo** nāma pupphārāmo phalārāmo. **Ārāmaṭṭhaṃ** nāma bhaṇḍaṃ ārāme catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittaṃ hoti – bhūmaṭṭhaṃ thalaṭṭhaṃ, ākāsaṭṭhaṃ, vehāsaṭṭhaṃ. Ārāmaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmīti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. Tattha jātakaṃ mūlaṃ vā tacaṃ vā pattaṃ vā pupphaṃ vā phalaṃ vā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. Ārāmaṃ abhiyuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Sāmikassa vimatiṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Sāmiko na mayhaṃ bhavissatīti dhuraṃ nikkhipati, āpatti pārājikassa. Dhammaṃ caranto sāmikaṃ parājeti, āpatti pārājikassa. Dhammaṃ caranto parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa.

103. **Vihāraṭṭhaṃ** nāma bhaṇḍaṃ vihāre catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittaṃ hoti – bhūmaṭṭhaṃ, thalaṭṭhaṃ, ākāsaṭṭhaṃ, vehāsaṭṭhaṃ. Vihāraṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmīti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. Vihāraṃ abhiyuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Sāmikassa vimatiṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Sāmiko na mayhaṃ bhavissatīti dhuraṃ nikkhipati, āpatti pārājikassa. Dhammaṃ caranto sāmikaṃ parājeti, āpatti pārājikassa. Dhammaṃ caranto parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa.

104. **Khettaṃ** nāma yattha pubbaṇṇaṃ vā aparaṇṇaṃ vā jāyati. **Khettaṭṭhaṃ** nāma bhaṇḍaṃ khette catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittaṃ hoti – bhūmaṭṭhaṃ, thalaṭṭhaṃ, ākāsaṭṭhaṃ, vehāsaṭṭhaṃ. Khettaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmīti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti, dukkaṭassa. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. Tattha jātakaṃ pubbaṇṇaṃ vā aparaṇṇaṃ vā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. Khettaṃ abhiyuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Sāmikassa vimatiṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Sāmiko na mayhaṃ bhavissatīti dhuraṃ nikkhipati, āpatti pārājikassa. Dhammaṃ caranto sāmikaṃ parājeti, āpatti pārājikassa. Dhammaṃ caranto parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Khilaṃ vā rajjuṃ vā vatiṃ vā mariyādaṃ vā saṅkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ekaṃ payogaṃ anāgate, āpatti thullaccayassa. Tasmiṃ payoge āgate, āpatti pārājikassa.

105. **Vatthu** nāma ārāmavatthu vihāravatthu. **Vatthuṭṭhaṃ** nāma bhaṇḍaṃ vatthusmiṃ catūhi

ṭhānehi nikkhittaṃ hoti – bhūmaṭṭhaṃ, thalaṭṭhaṃ, ākāsaṭṭhaṃ, vehāsaṭṭhaṃ. Vatthuṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmīti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. Vatthuṃ abhiyuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Sāmikassa vimatiṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Sāmiko na mayhaṃ bhavissatīti dhuraṃ nikkhipati, āpatti pārājikassa. Dhammaṃ caranto sāmikaṃ parājeti, āpatti pārājikassa. Dhammaṃ caranto parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Khīlaṃ vā rajjuṃ vā vatiṃ vā pākāraṃ vā saṅkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ekaṃ payogaṃ anāgate āpatti thullaccayassa. Tasmiṃ payoge āgate āpatti pārājikassa.

106. **Gāmaṭṭhaṃ** nāma bhaṇḍaṃ gāme catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittaṃ hoti – bhūmaṭṭhaṃ, thalaṭṭhaṃ, ākāsaṭṭhaṃ, vehāsaṭṭhaṃ. Gāmaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmīti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa.

107. **Araññaṃ** nāma yaṃ manussānaṃ pariggahitaṃ hoti, taṃ araññaṃ. **Araññaṭṭhaṃ** nāma bhaṇḍaṃ arañře catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittaṃ hoti – bhūmaṭṭhaṃ, thalaṭṭhaṃ, ākāsaṭṭhaṃ, vehāsaṭṭhaṃ. Araññaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmīti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. Tattha jātakaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ vā lataṃ vā tiṇaṃ vā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa.

108. **Udakaṃ** nāma bhājanagataṃ vā hoti pokkharaṇiyā vā taḷāke vā. Theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. Attano bhājanaṃ pavesetvā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ udakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Attano bhājanagataṃ karoti, āpatti pārājikassa. Mariyādaṃ bhindati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Mariyādaṃ bhinditvā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ udakaṃ nikkhāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. Atirekamāsakaṃ vā ūnapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ udakaṃ nikkhāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Māsakaṃ vā ūnamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ udakaṃ nikkhāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

109. **Dantapoṇaṃ** nāma chinnaṃ vā acchinnaṃ vā. Pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa.

110. **Vanappati** nāma yo manussānaṃ pariggahito hoti rukkho paribhogo. Theyyacitto chindati, pahāre pahāre āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ekaṃ pahāraṃ anāgate, āpatti thullaccayassa. Tasmiṃ pahāre āgate, āpatti pārājikassa.

111. **Haraṇakaṃ** nāma aññassa haraṇakaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ. Theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. Sahabhaṇḍahārakaṃ padasā nessāmīti paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ saṅkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Dutiyaṃ pādaṃ saṅkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. Patitaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ gahessāmīti pātāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Patitaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa.

112. **Upanidhi** nāma upanikkhittaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ. Dehi me bhaṇḍanti vuccamāno nāhaṃ gaṇhāmīti bhaṇati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Sāmikassa vimatiṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Sāmiko na mayhaṃ dassatīti dhuraṃ nikkhipati, āpatti pārājikassa. Dhammaṃ caranto sāmikaṃ parājeti, āpatti pārājikassa. Dhammaṃ caranto parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa.

113. **Suṅkaghātaṃ** nāma raññā ṭhapitaṃ hoti pabbatakhaṇḍe vā nadītitthe vā gāmadvāre vā – ‘atra paviṭṭhassa suṅkaṃ gaṇhantū’ti. Tatra pavisitvā rājaggaṃ [rājagghaṃ (sī. syā.)] bhaṇḍaṃ pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ suṅkaghātaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Dutiyaṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. Antosuṅkaghāte ṭhito bahisuṅkaghātaṃ pāteti, āpatti pārājikassa. Suṅkaṃ pariharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

114. **Pāṇo** nāma manussapāṇo vuccati. Theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. Padasā nessāmīti paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ saṅkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Dutiyaṃ pādaṃ saṅkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa.

Apadaṃ nāma ahi macchā. Pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa.

115. **Dvipadaṃ** nāma manussā, pakkhajātā. Theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. Padasā nessāmīti paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ saṅkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Dutiyaṃ pādaṃ saṅkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa.

116. **Catuppadaṃ** nāma – hatthī assā oṭṭhā goṇā gadrabhā pasukā. Theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. Padasā nessāmīti paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ saṅkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Dutiyaṃ pādaṃ saṅkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Tatiyaṃ pādaṃ saṅkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Catutthaṃ pādaṃ saṅkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa.

117. **Bahuppadaṃ** nāma – vicchikā satapadī uccāliṅgapāṇakā. Pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. Padasā nessāmīti saṅkāmeti, pade pade āpatti thullaccayassa. Pacchimaṃ pādaṃ saṅkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa.

118. **Ocarako** nāma bhaṇḍaṃ ocaritvā ācikkhati – ‘‘itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa.

Oṇirakkho nāma āhaṭaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ gopento pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa.

Saṃvidāvahāro nāma sambahulā saṃvidahitvā eko bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti sabbesaṃ pārājikassa.

119. **Saṅketakammaṃ** nāma saṅketaṃ karoti – ‘‘purebhattaṃ vā pacchābhattaṃ vā rattiṃ vā divā vā tena saṅketena taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tena saṅketena taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. Taṃ saṅketaṃ pure vā pacchā vā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti. Avahārakassa āpatti pārājikassa.

120. **Nimittakammaṃ** nāma nimittaṃ karoti. Akkhiṃ vā nikhaṇissāmi bhamukaṃ vā ukkhipissāmi sīsaṃ vā ukkhipissāmi, tena nimittena taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tena nimittena taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. Taṃ nimittaṃ pure vā pacchā vā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti. Avahārakassa āpatti pārājikassa.

121. Bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti – ‘‘itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So taṃ maññamāno taṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti – ‘‘itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So taṃ maññamāno aññaṃ avaharati, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti. Avahārakassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti – ‘‘itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So aññaṃ maññamāno taṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti – ‘‘itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So aññaṃ maññamāno aññaṃ avaharati, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti. Avahārakassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti – ‘‘itthannāmassa pāvada – ‘itthannāmo itthannāmassa pāvadatu – itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharatū’’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So itarassa āroceti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Avahārako paṭiggaṇhāti, mūlaṭṭhassa āpatti thullaccayassa. So taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti sabbesaṃ pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti – ‘‘itthannāmassa pāvada – ‘itthannāmo itthannāmassa pāvadatu – itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharatū’’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So aññaṃ āṇāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Avahārako paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti. Āṇāpakassa ca avahārakassa ca āpatti pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti – ‘‘itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So gantvā puna paccāgacchati – ‘‘nāhaṃ sakkomi taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharitu’’nti. So puna āṇāpeti – ‘‘yadā sakkosi tadā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti – ‘‘itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So āṇāpetvā vippaṭisārī na sāveti – ‘‘mā avaharī’’ti. So taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti – ‘‘itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So āṇāpetvā vippaṭisārī sāveti – ‘‘mā avaharī’’ti. So ‘‘āṇatto ahaṃ tayā’’ti, taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti. Avahārakassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti – ‘‘itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So āṇāpetvā vippaṭisārī sāveti – ‘‘mā avaharī’’ti. So ‘‘sādhū’’ti [suṭṭhūti (ka.)]? Oramati, ubhinnaṃ anāpatti.

122. Pañcahi ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti pārājikassa – parapariggahitañca hoti, parapariggahitasaññī ca, garuko ca hoti parikkhāro, pañcamāsako vā atirekapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittañca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa.

123. Pañcahi ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti thullaccayassa – parapariggahitañca hoti, parapariggahitasaññī ca, lahuko ca hoti parikkhāro, atirekamāsako vā ūnapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittañca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti thullaccayassa.

124. Pañcahi ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. Parapariggahitañca hoti, parapariggahitasaññī ca, lahuko ca hoti parikkhāro, māsako vā ūnamāsako vā, theyyacittañca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

125. Chahi ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti pārājikassa. Na ca sakasaññī, na ca vissāsaggāhī, na ca tāvakālikaṃ, garuko ca hoti parikkhāro, pañcamāsako vā atirekapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittañca

paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭasa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa.

126. Chahi ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti thullaccayassa. Na ca sakasaññī, na ca vissāsaggāhī, na ca tāvakālikaṃ, lahuko ca hoti parikkhāro atirekamāsako vā ūnapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittañca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti thullaccayassa.

127. Chahi ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na ca sakasaññī, na ca vissāsaggāhī, na ca tāvakālikaṃ, lahuko ca hoti parikkhāro, māsako vā ūnamāsako vā, theyyacittañca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

128. Pañcahi ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na ca parapariggahitaṃ hoti, parapariggahitasaññī ca, garuko ca hoti parikkhāro, pañcamāsako vā atirekapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittañca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

129. Pañcahi ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na ca parapariggahitaṃ hoti, parapariggahitasaññī ca, lahuko ca hoti parikkhāro, atirekamāsako vā ūnapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittañca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

130. Pañcahi ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na ca parapariggahitaṃ hoti, parapariggahitasaññī ca, lahuko ca hoti parikkhāro, māsako vā ūnamāsako vā, theyyacittañca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

131. Anāpatti sasaññissa, vissāsaggāhe, tāvakālike, petapariggahe, tiracchānagatapariggahe, paṃsukūlasaññissa, ummattakassa, (khittacittassa vedanāṭṭassa) [(khittacittassa vedanāṭṭassa) katthaci natthi] ādikammikassāti.

Adinnādānamhi paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

Vinītavatthuuddānagāthā

Rajakehi pañca akkhātā, caturo attharaṇehi ca;
Andhakārena ve pañca, pañca hāraṇakena ca.

Niruttiyā pañca akkhātā, vātehi apare duve;
Asambhinne kusāpāto, jantaggena [jantāgharena (syā.)] sahā dasa.

Vighāsehi pañca akkhātā, pañca ceva amūlakā;
Dubbhikkhe kuramaṃsañca [kūramaṃsañca (syā.)], pūvasakkhalimodakā.

Chaparikkhārathavikā, bhisivaṃsā na nikkhame;
Khādanīyañca vissāsaṃ, sasaññāyapare duve.

Satta nāvaharāmāti, satta ceva avāharuṃ;
Saṅghassa avaharuṃ satta, pupphehi apare duve.

Tayo ca vuttavādino, maṇi tīṇi atikkame;
Sūkarā ca migā macchā, yānañcāpi pavattayi.

Duve pesī duve dārū, paṃsukūlaṃ duve dakā;
Anupubbavidhānena, tadañño na paripūrayi.

Sāvatthiyā caturo muṭṭhī, dve vighāsā duve tiṇā;
Saṅghassa bhājayuṃ satta, satta ceva assāmikā.

Dārudakā mattikā dve tiṇāni;
Saṅghassa satta avahāsi seyyaṃ;
Sassāmikaṃ na cāpi nīhareyya;
Hareyya sassāmikaṃ tāvakālikaṃ.

Campā rājagahe ceva, vesāliyā ca ajjuko;
Bārāṇasī ca kosambī, sāgalā daḷhikena cāti.

Vinītavatthu

132. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū rajakattharaṇaṃ gantvā rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avahariṃsu. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi – ‘‘bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Kacci nu kho mayaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpannā’’ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Āpattiṃ tumhe, bhikkhave, āpannā pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu rajakattharaṇaṃ gantvā mahagghaṃ dussaṃ passitvā theyyacittaṃ uppādesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi – ‘‘bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, kacci nu kho ahaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno’’ti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, cittuppāde’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu rajakattharaṇaṃ gantvā mahagghaṃ dussaṃ passitvā theyyacitto āmasi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa. Āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu rajakattharaṇaṃ gantvā mahagghaṃ dussaṃ passitvā theyyacitto phandāpesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa. Āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu rajakattharaṇaṃ gantvā mahagghaṃ dussaṃ passitvā theyyacitto ṭhānā cāvesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

133. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu mahagghaṃ uttarattharaṇaṃ passitvā theyyacittaṃ uppādesi…pe… theyyacitto āmasi…pe… theyyacitto phandāpesi…pe… theyyacitto ṭhānā cāvesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

134. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divā bhaṇḍaṃ passitvā nimittaṃ akāsi – ‘rattiṃ avaharissāmī’ti. So taṃ maññamāno taṃ avahari…pe… taṃ maññamāno aññaṃ avahari…pe… aññaṃ maññamāno taṃ avahari…pe… aññaṃ maññamāno aññaṃ avahari. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divā bhaṇḍaṃ passitvā nimittaṃ akāsi – ‘‘rattiṃ avaharissāmī’’ti. So taṃ maññamāno attano bhaṇḍaṃ avahari. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa. Āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññassa bhaṇḍaṃ haranto sīse bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasi…pe… theyyacitto phandāpesi…pe… theyyacitto khandhaṃ oropesi…pe… khandhe bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasi…pe… theyyacitto phandāpesi…pe… theyyacitto kaṭiṃ oropesi…pe… kaṭiyā bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasi…pe… theyyacitto phandāpesi…pe… theyyacitto hatthena aggahesi…pe… hatthe bhāraṃ theyyacitto bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipi…pe… theyyacitto bhūmito aggahesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi… pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

135. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ajjhokāse cīvaraṃ pattharitvā vihāraṃ pāvisi. Aññataro bhikkhu – ‘māyidaṃ cīvaraṃ nassī’ti, paṭisāmesi. So nikkhamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ pucchi – ‘‘āvuso, mayhaṃ cīvaraṃ kena avahaṭa’’nti? So evamāha – ‘‘mayā avahaṭa’’nti. ‘‘So taṃ ādiyi, assamaṇosi tva’’nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe…. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. ‘‘Kiṃcitto tvaṃ, bhikkhū’’ti? ‘‘Niruttipatho ahaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, niruttipathe’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pīṭhe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā. Pīṭhe nisīdanaṃ nikkhipitvā… heṭṭhāpīṭhe pattaṃ nikkhipitvā vihāraṃ pāvisi. Aññataro bhikkhu – ‘‘māyaṃ patto nassī’’ti paṭisāmesi. So nikkhamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ pucchi – ‘‘āvuso, mayhaṃ patto kena avahaṭo’’ti? So evamāha – ‘‘mayā avahaṭo’’ti. ‘‘So taṃ ādiyi, assamaṇosi tva’’nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, niruttipathe’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī vatiyā cīvaraṃ pattharitvā vihāraṃ pāvisi. Aññatarā bhikkhunī – ‘māyidaṃ cīvaraṃ nassī’ti paṭisāmesi. Sā nikkhamitvā taṃ bhikkhuniṃ pucchi – ‘‘ayye, mayhaṃ cīvaraṃ kena avahaṭa’’nti? Sā evamāha – ‘‘mayā avahaṭa’’nti. ‘‘Sā taṃ ādiyi, assamaṇīsi tva’’nti. Tassā kukkuccaṃ ahosi. Atha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhave, niruttipathe’’ti.

136. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vātamaṇḍalikāya ukkhittaṃ sāṭakaṃ passitvā sāmikānaṃ dassāmīti, aggahesi. Sāmikā taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ – ‘‘assamaṇosi tva’’nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū’’ti? ‘‘Atheyyacitto ahaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. Anāpatti, bhikkhu, atheyyacittassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vātamaṇḍalikāya ukkhittaṃ veṭhanaṃ passitvā ‘pure sāmikā passantī’ti theyyacitto aggahesi. Sāmikā taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ – ‘‘assamaṇosi tva’’nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

137. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu susānaṃ gantvā abhinne sarīre paṃsukūlaṃ aggahesi. Tasmiñca sarīre peto adhivattho hoti. Atha kho so peto taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘mā, bhante, mayhaṃ sāṭakaṃ aggahesī’’ti. So bhikkhu anādiyanto agamāsi. Atha kho taṃ sarīraṃ uṭṭhahitvā tassa bhikkhuno piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. Atha kho so bhikkhu vihāraṃ pavisitvā dvāraṃ thakesi. Atha kho taṃ sarīraṃ tattheva paripati. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa. Na ca, bhikkhave, abhinne sarīre paṃsukūlaṃ gahetabbaṃ. So gaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

138. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṅghassa cīvare bhājīyamāne theyyacitto kusaṃ saṅkāmetvā cīvaraṃ aggahesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

139. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ānando jantāghare aññatarassa bhikkhuno antaravāsakaṃ attano maññamāno nivāsesi. Atha kho so bhikkhu āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kissa me tvaṃ, āvuso ānanda, antaravāsakaṃ nivāsesī’’ti? ‘‘Sakasaññī ahaṃ, āvuso’’ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhave, sakasaññissā’’ti.

140. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohantā sīhavighāsaṃ passitvā pacāpetvā paribhuñjiṃsu. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhave, sīhavighāse’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohantā byagghavighāsaṃ passitvā… dīpivighāsaṃ passitvā… taracchavighāsaṃ passitvā… kokavighāsaṃ passitvā pacāpetvā paribhuñjiṃsu. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatapariggahe’’ti.

141. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṅghassa odane bhājīyamāne – ‘aparassa bhāgaṃ dehī’ti amūlakaṃ aggahesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa. Āpatti sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṅghassa khādanīye bhājiyamāne… saṅghassa pūve bhājiyamāne… saṅghassa ucchumhi bhājiyamāne… saṅghassa timbarūsake bhājiyamāne – ‘aparassa bhāgaṃ dehī’ti amūlakaṃ aggahesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe…. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa. Āpatti sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyassā’’ti.

142. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dubbhikkhe odanīyagharaṃ pavisitvā pattapūraṃ odanaṃ theyyacitto avahari. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dubbhikkhe sūnagharaṃ [sūnāgharaṃ (sī. syā)] pavisitvā pattapūraṃ maṃsaṃ theyyacitto avahari. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dubbhikkhe pūvagharaṃ pavisitvā pattapūraṃ pūvaṃ theyyacitto avahari…pe… pattapūrā sakkhaliyo theyyacitto avahari…pe… pattapūre modake theyyacitto avahari. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

143. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divā parikkhāraṃ passitvā nimittaṃ akāsi – ‘‘rattiṃ avaharissāmī’’ti. So taṃ maññamāno taṃ avahari…pe… taṃ maññamāno aññaṃ avahari…pe… aññaṃ maññamāno taṃ avahari…pe… aññaṃ maññamāno aññaṃ avahari. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divā parikkhāraṃ passitvā nimittaṃ akāsi – ‘‘rattiṃ avaharissāmī’’ti. So taṃ maññamāno attano parikkhāraṃ avahari. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa. Āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

144. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pīṭhe thavikaṃ passitvā – ‘‘ito gaṇhanto pārājiko bhavissāmī’’ti saha pīṭhakena saṅkāmetvā aggahesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṅghassa bhisiṃ theyyacitto avahari. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

145. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu cīvaravaṃse cīvaraṃ theyyacitto avahari. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihāre cīvaraṃ avaharitvā – ‘‘ito nikkhamanto pārājiko bhavissāmī’’ti vihārā na nikkhami…pe… bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Nikkhami [nikkhameyya (sī. syā.)] vā so, bhikkhave, moghapuriso na vā nikkhami [nikkhameyya (sī. syā.)], āpatti pārājikassā’’ti.

146. Tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū sahāyakā honti. Eko bhikkhu gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Dutiyo bhikkhu saṅghassa khādanīye bhājīyamāne sahāyakassa bhāgaṃ gahetvā tassa vissasanto paribhuñji. So jānitvā taṃ codesi – ‘‘assamaṇosi tva’’nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘kiṃ citto tvaṃ, bhikkhū’’ti? ‘‘Vissāsaggāho ahaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, vissāsaggāhe’’ti.

147. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū cīvarakammaṃ karonti. Saṅghassa khādanīye bhājīyamāne sabbesaṃ paṭivisā āharitvā upanikkhittā honti. Aññataro bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno paṭivisaṃ attano maññamāno paribhuñji. So jānitvā taṃ codesi – ‘‘assamaṇosi tva’’nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘kiṃcitto tvaṃ, bhikkhū’’ti? ‘‘Sakasaññī ahaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, sakasaññissā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū cīvarakammaṃ karonti. Saṅghassa khādanīye bhājiyamāne aññatarassa bhikkhuno pattena aññatarassa bhikkhuno paṭiviso āharitvā upanikkhitto hoti. Pattasāmiko bhikkhu attano maññamāno paribhuñji. So jānitvā taṃ codesi – ‘‘assamaṇosi tva’’nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, sakasaññissā’’ti.

148. Tena kho pana samayena ambacorakā ambaṃ pātetvā bhaṇḍikaṃ ādāya agamaṃsu. Sāmikā te corake anubandhiṃsu. Corakā sāmike passitvā bhaṇḍikaṃ pātetvā palāyiṃsu. Bhikkhū paṃsukūlasaññino paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjiṃsu. Sāmikā te bhikkhū codesuṃ – ‘‘assamaṇāttha tumhe’’ti. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Kiṃcittā tumhe, bhikkhave’’ti? ‘‘Paṃsukūlasaññino mayaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhave, paṃsukūlasaññissā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena jambucorakā… labujacorakā… panasacorakā… tālapakkacorakā… ucchucorakā… timbarūsakacorakā timbarūsake uccinitvā bhaṇḍikaṃ ādāya agamaṃsu. Sāmikā te corake anubandhiṃsu. Corakā sāmike passitvā bhaṇḍikaṃ pātetvā palāyiṃsu. Bhikkhū paṃsukūlasaññino paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjiṃsu. Sāmikā te bhikkhū codesuṃ – ‘‘assamaṇāttha tumhe’’ti. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhave, paṃsukūlasaññissā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena ambacorakā ambaṃ pātetvā bhaṇḍikaṃ ādāya agamaṃsu. Sāmikā te corake anubandhiṃsu. Corakā sāmike passitvā bhaṇḍikaṃ pātetvā palāyiṃsu. Bhikkhū – ‘pure sāmikā passantī’ti, theyyacittā paribhuñjiṃsu. Sāmikā te bhikkhū codesuṃ – ‘‘assamaṇāttha tumhe’’ti. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tumhe, bhikkhave, āpannā pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena jambucorakā… labujacorakā… panasacorakā… tālapakkacorakā… ucchucorakā… timbarūsakacorakā timbarūsake uccinitvā bhaṇḍikaṃ ādāya agamaṃsu. Sāmikā te corake anubandhiṃsu. Corakā sāmike passitvā bhaṇḍikaṃ pātetvā palāyiṃsu. Bhikkhū – ‘pure sāmikā passantī’ti, theyyacittā paribhuñjiṃsu. Sāmikā te bhikkhū codesuṃ – ‘‘assamaṇāttha tumhe’’ti. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tumhe, bhikkhave, āpannā pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṅghassa ambaṃ theyyacitto avahari… saṅghassa jambuṃ… saṅghassa labujaṃ… saṅghassa panasaṃ… saṅghassa tālapakkaṃ… saṅghassa ucchuṃ… saṅghassa timbarūsakaṃ theyyacitto avahari. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

149. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pupphārāmaṃ gantvā ocitaṃ pupphaṃ pañcamāsagghanakaṃ theyyacitto avahari. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pupphārāmaṃ gantvā pupphaṃ ocinitvā pañcamāsagghanakaṃ theyyacitto avahari. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu āpanno pārājika’’nti.

150. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gāmakaṃ gacchanto aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘āvuso, tuyhaṃ upaṭṭhākakulaṃ vutto vajjemī’’ti. So gantvā ekaṃ sāṭakaṃ āharāpetvā attanā paribhuñji. So jānitvā taṃ codesi – ‘‘assamaṇosi tva’’nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa. Na ca, bhikkhave, vutto vajjemīti vattabbo. Yo vadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gāmakaṃ gacchati. Aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘āvuso, mayhaṃ upaṭṭhākakulaṃ vutto vajjehī’’ti. So gantvā yugasāṭakaṃ āharāpetvā ekaṃ attanā paribhuñji, ekaṃ tassa bhikkhuno adāsi. So jānitvā taṃ codesi – ‘‘assamaṇosi tva’’nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa. Na ca, bhikkhave, vutto vajjehīti vattabbo. Yo vadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gāmakaṃ gacchanto aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘āvuso, tuyhaṃ upaṭṭhākakulaṃ vutto vajjemī’’ti. Sopi evamāha – ‘‘vutto vajjehī’’ti. So gantvā āḷhakaṃ sappiṃ tulaṃ guḷaṃ doṇaṃ taṇḍulaṃ āharāpetvā attanā paribhuñji. So jānitvā taṃ codesi – ‘‘assamaṇosi tva’’nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa. Na ca, bhikkhave, vutto vajjemīti vattabbo, na ca vutto vajjehīti vattabbo. Yo vadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

151. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso mahagghaṃ maṇiṃ ādāya aññatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ addhānamaggappaṭipanno hoti. Atha kho so puriso suṅkaṭṭhānaṃ passitvā tassa bhikkhuno ajānantassa thavikāya maṇiṃ pakkhipitvā suṅkaṭṭhānaṃ atikkamitvā aggahesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘kiṃcitto tvaṃ, bhikkhū’’ti? ‘‘Nāhaṃ, bhagavā, jānāmī’’ti. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, ajānantassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso mahagghaṃ maṇiṃ ādāya aññatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ addhānamaggappaṭipanno hoti. Atha kho so puriso suṅkaṭṭhānaṃ passitvā gilānālayaṃ karitvā attano bhaṇḍikaṃ tassa bhikkhuno adāsi. Atha kho so puriso suṅkaṭṭhānaṃ atikkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘āhara me, bhante, bhaṇḍikaṃ; nāhaṃ akallako’’ti. ‘‘Kissa pana tvaṃ, āvuso, evarūpaṃ akāsī’’ti? Atha kho so puriso tassa bhikkhuno etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘kiṃcitto tvaṃ, bhikkhū’’ti? ‘‘Nāhaṃ, bhagavā, jānāmī’’ti. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, ajānantassā’’ti.

152. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu satthena saddhiṃ addhānamaggappaṭipanno hoti. Aññataro puriso taṃ bhikkhuṃ āmisena upalāpetvā suṅkaṭṭhānaṃ passitvā mahagghaṃ maṇiṃ tassa bhikkhuno adāsi – ‘‘imaṃ, bhante, maṇiṃ suṅkaṭṭhānaṃ atikkāmehī’’ti. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ maṇiṃ suṅkaṭṭhānaṃ atikkāmesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

153. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pāse bandhaṃ sūkaraṃ kāruññena muñci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘kiṃcitto tvaṃ, bhikkhū’’ti? ‘‘Kāruññādhippāyo ahaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, kāruññādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pāse bandhaṃ sūkaraṃ – ‘‘pure sāmikā passantī’’ti, theyyacitto muñci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pāse bandhaṃ migaṃ kāruññena muñci… pāse bandhaṃ migaṃ – ‘‘pure sāmikā passantī’’ti, theyyacitto muñci … kumine bandhe macche kāruññena muñci… kumine bandhe macche – ‘‘pure sāmikā passantī’’ti theyyacitto muñci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu yāne bhaṇḍaṃ passitvā – ‘‘ito gaṇhanto pārājiko bhavissāmī’’ti, atikkamitvā pavaṭṭetvā [pavattetvā (ka.)] aggahesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe…

‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kulalena ukkhittaṃ maṃsapesiṃ – ‘‘sāmikānaṃ dassāmī’’ti aggahesi. Sāmikā taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ – ‘‘assamaṇosi tva’’nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi… pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, atheyyacittassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kulalena ukkhittaṃ maṃsapesiṃ – ‘‘pure sāmikā passantī’’ti, theyyacitto aggahesi. Sāmikā taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ – ‘‘assamaṇosi tva’’nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

154. Tena kho pana samayena manussā uḷumpaṃ bandhitvā aciravatiyā nadiyā osārenti. Bandhane chinne kaṭṭhāni vippakiṇṇāni agamaṃsu. Bhikkhū paṃsukūlasaññino uttāresuṃ. Sāmikā te bhikkhū codesuṃ – ‘‘assamaṇāttha tumhe’’ti. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhave, paṃsukūlasaññissā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena manussā uḷumpaṃ bandhitvā aciravatiyā nadiyā osārenti. Bandhane chinne kaṭṭhāni vippakiṇṇāni agamaṃsu. Bhikkhū – ‘‘pure sāmikā passantī’’ti, theyyacittā uttāresuṃ. Sāmikā te bhikkhū codesuṃ – ‘‘assamaṇāttha tumhe’’ti. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tumhe, bhikkhave, āpannā pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro gopālako rukkhe sāṭakaṃ ālaggetvā uccāraṃ agamāsi. Aññataro bhikkhu paṃsukūlasaññī aggahesi. Atha kho so gopālako taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesi – ‘‘assamaṇosi tva’’nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, paṃsukūlasaññissā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno nadiṃ tarantassa rajakānaṃ hatthato muttaṃ sāṭakaṃ pāde laggaṃ hoti. So bhikkhu – ‘‘sāmikānaṃ dassāmī’’ti aggahesi. Sāmikā taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ – ‘‘assamaṇosi tva’’nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, atheyyacittassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno nadiṃ tarantassa rajakānaṃ hatthato muttaṃ sāṭakaṃ pāde laggaṃ hoti. So bhikkhu – ‘‘pure sāmikā passantī’’ti, theyyacitto aggahesi. Sāmikā taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ – ‘‘assamaṇosi tva’’nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

155. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sappikumbhiṃ passitvā thokaṃ thokaṃ paribhuñji. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa; āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū saṃvidahitvā agamaṃsu – ‘‘bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmā’’ti. Eko bhaṇḍaṃ avahari. Te evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘na mayaṃ pārājikā. Yo avahaṭo so pārājiko’’ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ… ‘‘āpattiṃ tumhe, bhikkhave, āpannā pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū saṃvidahitvā bhaṇḍaṃ avaharitvā bhājesuṃ. Tehi bhājīyamāne ekamekassa paṭiviso na pañcamāsako pūri. Te evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘na mayaṃ pārājikā’’ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Āpattiṃ tumhe, bhikkhave, āpannā pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāvatthiyaṃ dubbhikkhe āpaṇikassa taṇḍulamuṭṭhiṃ theyyacitto avahari. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāvatthiyaṃ dubbhikkhe āpaṇikassa muggamuṭṭhiṃ… māsamuṭṭhiṃ… tilamuṭṭhiṃ theyyacitto avahari. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu āpanno pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena sāvatthiyaṃ andhavane corakā gāviṃ hantvā maṃsaṃ khāditvā sesakaṃ paṭisāmetvā agamaṃsu. Bhikkhū paṃsukūlasaññino paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjiṃsu. Corakā te bhikkhū codesuṃ – ''assamaṇāttha tumhe''ti. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ''anāpatti, bhikkhave, paṃsukūlasaññissā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena sāvatthiyaṃ andhavane corakā sūkaraṃ hantvā maṃsaṃ khāditvā sesakaṃ paṭisāmetvā agamaṃsu. Bhikkhū paṃsukūlasaññino paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjiṃsu. Corakā te bhikkhū codesuṃ – ''assamaṇāttha tumhe''ti. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ''anāpatti, bhikkhave, paṃsukūlasaññissā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tiṇakkhettaṃ gantvā lūtaṃ tiṇaṃ pañcamāsagghanakaṃ theyyacitto avahari. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi …pe… ''āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tiṇakkhettaṃ gantvā tiṇaṃ lāyitvā pañcamāsagghanakaṃ theyyacitto avahari. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ''āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika''nti.

156. Tena kho pana samayena āgantukā bhikkhū saṅghassa ambaṃ bhājāpetvā paribhuñjiṃsu. Āvāsikā bhikkhū te bhikkhū codesuṃ – ''assamaṇāttha tumhe''ti. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Kiṃcittā tumhe, bhikkhave''ti? ''Paribhogatthāya [paribhogatthā (sī.)] mayaṃ bhagavā''ti. ''Anāpatti, bhikkhave, paribhogatthāyā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āgantukā bhikkhū saṅghassa jambuṃ… saṅghassa labujaṃ… saṅghassa panasaṃ… saṅghassa tālapakkaṃ… saṅghassa ucchuṃ… saṅghassa timbarūsakaṃ bhājāpetvā paribhuñjiṃsu. Āvāsikā bhikkhū te bhikkhū codesuṃ – ''assamaṇāttha, tumhe''ti. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ''anāpatti, bhikkhave, paribhogatthāyā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena ambapālakā bhikkhūnaṃ ambaphalaṃ denti. Bhikkhū – ''gopetuṃ ime issarā, nayime dātu''nti, kukkuccāyantā na paṭigganhanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anāpatti, bhikkhave, gopakassa dāne''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena jambupālakā… labujapālakā… panasapālakā… tālapakkapālakā… ucchupālakā… timbarūsakapālakā bhikkhūnaṃ timbarūsakaṃ denti. Bhikkhū – ''gopetuṃ ime issarā, nayime dātu''nti, kukkuccāyantā na paṭigganhanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anāpatti, bhikkhave, gopakassa dāne''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṅghassa dāruṃ tāvakālikaṃ haritvā attano vihārassa kuṭṭaṃ upatthambhesi. Bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ – ''assamaṇosi tva''nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. ''Kiṃcitto tvaṃ, bhikkhū''ti? ''Tāvakāliko ahaṃ, bhagavā''ti. ''Anāpatti, bhikkhu, tāvakālike''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṅghassa udakaṃ theyyacitto avahari… saṅghassa mattikaṃ theyyacitto avahari… saṅghassa puñjakitaṃ tiṇaṃ theyyacitto avahari… tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ''āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṅghassa puñjakitaṃ tiṇaṃ theyyacitto jhāpesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ''anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa. Āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṅghassa mañcaṃ theyyacitto avahari… tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ''āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṅghassa pīṭhaṃ… saṅghassa bhisiṃ… saṅghassa bibbohanaṃ [bimbohanaṃ (sī. syā.)] … saṅghassa kavāṭaṃ… saṅghassa ālokasandhiṃ… saṅghassa gopānasiṃ theyyacitto avahari… tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ''āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika''nti.

157. [cūḷava. 324] Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aññatarassa upāsakassa vihāraparibhogaṃ senāsanaṃ aññatra paribhuñjanti. Atha kho so upāsako ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti – ''kathañhi nāma bhadantā aññatra paribhogaṃ aññatra paribhuñjissantī''ti! Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, aññatra paribhogo aññatra paribhuñjitabbo. Yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

[cūḷava. 324] Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uposathaggampi sannisajjampi harituṃ kukkuccāyantā chamāyaṃ nisīdanti. Gattānipi cīvarānipi paṃsukitāni honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tāvakālikaṃ haritu''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena campāyaṃ thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā antevāsinī bhikkhunī thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā upaṭṭhākakulaṃ gantvā – ''ayyā icchati tekaṭulayāguṃ pātu''nti, pacāpetvā haritvā attanā paribhuñji. Sā jānitvā taṃ codesi – ''assamaṇīsi tva''nti. Tassā kukkuccaṃ ahosi. Atha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anāpatti, bhikkhave, pārājikassa; āpatti sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena rājagahe thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā antevāsinī bhikkhunī thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā upaṭṭhākakulaṃ gantvā – ''ayyā icchati madhugoḷakaṃ khāditu''nti, pacāpetvā haritvā attanā paribhuñji. Sā jānitvā taṃ codesi – ''assamaṇīsi tva''nti. Tassā kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ''anāpatti, bhikkhave, pārājikassa; āpatti sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyassā''ti.

158. Tena kho pana samayena vesāliyaṃ āyasmato ajjukassa upaṭṭhākassa gahapatino dve dārakā honti – putto ca bhāgineyyo ca. Atha kho so gahapati āyasmantaṃ ajjukaṃ etadavoca – ''imaṃ, bhante, okāsaṃ yo imesaṃ dvinnaṃ dārakānaṃ saddho hoti pasanno tassa ācikkheyyāsī''ti [ācikkheyyāsīti so kālamakāsi (syā.)]. Tena kho pana samayena tassa gahapatino bhāgineyyo saddho hoti pasanno. Atha kho āyasmā ajjuko taṃ okāsaṃ tassa dārakassa ācikkhi. So tena sāpateyyena kuṭumbañca saṇṭhapesi dānañca paṭṭhapesi. Atha kho tassa gahapatino putto āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca – ''ko nu kho, bhante ānanda, pituno dāyajjo – putto vā bhāgineyyo vā''ti? ''Putto kho, āvuso, pituno dāyajjo''ti. ''Ayaṃ, bhante, ayyo ajjuko amhākaṃ sāpateyyaṃ amhākaṃ methunakassa ācikkhī''ti. ''Assamaṇo, āvuso, āyasmā ajjuko''ti. Atha kho āyasmā ajjuko āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca – ''dehi me, āvuso ānanda, vinicchaya''nti. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā upāli āyasmato ajjukassa pakkho hoti. Atha kho āyasmā upāli āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca – ''yo nu kho, āvuso ānanda, sāmikena 'imaṃ okāsaṃ itthannāmassa ācikkheyyāsī'ti vutto tassa ācikkhati, kiṃ so āpajjatī''ti? ''Na, bhante, kiñci āpajjati, antamaso dukkaṭamattampī''ti. ''Ayaṃ, āvuso, āyasmā ajjuko sāmikena – 'imaṃ okāsaṃ itthannāmassa ācikkhā'ti vutto tassa ācikkhati; anāpatti, āvuso, āyasmato ajjukassā''ti.

159. Tena kho pana samayena bārāṇasiyaṃ āyasmato pilindavacchassa upaṭṭhākakulaṃ corehi upaddutaṃ hoti. Dve ca dārakā nītā honti. Atha kho āyasmā pilindavaccho te dārake iddhiyā ānetvā pāsāde ṭhapesi. Manussā te dārake passitvā – ''ayyassāyaṃ pilindavacchassa iddhānubhāvo''ti, āyasmante pilindavacche abhippasīdiṃsu. Bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma āyasmā pilindavaccho corehi nīte dārake ānessatī''ti! Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anāpatti, bhikkhave [iddhimato (sī.), iddhimantassa (syā.)], iddhimassa iddhivisaye''ti.

160. Tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū sahāyakā honti – paṇḍuko ca kapilo ca. Eko gāmake viharati, eko kosambiyaṃ. Atha kho tassa bhikkhuno gāmakā kosambiṃ gacchantassa antarāmagge nadiṃ tarantassa sūkarikānaṃ hatthato muttā medavaṭṭi pāde laggā hoti. So bhikkhu – ''sāmikānaṃ

dassāmī''ti aggahesi. Sāmikā taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ – ''assamaṇosi tva''nti. Taṃ uttiṇṇaṃ gopālikā [aññatarā gopālikā (sī. syā.)] passitvā etadavoca – ''ehi, bhante, methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā''ti. So – ''pakatiyāpāhaṃ assamaṇo''ti tassā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitvā kosambiṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ orocesuṃ. ''Anāpatti, bhikkhave, adinnādāne pārājikassa; āpatti methunadhammasamāyoge pārājikassā''ti.

161. Tena kho pana samayena sāgalāyaṃ āyasmato daḷhikassa saddhivihāriko bhikkhu anabhiratiyā pīḷito āpaṇikassa veṭhanaṃ avaharitvā āyasmantaṃ daḷhikaṃ etadavoca – ''assamaṇo ahaṃ, bhante, vibbhamissāmī''ti. ''Kiṃ tayā, āvuso, kata''nti? So tamatthaṃ ārocesi. Āharāpetvā agghāpesi. Taṃ agghāpentaṃ na pañcamāsake agghati. ''Anāpatti, āvuso, pārājikassā''ti. Dhammakathaṃ akāsi. So bhikkhu abhiramatīti [abhiramīti (sī. syā.)].

Dutiyapārājikaṃ samattaṃ.

3. Tatiyapārājikaṃ

162. [idaṃ vatthu saṃ. ni. 5.985] Tena samayena buddho bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ anekapariyāyena asubhakathaṃ katheti, asubhāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ādissa ādissa asubhasamāpattiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''icchāmahaṃ, bhikkhave, addhamāsaṃ paṭisallīyituṃ. Namhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo, aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanīhārakenā''ti. ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti, kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭissuṇitvā nāssudha koci bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamati, aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanīhārakena. Bhikkhū – ''bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena asubhakathaṃ katheti, asubhāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ādissa ādissa asubhasamāpattiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī''ti (te) [( ) (?) evamuparipi īdisesu ṭhānesu] anekākāravokāraṃ asubhabhāvanānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti. Te sakena kāyena aṭṭīyanti harāyanti jigucchanti. Seyyathāpi nāma itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko sīsaṃnhāto ahikuṇapena vā kukkurakuṇapena vā manussakuṇapena vā kaṇṭhe āsattena aṭṭīyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya, evameva te bhikkhū sakena kāyena aṭṭīyantā harāyantā jigucchantā attanāpi attānaṃ jīvitā voropenti, aññamaññampi jīvitā voropenti, migalaṇḍikampi samaṇakuttakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti – ''sādhu no, āvuso, jīvitā voropehi. Idaṃ te pattacīvaraṃ bhavissatī''ti. Atha kho migalaṇḍiko samaṇakuttako pattacīvarehi bhaṭo sambahule bhikkhū jīvitā voropetvā lohitakaṃ [lohitagataṃ (ka.)] asiṃ ādāya yena vaggamudā nadī tenupasaṅkami.

163. Atha kho migalaṇḍikassa samaṇakuttakassa lohitakaṃ taṃ asiṃ dhovantassa ahudeva kukkuccaṃ ahu vippaṭisāro – ''alābhā vata me, na vata me lābhā; dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ. Bahuṃ vata mayā apuññaṃ pasutaṃ, yohaṃ bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme jīvitā voropesi''nti. Atha kho aññatarā mārakāyikā devatā abhijjamāne udake āgantvā migalaṇḍikaṃ samaṇakuttakaṃ etadavoca – ''sādhu sādhu sappurisa, lābhā te sappurisa, suladdhaṃ te sappurisa. Bahuṃ tayā sappurisa puññaṃ pasutaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ atiṇṇe tāresī''ti. Atha kho migalaṇḍiko samaṇakuttako – ''lābhā kira me, suladdhaṃ kira me, bahuṃ kira mayā puññaṃ pasutaṃ, atiṇṇo kirāhaṃ tāremī''ti tiṇhaṃ asiṃ ādāya vihārena vihāraṃ pariveṇena pariveṇaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeti – ''ko atiṇṇo, kaṃ tāremī''ti? Tattha ye te bhikkhū avītarāgā tesaṃ tasmiṃ samaye hotiyeva bhayaṃ hoti chambhitattaṃ hoti lomahaṃso. Ye pana te bhikkhū vītarāgā tesaṃ tasmiṃ samaye na hoti bhayaṃ na hoti chambhitattaṃ na hoti lomahaṃso. Atha kho migalaṇḍiko samaṇakuttako ekampi bhikkhuṃ ekāhena jīvitā voropesi, dvepi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitā voropesi, tayopi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitā voropesi, cattāropi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitā voropesi, pañcapi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitā voropesi, dasapi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitā voropesi, vīsampi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitā voropesi, tiṃsampi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitā voropesi, cattālīsampi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitā voropesi, paññāsampi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitā voropesi, saṭṭhimpi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitā voropesi.

164. Atha kho bhagavā tassa addhamāsassa accayena paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ

āmantesi – ‘‘kiṃ nu kho, ānanda, tanubhūto viya bhikkhusaṅgho’’ti? ‘‘Tathā hi pana, bhante, bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ anekapariyāyena asubhakathaṃ katheti, asubhāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ādissa ādissa asubhasamāpattiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Te ca, bhante, bhikkhū – ‘bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena asubhakathaṃ katheti, asubhāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ādissa ādissa asubhasamāpattiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī’ti, te anekākāravokāraṃ asubhabhāvanānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti. Te sakena kāyena aṭṭīyanti harāyanti jigucchanti. Seyyathāpi nāma itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko sīsaṃnhāto ahikuṇapena vā kukkurakuṇapena vā manussakuṇapena vā kaṇṭhe āsattena aṭṭīyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya, evameva te bhikkhū sakena kāyena aṭṭīyantā harāyantā jigucchantā attanāpi attānaṃ jīvitā voropenti, aññamaññampi jīvitā voropenti, migalaṇḍikampi samaṇakuttakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti – ‘sādhu no, āvuso, jīvitā voropehi. Idaṃ te pattacīvaraṃ bhavissatī’ti. Atha kho, bhante, migalaṇḍiko samaṇakuttako pattacīvarehi bhaṭo ekampi bhikkhuṃ ekāhena jīvitā voropesi…pe… saṭṭhimpi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitā voropesi. Sādhu, bhante, bhagavā aññaṃ pariyāyaṃ ācikkhatu yathāyaṃ bhikkhusaṅgho aññāya saṇṭhaheyyā’’ti. ‘‘Tenahānanda, yāvatikā bhikkhū vesāliṃ upanissāya viharanti te sabbe upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannipātehī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti, kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paṭissuṇitvā yāvatikā bhikkhū vesāliṃ upanissāya viharanti te sabbe upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannipātetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘sannipatito, bhante bhikkhusaṅgho; yassa dāni, bhante, bhagavā kālaṃ maññatī’’ti.

165. Atha kho bhagavā yena upaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘ayampi kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānassatisamādhi bhāvito bahulīkato santo ceva paṇīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gimhānaṃ pacchime māse uhataṃ [ūhataṃ (ka.)] rajojallaṃ tamenaṃ mahā akālamegho ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti, evameva kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānassatisamādhi bhāvito bahulīkato santo ceva paṇīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti. Kathaṃ bhāvito ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānassatisamādhi kathaṃ bahulīkato santo ceva paṇīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So satova assasati sato passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti. Rassaṃ vā assasanto rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti. Sabbakāyappaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati. Sabbakāyappaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati. Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati. Pītippaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati. Pītippaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Sukhappaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati. Sukhappaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Cittasaṅkhārappaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati. Cittasaṅkhārappaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati. Passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati. Cittappaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati. Cittappaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ…pe… samādahaṃ cittaṃ…pe… vimocayaṃ cittaṃ…pe… aniccānupassī…pe… virāgānupassī…pe… nirodhānupassī…pe… paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati. Paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Evaṃ bhāvito kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānassatisamādhi evaṃ bahulīkato santo ceva paṇīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasametī’’ti.

166. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi – ‘‘saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhū attanāpi attānaṃ jīvitā voropenti, aññamaññampi jīvitā voropenti migalaṇḍikampi samaṇakuttakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti – ‘sādhu no, āvuso, jīvitā voropehi, idaṃ te pattacīvaraṃ bhavissatī’’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – ‘‘ananucchavikaṃ, bhikkhave, tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Kathañhi nāma te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū attanāpi attānaṃ jīvitā voropessanti, aññamaññampi jīvitā voropessanti, migalaṇḍikampi samaṇakuttakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhanti –

‘sādhu no, āvuso, jīvitā voropehi, idaṃ te pattacīvaraṃ bhavissatī’ti. Netaṃ, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

167. **‘‘Yo pana bhikkhu sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitā voropeyya satthahārakaṃ vāssa pariyeseyya, ayampi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso’’ti**.

Evañcidaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti.

168. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako gilāno hoti. Tassa pajāpati abhirūpā hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā. Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tassā itthiyā paṭibaddhacittā honti. Atha kho chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘sace kho so, āvuso, upāsako jīvissati na mayaṃ taṃ itthiṃ labhissāma. Handa mayaṃ, āvuso, tassa upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇemā’’ti. Atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū yena so upāsako tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā taṃ upāsakaṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘tvaṃ khosi, upāsaka, katakalyāṇo katakusalo katabhīruttāṇo akatapāpo akataluddo akatakibbiso. Kataṃ tayā kalyāṇaṃ, akataṃ tayā pāpaṃ. Kiṃ tuyhiminā pāpakena dujjīvitena! Mataṃ te jīvitā seyyo. Ito tvaṃ kālaṅkato kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissasi. Tattha dibbehi pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāressasī’’ti.

169. Atha kho so upāsako – ‘‘saccaṃ kho ayyā āhaṃsu. Ahañhi katakalyāṇo katakusalo katabhīruttāṇo akatapāpo akataluddo akatakibbiso. Kataṃ mayā kalyāṇaṃ, akataṃ mayā pāpaṃ. Kiṃ mayhiminā pāpakena dujjīvitena! Mataṃ me jīvitā seyyo. Ito ahaṃ kālaṅkato kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmi. Tattha dibbehi pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāressāmī’’ti, so asappāyāni ceva bhojanāni bhuñji asappāyāni ca khādanīyāni khādi asappāyāni ca sāyanīyāni sāyi asappāyāni ca pānāni pivi. Tassa asappāyāni ceva bhojanāni bhuñjato asappāyāni ca khādanīyāni khādato asappāyāni ca sāyanīyāni sāyato asappāyāni ca pānāni pivato kharo ābādho uppajji. So teneva ābādhena kālamakāsi. Tassa pajāpati ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti – ‘‘alajjino ime samaṇā sakyaputtiyā dussīlā musāvādino. Ime hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā paṭijānissanti! Natthi imesaṃ sāmaññaṃ natthi imesaṃ brahmaññaṃ, naṭṭhaṃ imesaṃ sāmaññaṃ naṭṭhaṃ imesaṃ brahmaññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ sāmaññaṃ kuto imesaṃ brahmaññaṃ, apagatā ime sāmaññā apagatā ime brahmaññā. Ime me sāmikassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇesuṃ. Imehi me sāmiko mārito’’ti. Aññepi manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘alajjino ime samaṇā sakyaputtiyā dussīlā musāvādino. Ime hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā paṭijānissanti! Natthi imesaṃ sāmaññaṃ natthi imesaṃ brahmaññaṃ, naṭṭhaṃ imesaṃ sāmaññaṃ naṭṭhaṃ imesaṃ brahmaññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ sāmaññaṃ kuto imesaṃ brahmaññaṃ, apagatā ime sāmaññā apagatā ime brahmaññā. Ime upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇesuṃ. Imehi upāsako mārito’’ti. Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇissantī’’ti!

170. Atha kho te bhikkhū chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘saccaṃ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇethā’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – ‘‘ananucchavikaṃ, moghapurisā, ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Kathañhi nāma tumhe, moghapurisā, upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇissatha! Netaṃ, moghapurisā, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

171. **‘‘Yo pana bhikkhu sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitā voropeyya satthahārakaṃ vāssa pariyeseyya maraṇavaṇṇaṃ vā saṃvaṇṇeyya maraṇāya vā samādapeyya – ‘ambho purisa, kiṃ tuyhiminā pāpakena dujjīvitena, mataṃ te jīvitā seyyo’ti, iti cittamano cittasaṅkappo anekapariyāyena maraṇavaṇṇaṃ vā saṃvaṇṇeyya, maraṇāya vā samādapeyya, ayampi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso’’ti**.

172. **Yo panā**ti yo yādiso…pe… **bhikkhū**ti…pe… ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhūti.

Sañciccāti jānanto sañjānanto cecca abhivitaritvā vītikkamo.

Manussaviggaho nāma yaṃ mātukucchismiṃ paṭhamaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ paṭhamaṃ viññāṇaṃ pātubhūtaṃ, yāva maraṇakālā etthantare eso manussaviggaho nāma.

Jīvitā voropeyyāti jīvitindriyaṃ upacchindati uparodheti santatiṃ vikopeti.

Satthahārakaṃ vāssa pariyeseyyāti asiṃ vā sattiṃ vā bheṇḍiṃ vā [bhendiṃ vā (ka.)] laguḷaṃ vā [sūlaṃvā laguḷaṃvā (syā.)] pāsāṇaṃ vā satthaṃ vā visaṃ vā rajjuṃ vā.

Maraṇavaṇṇaṃ vā saṃvaṇṇeyyāti jīvite ādīnavaṃ dasseti, maraṇe vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati.

Maraṇāya vā samādapeyyāti satthaṃ vā āhara, visaṃ vā khāda, rajjuyā vā ubbandhitvā kālaṅkarohīti.

Ambho purisāti ālapanādhivacanametaṃ.

Kiṃ tuyhiminā pāpakena dujjīvitenāti pāpakaṃ nāma jīvitaṃ aḍḍhānaṃ jīvitaṃ upādāya daliddānaṃ jīvitaṃ pāpakaṃ lāmakaṃ, sadhanānaṃ jīvitaṃ upādāya adhanānaṃ jīvitaṃ pāpakaṃ, devānaṃ jīvitaṃ upādāya manussānaṃ jīvitaṃ pāpakaṃ.

Dujjīvitaṃ nāma hatthacchinnassa pādacchinnassa hatthapādacchinnassa kaṇṇacchinnassa nāsacchinnassa kaṇṇanāsacchinnassa, iminā ca pāpakena iminā ca dujjīvitena mataṃ te jīvitā seyyoti.

Iti cittamanoti yaṃ cittaṃ taṃ mano, yaṃ mano taṃ cittaṃ.

Cittasaṅkappoti maraṇasaññī maraṇacetano maraṇādhippāyo.

Anekapariyāyenāti uccāvacehi ākārehi.

Maraṇavaṇṇaṃ vā saṃvaṇṇeyyāti jīvite ādīnavaṃ dasseti, maraṇe vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati – ''ito tvaṃ kālaṅkato kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissasi, tattha dibbehi pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāressasī''ti.

Maraṇāya vā samādapeyyāti satthaṃ vā āhara, visaṃ vā khāda, rajjuyā vā ubbandhitvā kālaṅkarohi, sobbhe vā narake vā papāte vā papatāti.

Ayampīti purime upādāya vuccati.

Pārājiko hotīti seyyathāpi nāma puthusilā dvidhā bhinnā [dvedhā bhinnā (syā.)] appaṭisandhikā hoti, evameva bhikkhu sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitā voropetvā assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo. Tena vuccati – 'pārājiko hotī'ti.

Asaṃvāsoti saṃvāso nāma ekakammaṃ ekuddeso samasikkhatā – eso saṃvāso nāma. So tena saddhiṃ natthi, tena vuccati asaṃvāsoti.

173. Sāmaṃ, adhiṭṭhāya, dūtena, dūtaparamparāya, visakkiyena dūtena, gatapaccāgatena dūtena, araho rahosaññī, raho arahosaññī, araho arahosaññī, raho rahosaññī kāyena saṃvaṇṇeti, vācāya

saṃvaṇṇeti, kāyena vācāya saṃvaṇṇeti, dūtena saṃvaṇṇeti, lekhāya saṃvaṇṇeti, opātaṃ apassenaṃ, upanikkhipanaṃ, bhesajjaṃ, rūpūpahāro, saddūpahāro, gandhūpahāro, rasūpahāro, phoṭṭhabbūpahāro, dhammūpahāro, ācikkhanā, anusāsanī, saṅketakammaṃ, nimittakammanti.

174. **Sāma**nti sayaṃ hanati kāyena vā kāyapaṭibaddhena vā nissaggiyena vā.

Adhiṭṭhāyāti adhiṭṭhahitvā āṇāpeti – ‘‘evaṃ vijjha, evaṃ pahara, evaṃ ghātehī’’ti.

Bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti – ‘‘itthannāmaṃ jīvitā voropehī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So taṃ maññamāno taṃ jīvitā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti – ‘‘itthannāmaṃ jīvitā voropehī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So taṃ maññamāno aññaṃ jīvitā voropetti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti. Vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti – ‘‘itthannāmaṃ jīvitā voropehī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So aññaṃ maññamāno taṃ jīvitā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti – ‘‘itthannāmaṃ jīvitā voropehī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So aññaṃ maññamāno aññaṃ jīvitā voropeti; mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti – ‘‘itthannāmassa pāvada – ‘itthannāmo itthannāmassa pāvadatu – itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ jīvitā voropetū’’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So itarassa āroceti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Vadhako paṭiggaṇhāti, mūlaṭṭhassa āpatti thullaccayassa. So taṃ jīvitā voropeti, āpatti sabbesaṃ pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti – ‘‘itthannāmassa pāvada – ‘itthannāmo itthannāmassa pāvadatu – itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ jīvitā voropetū’’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So aññaṃ āṇāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Vadhako paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So taṃ jīvitā voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti; āṇāpakassa ca vadhakassa ca āpatti pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti – ‘‘itthannāmaṃ jīvitā voropehī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So gantvā puna paccāgacchati – ‘‘nāhaṃ sakkomi taṃ jīvitā voropetu’’nti. So puna āṇāpeti – ‘‘yadā sakkosi tadā taṃ jīvitā voropehī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So taṃ jīvitā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti – ‘‘itthannāmaṃ jīvitā voropehī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So āṇāpetvā vippaṭisārī na sāveti – ‘‘mā ghātehī’’ti. So taṃ jīvitā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti – ‘‘itthannāmaṃ jīvitā voropehī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So āṇāpetvā vippaṭisārī sāveti – ‘‘mā ghātehī’’ti. So – ‘‘āṇatto ahaṃ tayā’’ti taṃ jīvitā voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti. Vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti – ‘‘itthannāmaṃ jīvitā voropehī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So āṇāpetvā vippaṭisārī sāveti – ‘‘mā ghātehī’’ti. So sādhūti oramati, ubhinnaṃ anāpatti.

175. Araho rahosaññī ullapati – ‘‘aho itthannāmo hato assā’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Raho arahosaññī ullapati – ‘‘aho itthannāmo hato assā’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Araho arahosaññī ullapati – ‘‘aho itthannāmo hato assā’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Raho rahosaññī ullapati – ‘‘aho itthannāmo hato assā’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Kāyena saṃvaṇṇeti nāma kāyena vikāraṃ karoti – ‘‘yo evaṃ marati so dhanaṃ vā labhati yasaṃ

vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tāya saṃvaṇṇanāya marissāmīti dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa.

Vācāya saṃvaṇṇeti nāma vācāya bhaṇati – ‘‘yo evaṃ marati so dhanaṃ vā labhati yasaṃ vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tāya saṃvaṇṇanāya marissāmīti dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa.

Kāyena vācāya saṃvaṇṇeti nāma kāyena ca vikāraṃ karoti, vācāya ca bhaṇati – ‘‘yo evaṃ marati so dhanaṃ vā labhati yasaṃ vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tāya saṃvaṇṇanāya marissāmīti dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa.

Dūtena saṃvaṇṇeti nāma dūtassa sāsanaṃ āroceti – ‘‘yo evaṃ marati so dhanaṃ vā labhati yasaṃ vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Dūtassa sāsanaṃ sutvā marissāmīti dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa.

176. **Lekhāya saṃvaṇṇeti** nāma lekhaṃ chindati – ‘‘yo evaṃ marati so dhanaṃ vā labhati yasaṃ vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatī’’ti, akkharakkharāya āpatti dukkaṭassa. Lekhaṃ passitvā marissāmīti dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa.

Opātaṃ nāma manussaṃ uddissa opātaṃ khanati – ‘‘papatitvā marissatī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa. Anodissa opātaṃ khanati – ‘‘yo koci papatitvā marissatī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Manusso tasmiṃ papatati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa. Yakkho vā peto vā tiracchānagatamanussaviggaho vā tasmiṃ papatati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Marati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Tiracchānagato tasmiṃ papatati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Marati, āpatti pācittiyassa.

177. **Apassenaṃ** nāma apassene satthaṃ vā ṭhapeti visena vā makkheti dubbalaṃ vā karoti sobbhe vā narake vā papāte vā ṭhapeti – ‘‘papatitvā marissatī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Satthena vā visena vā papatitena vā dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa.

Upanikkhipanaṃ nāma asiṃ vā sattiṃ vā bheṇḍiṃ vā laguḷaṃ vā pāsāṇaṃ vā satthaṃ vā visaṃ vā rajjuṃ vā upanikkhipati – ‘‘iminā marissatī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ‘‘Tena marissāmī’’ti dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa.

Bhesajjaṃ nāma sappiṃ vā navanītaṃ vā telaṃ vā madhuṃ vā phāṇitaṃ vā deti – ‘‘imaṃ sāyitvā marissatī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Taṃ sāyite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa.

178. **Rūpūpahāro** nāma amanāpikaṃ rūpaṃ upasaṃharati bhayānakaṃ bheravaṃ – ‘‘imaṃ passitvā uttasitvā marissatī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Taṃ passitvā uttasati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa. Manāpikaṃ rūpaṃ upasaṃharati [upasaṃharati pemanīyaṃ hadayaṅgamaṃ (syā.)] – ‘‘imaṃ passitvā alābhakena sussitvā marissatī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Taṃ passitvā alābhakena sussati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa.

Saddūpahāro nāma amanāpikaṃ saddaṃ upasaṃharati bhayānakaṃ bheravaṃ – ‘‘imaṃ sutvā uttasitvā marissatī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Taṃ sutvā uttasati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa. Manāpikaṃ saddaṃ upasaṃharati pemanīyaṃ hadayaṅgamaṃ – ‘‘imaṃ sutvā alābhakena sussitvā marissatī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Taṃ sutvā alābhakena sussati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa.

Gandhūpahāro nāma amanāpikaṃ gandhaṃ upasaṃharati jegucchaṃ pāṭikulyaṃ [paṭikūlaṃ (?)] – ‘‘imaṃ ghāyitvā jegucchatā pāṭikulyatā marissatī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Taṃ ghāyite jegucchatā pāṭikulyatā dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa. Manāpikaṃ gandhaṃ upasaṃharati – ‘‘imaṃ ghāyitvā alābhakena sussitvā marissatī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Taṃ ghāyitvā alābhakena sussati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa.

Rasūpahāro nāma amanāpikaṃ rasaṃ upasaṃharati jegucchaṃ pāṭikulyaṃ [paṭikūlaṃ (?)] – ‘‘imaṃ sāyitvā jegucchatā pāṭikulyatā marissatī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Taṃ sāyite jegucchatā pāṭikulyatā dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa. Manāpikaṃ rasaṃ upasaṃharati – ‘‘imaṃ sāyitvā alābhakena sussitvā marissatī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Taṃ sāyitvā alābhakena sussati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa.

Phoṭṭhabbūpahāro nāma amanāpikaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ upasaṃharati dukkhasamphassaṃ kharasamphassaṃ – ‘‘iminā phuṭṭho marissatī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tena phuṭṭhassa dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa. Manāpikaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ upasaṃharati sukhasamphassaṃ mudusamphassaṃ – ‘‘iminā phuṭṭho alābhakena sussitvā marissatī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tena phuṭṭho alābhakena sussati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa.

Dhammūpahāro nāma nerayikassa nirayakathaṃ katheti – ‘‘imaṃ sutvā uttasitvā marissatī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Taṃ sutvā uttasati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa. Kalyāṇakammassa saggakathaṃ katheti – ‘‘imaṃ sutvā adhimutto marissatī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Taṃ sutvā adhimutto marissāmīti dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa.

179. **Ācikkhanā** nāma puṭṭho bhaṇati – ‘‘evaṃ marassu. Yo evaṃ marati so dhanaṃ vā labhati yasaṃ vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tāya ācikkhanāya marissāmīti dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa.

Anusāsanī nāma apuṭṭho bhaṇati – ‘‘evaṃ marassu. Yo evaṃ marati so dhanaṃ vā labhati yasaṃ vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tāya anusāsaniyā marissāmīti dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa.

Saṅketakammaṃ nāma saṅketaṃ karoti purebhattaṃ vā pacchābhattaṃ vā rattiṃ vā divā vā – ‘‘tena saṅketena taṃ jīvitā voropehī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tena saṅketena taṃ jīvitā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. Taṃ saṅketaṃ pure vā pacchā vā taṃ jīvitā voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Nimittakammaṃ nāma nimittaṃ karoti – ‘‘akkhiṃ vā nikhaṇissāmi bhamukaṃ vā ukkhipissāmi sīsaṃ vā ukkhipissāmi, tena nimittena taṃ jīvitā voropehī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tena nimittena taṃ jīvitā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. Taṃ nimittaṃ pure vā pacchā vā taṃ jīvitā voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Anāpatti asañcicca ajānantassa namaraṇādhippāyassa ummattakassa [ummattakassa khittacittassa vedanāṭṭassa (syā.)] ādikammikassāti.

Manussaviggahapārājikamhi paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

Vinītavatthuuddānagāthā

Saṃvaṇṇanā nisīdanto, musalodukkhalena ca;
Vuḍḍhapabbajitābhisanno, aggavīmaṃsanāvisaṃ.

Tayo ca vatthukammehi, iṭṭhakāhipare tayo;
Vāsī gopānasī ceva, aṭṭakotaraṇaṃ pati.

Sedaṃ natthuñca sambāho, nhāpanabbhañjanena ca;
Uṭṭhāpento nipātento, annapānena māraṇaṃ.

Jāragabbho sapattī ca, mātā puttaṃ ubho vadhi;
Ubho na miyyare maddā, tāpaṃ vañjhā vijāyinī.

Patodaṃ niggahe yakkho, vāḷayakkhañca pāhiṇi;
Taṃ maññamāno pahari, saggañca nirayaṃ bhaṇe.

Āḷaviyā tayo rukkhā, dāyehi apare tayo;
Mā kilamesi na tuyhaṃ, takkaṃ sovīrakena cāti.

Vinītavatthu

180. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Tassa bhikkhū kāruññena maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇesuṃ. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi ‘‘bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, kacci nu kho mayaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpannā’’ti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Āpattiṃ tumhe, bhikkhave, āpannā pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu pīṭhake pilotikāya paṭicchannaṃ dārakaṃ nisīdanto ottharitvā māresi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi ‘‘bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, kacci nu kho ahaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno’’ti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa. Na ca, bhikkhave, appaṭivekkhitvā āsane nisīditabbaṃ; yo nisīdeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhattagge antaraghare āsanaṃ paññapento musale ussite ekaṃ musalaṃ aggahesi. Dutiyo musalo paripatitvā aññatarassa dārakassa matthake avatthāsi. So kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘kiṃcitto tvaṃ, bhikkhū’’ti? ‘‘Asañcicca ahaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, asañciccā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhattagge antaraghare āsanaṃ paññapento udukkhalabhaṇḍikaṃ akkamitvā pavaṭṭesi. Aññataraṃ dārakaṃ ottharitvā māresi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, asañciccā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena pitāputtā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā honti. Kāle ārocite putto pitaraṃ etadavoca – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, saṅgho taṃ patimānetī’’ti piṭṭhiyaṃ gahetvā paṇāmesi. So papatitvā kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘kiṃcitto tvaṃ, bhikkhū’’ti? ‘‘Nāhaṃ, bhagavā, maraṇādhippāyo’’ti. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, namaraṇādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena pitāputtā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā honti. Kāle ārocite putto pitaraṃ etadavoca – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, saṅgho taṃ patimānetī’’ti maraṇādhippāyo piṭṭhiyaṃ gahetvā paṇāmesi. So papatitvā kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena pitāputtā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā honti. Kāle ārocite putto pitaraṃ etadavoca – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, saṅgho taṃ patimānetī’’ti maraṇādhippāyo piṭṭhiyaṃ gahetvā paṇāmesi. So papatitvā na kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

181. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjantassa maṃsaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. Aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno gīvāyaṃ pahāraṃ adāsi. Salohitaṃ maṃsaṃ pati. So bhikkhu

kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, namaraṇādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjantassa maṃsaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. Aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo tassa bhikkhuno gīvāyaṃ pahāraṃ adāsi. Salohitaṃ maṃsaṃ pati. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjantassa maṃsaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. Aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo tassa bhikkhuno gīvāyaṃ pahāraṃ adāsi. Salohitaṃ maṃsaṃ pati. So bhikkhu na kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu visagataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ labhitvā paṭikkamanaṃ haritvā bhikkhūnaṃ aggakārikaṃ adāsi. Te bhikkhū kālamakaṃsu. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘kiṃcitto tvaṃ, bhikkhū’’ti? ‘‘Nāhaṃ, bhagavā, jānāmī’’ti. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, ajānantassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vīmaṃsādhippāyo aññatarassa bhikkhuno visaṃ adāsi. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘kiṃcitto tvaṃ, bhikkhū’’ti? ‘‘Vīmaṃsādhippāyo ahaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

182. Tena kho pana samayena āḷavakā [āḷavikā (syā.)] bhikkhū vihāravatthuṃ karonti. Aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā silaṃ uccāresi. Uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā silā heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, asañciccā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āḷavakā bhikkhū vihāravatthuṃ karonti. Aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā silaṃ uccāresi. Uparimo bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake silaṃ muñci. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi…pe… so bhikkhu na kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āḷavakā bhikkhū vihārassa kuṭṭaṃ uṭṭhāpenti. Aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā iṭṭhakaṃ uccāresi. Uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā iṭṭhakā heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpati, bhikkhu, asañciccā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āḷavakā bhikkhū vihārassa kuṭṭaṃ uṭṭhāpenti. Aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā iṭṭhakaṃ uccāresi. Uparimo bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake iṭṭhakaṃ muñci. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi…pe… so bhikkhu na kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

183. Tena kho pana samayena āḷavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karonti. Aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā vāsiṃ uccāresi. Uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā vāsī heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, asañciccā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āḷavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karonti. Aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā vāsiṃ uccāresi. Uparimo bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake vāsiṃ muñci. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi…pe… so bhikkhu na kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āḷavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karonti. Aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā gopānasiṃ uccāresi. Uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā gopānasī heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, asañciccā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āḷavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karonti. Aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā gopānasiṃ uccāresi. Uparimo bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake gopānasiṃ muñci. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi…pe… so bhikkhu na kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āḷavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karontā aṭṭakaṃ bandhanti. Aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘āvuso, atraṭṭhito bandhāhī’’ti. So tatraṭṭhito bandhanto paripatitvā kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘kiṃcitto tvaṃ, bhikkhū’’ti? ‘‘Nāhaṃ, bhagavā, maraṇādhippāyo’’ti. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, namaraṇādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āḷavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karontā aṭṭakaṃ bandhanti. Aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘āvuso, atraṭṭhito bandhāhī’’ti. So tatraṭṭhito bandhanto paripatitvā kālamakāsi…pe… paripatitvā na kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihāraṃ chādetvā otarati. Aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘āvuso, ito otarāhī’’ti. So tena otaranto paripatitvā kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, namaraṇādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihāraṃ chādetvā otarati. Aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘āvuso, ito otarāhī’’ti. So tena otaranto paripatitvā kālamakāsi…pe… paripatitvā na kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu anabhiratiyā pīḷito gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ abhiruhitvā papāte papatanto aññataraṃ vilīvakāraṃ ottharitvā māresi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa. Na ca, bhikkhave, attānaṃ pātetabbaṃ. Yo pāteyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ abhiruhitvā davāya silaṃ pavijjhiṃsu. Sā aññataraṃ gopālakaṃ ottharitvā māresi. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi …pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhave, pārājikassa. Na ca, bhikkhave, davāya silā pavijjhitabbā. Yo pavijjheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

184. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū sedesuṃ. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhave, namaraṇādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū maraṇādhippāyā sedesuṃ. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi.…Pe… so bhikkhu na kālamakāsi. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhave, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sīsābhitāpo hoti. Tassa bhikkhū natthuṃ adaṃsu. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhave, namaraṇādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sīsābhitāpo hoti. Tassa bhikkhū maraṇādhippāyā natthuṃ adaṃsu. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi…pe… so bhikkhu na kālamakāsi. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhave, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū sambāhesuṃ. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhave, namaraṇādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū maraṇādhippāyā sambāhesuṃ. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi…pe… so bhikkhu na kālamakāsi. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhave, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhu nhāpesuṃ. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhave, namaraṇādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū maraṇādhippāyā nhāpesuṃ. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi…pe… so bhikkhu na kālamakāsi. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhave, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū telena abbhañjiṃsu. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhave, namaraṇādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū maraṇādhippāyā telena abbhañjiṃsu. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi…pe… so bhikkhu na kālamakāsi. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhave, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

185. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū uṭṭhāpesuṃ. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhave, namaraṇādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū maraṇādhippāyā uṭṭhāpesuṃ. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi…pe… so bhikkhu na kālamakāsi. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhave, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū nipātesuṃ. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhave, namaraṇādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū maraṇādhippāyā nipātesuṃ. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi…pe… so bhikkhu na kālamakāsi. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhave, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Tassa bhikkhū annaṃ adaṃsu. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhave, namaraṇādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Tassa bhikkhū maraṇādhippāyā annaṃ adaṃsu. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi…pe… so bhikkhu na kālamakāsi. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhave, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Tassa bhikkhu pānaṃ adaṃsu. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhave, namaraṇādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Tassa bhikkhū maraṇādhippāyā pānaṃ adaṃsu. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi…pe… so bhikkhu na kālamakāsi. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhave, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

186. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī pavutthapatikā jārena gabbhinī hoti. Sā kulūpakaṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘iṅghāyya gabbhapātanaṃ jānāhī’’ti. ‘‘Suṭṭhu, bhaginī’’ti tassā gabbhapātanaṃ adāsi. Dārako kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajāpatiyo honti – ekā vañjhā, ekā vijāyinī. Vañjhā itthī kulūpakaṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘sace sā, bhante, vijāyissati sabbassa kuṭumbassa issarā bhavissati. Iṅghāyya, tassā gabbhapātanaṃ jānāhī’’ti.‘‘Suṭṭhu, bhaginī’’ti tassā gabbhapātanaṃ adāsi. Dārako kālamakāsi, mātā na kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajāpatiyo honti – ekā vañjhā, ekā vijāyinī. Vañjhā itthī kulūpakaṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘sace sā, bhante, vijāyissati sabbassa kuṭumbassa issarā bhavissati. Iṅghāyya, tassā gabbhapātanaṃ jānāhī’’ti. ‘‘Suṭṭhu, bhaginī’’ti tassā gabbhapātanaṃ adāsi. Mātā kālamakāsi, dārako na kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajāpatiyo honti – ekā vañjhā, ekā vijāyinī. Vañjhā itthī kulūpakaṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘sace sā, bhante, vijāyissati sabbassa kuṭumbassa issarā bhavissati. Iṅghāyya, tassā gabbhapātanaṃ jānāhī’’ti. ‘‘Suṭṭhu, bhaginī’’ti tassā gabbhapātanaṃ adāsi. Ubho kālamakaṃsu…pe… ubho na kālamakaṃsu. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

187. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā gabbhinī itthī kulūpakaṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘iṅghāyya, gabbhapātanaṃ jānāhī’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi, bhagini, maddassū’’ti. Sā maddāpetvā gabbhaṃ pātesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā gabbhinī itthī kulūpakaṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘iṅghāyya, gabbhapātanaṃ jānāhī’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi, bhagini, tāpehī’’ti. Sā tāpetvā gabbhaṃ pātesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā vañjhā itthī kulūpakaṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘iṅghāyya, bhesajjaṃ jānāhi yenāhaṃ vijāyeyya’’nti. ‘‘Suṭṭhu, bhaginī’’ti tassā bhesajjaṃ adāsi. Sā kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa; āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā vijāyinī itthī kulūpakaṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘iṅghāyya, bhesajjaṃ jānāhi yenāhaṃ na vijāyeyya’’nti. ‘‘Suṭṭhu, bhaginī’’ti tassā bhesajjaṃ adāsi. Sā kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa; āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sattarasavaggiyaṃ bhikkhuṃ aṅgulipatodakena hāsesuṃ. So bhikkhu uttanto anassāsako kālamakāsi. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhave, pārājikassā’’ti [pārājikassa, āpatti pācittiyassāti (syā.)].

Tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū chabbaggiyaṃ bhikkhuṃ kammaṃ karissāmāti ottharitvā māresuṃ. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhave, pārājikassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhūtavejjako bhikkhu yakkhaṃ jīvitā voropesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ vāḷayakkhavihāraṃ pāhesi. Taṃ yakkhā jīvitā voropesuṃ. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, namaraṇādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ vāḷayakkhavihāraṃ pāhesi. Taṃ yakkhā jīvitā voropesuṃ…pe… taṃ yakkhā jīvitā na voropesuṃ. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ vāḷakantāraṃ pāhesi. Taṃ vāḷā jīvitā voropesuṃ. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, namaraṇādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ vāḷakantāraṃ pāhesi. Taṃ vāḷā jīvitā voropesuṃ…pe… taṃ vāḷā jīvitā na voropesuṃ. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ corakantāraṃ pāhesi. Taṃ corā jīvitā voropesuṃ. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, namaraṇādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ corakantāraṃ pāhesi. Taṃ corā jīvitā voropesuṃ…pe… taṃ corā jīvitā na voropesuṃ. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

188. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu taṃ maññamāno taṃ jīvitā voropesi…pe… taṃ maññamāno aññaṃ jīvitā voropesi…pe… aññaṃ maññamāno taṃ jīvitā voropesi…pe… aññaṃ maññamāno aññaṃ jīvitā voropesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu amanussena gahito hoti. Aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pahāraṃ adāsi. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, namaraṇādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu amanussena gahito hoti. Aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo tassa bhikkhuno pahāraṃ adāsi. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi…pe… so bhikkhu na kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kalyāṇakammassa saggakathaṃ kathesi. So adhimutto kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, namaraṇādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo kalyāṇakammassa saggakathaṃ kathesi. So adhimutto kālamakāsi…pe… so adhimutto na kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu nerayikassa nirayakathaṃ kathesi. So uttasitvā kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, namaraṇādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo nerayikassa nirayakathaṃ kathesi. So uttasitvā kālamakāsi…pe… so uttasitvā na kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

189. Tena kho pana samayena āḷavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karontā rukkhaṃ chindanti. Aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘āvuso, atraṭṭhito chindāhī’’ti. Taṃ tatraṭṭhitaṃ chindantaṃ rukkho ottharitvā māresi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, namaraṇādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āḷavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karontā rukkhaṃ chindanti. Aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘āvuso, atraṭṭhito chindāhī’’ti. Taṃ tatraṭṭhitaṃ chindantaṃ rukkho ottharitvā māresi…pe… rukkho ottharitvā na māresi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

190. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dāyaṃ ālimpesuṃ [āḷimpesuṃ (syā. ka.)]; manussā daḍḍhā kālamakaṃsu. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ''anāpatti, bhikkhave, namaraṇādhippāyassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū maraṇādhippāyā dāyaṃ ālimpesuṃ. Manussā daḍḍhā kālamakaṃsu…pe… manussā daḍḍhā na kālamakaṃsu. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ''anāpatti, bhikkhave, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā''ti.

191. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu āghātanaṃ gantvā coraghātaṃ etadavoca – ''āvuso, māyimaṃ kilamesi. Ekena pahārena jīvitā voropehī''ti. ''Suṭṭhu, bhante''ti ekena pahārena jīvitā voropesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ''āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu āghātanaṃ gantvā coraghātaṃ etadavoca – ''āvuso, māyimaṃ kilamesi. Ekena pahārena jīvitā voropehī''ti. So – ''nāhaṃ tuyhaṃ vacanaṃ karissāmī''ti taṃ jīvitā voropesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ''anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa; āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

192. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso ñātighare hatthapādacchinno ñātakehi samparikiṇṇo hoti. Aññataro bhikkhu te manusse etadavoca – ''āvuso, icchatha imassa maraṇa''nti? ''Āma, bhante, icchāmā''ti. ''Tena hi takkaṃ pāyethā''ti. Te taṃ takkaṃ pāyesuṃ. So kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ''āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso kulaghare hatthapādacchinno ñātakehi samparikiṇṇo hoti. Aññatarā bhikkhunī te manusse etadavoca – ''āvuso, icchatha imassa maraṇa''nti? ''Āmayye, icchāmā''ti. ''Tena hi loṇasovīrakaṃ pāyethā''ti. Te taṃ loṇasovīrakaṃ pāyesuṃ. So kālamakāsi. Tassā kukkuccaṃ ahosi. Atha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Āpattiṃ sā, bhikkhave, bhikkhunī āpannā pārājika''nti.

Tatiyapārājikaṃ samattaṃ.

4. Catutthapārājikaṃ

193. [idaṃ vatthu pāci. 67] Tena samayena buddho bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū vaggumudāya nadiyā tīre vassaṃ upagacchiṃsu. Tena kho pana samayena vajjī dubbhikkhā hoti dvīhitikā setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā, na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ''etarahi kho vajjī dubbhikkhā dvīhitikā setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā, na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ. Kena nu kho mayaṃ upāyena samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vaseyyāma, na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāmā''ti? Ekacce evamāhaṃsu – ''handa mayaṃ, āvuso, gihīnaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhema, evaṃ te amhākaṃ dātuṃ maññissanti. Evaṃ mayaṃ samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasissāma, na ca piṇḍakena kilamissāmā''ti. Ekacce evamāhaṃsu – ''alaṃ, āvuso, kiṃ gihīnaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhitena! Handa mayaṃ, āvuso, gihīnaṃ dūteyyaṃ harāma, evaṃ te amhākaṃ dātuṃ maññissanti. Evaṃ mayaṃ samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasissāma, na ca piṇḍakena kilamissāmā''ti. Ekacce evamāhaṃsu – ''alaṃ, āvuso, kiṃ gihīnaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhitena! Kiṃ gihīnaṃ dūteyyaṃ haṭena! Handa mayaṃ, āvuso, gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāma – 'asuko bhikkhu paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu catutthassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu sotāpanno, asuko bhikkhu sakadāgāmī, asuko bhikkhu anāgāmī, asuko bhikkhu arahā, asuko bhikkhu tevijjo, asuko bhikkhu chaḷabhiñño'ti. Evaṃ te amhākaṃ dātuṃ maññissanti. Evaṃ mayaṃ samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasissāma, na ca piṇḍakena kilamissāmā''ti. ''Esoyeva kho, āvuso, seyyo yo amhākaṃ gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa

uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito''ti.

194. Atha kho te bhikkhū gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsiṃsu – ''asuko bhikkhu paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī…pe… asuko bhikkhu chaḷabhiñño''ti. Atha kho te manussā – ''lābhā vata no, suladdhaṃ vata no, yesaṃ vata no evarūpā bhikkhū vassaṃ upagatā; na vata no ito pubbe evarūpā bhikkhū vassaṃ upagatā yathayime bhikkhū sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā''ti, te na tādisāni bhojanāni attanā paribhuñjanti mātāpitūnaṃ denti puttadārassa denti dāsakammakaraporisassa denti mittāmaccānaṃ denti ñātisālohitānaṃ denti, yādisāni bhikkhūnaṃ denti. Te na tādisāni khādanīyāni sāyanīyāni pānāni attanā khādanti sāyanti pivanti mātāpitūnaṃ denti puttadārassa denti dāsakammakaraporisassa denti mittāmaccānaṃ denti ñātisālohitānaṃ denti, yādisāni bhikkhūnaṃ denti. Atha kho te bhikkhū vaṇṇavā ahesuṃ pīṇindriyā pasannamukhavaṇṇā vippasannachavivaṇṇā.

Āciṇṇaṃ kho panetaṃ vassaṃvuṭṭhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū vassaṃvuṭṭhā temāsaccayena senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena vesālī tena pakkamiṃsu. Anupubbena yena vesālī mahāvanaṃ kūṭāgārasālā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

Tena kho pana samayena disāsu vassaṃvuṭṭhā bhikkhū kisā honti lūkhā dubbaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā; vaggumudātīriyā pana bhikkhū vaṇṇavā honti pīṇindriyā pasannamukhavaṇṇā vippasannachavivaṇṇā. Āciṇṇaṃ kho panetaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodituṃ. Atha kho bhagavā vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū etadavoca – ''kacci, bhikkhave, khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ kacci samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kilamitthā''ti? ''Khamanīyaṃ, bhagavā, yāpanīyaṃ, bhagavā. Samaggā ca mayaṃ, bhante, sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasimhā, na ca piṇḍakena kilamimhā''ti. Jānantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti, jānantāpi na pucchanti…pe… dvīhākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭipucchanti – dhammaṃ vā desessāma, sāvakānaṃ vā sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpessāmāti. Atha kho bhagavā vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū etadavoca – ''yathā kathaṃ pana tumhe, bhikkhave, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kilamitthā''ti? Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ – ''kacci pana vo, bhikkhave, bhūta''nti? ''Abhūtaṃ, bhagavā''ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – ''ananucchavikaṃ, moghapurisā, ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Kathañhi nāma tumhe, moghapurisā, udarassa kāraṇā gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissatha! Varaṃ tumhehi, moghapurisā, tiṇhena govikantanena [govikattanena (sī. ka.)] kucchiṃ parikanto, na tveva udarassa kāraṇā gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito! Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānañhi, moghapurisā, maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeya. Ito nidānañca kho, moghapurisā, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Netaṃ, moghapurisā, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya''…pe… vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

195. ''Pañcime, bhikkhave, mahācorā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa mahācorassa evaṃ hoti – 'kudāssu nāmāhaṃ satena vā sahassena vā parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānīsu āhiṇḍissāmi hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento'ti! So aparena samayena satena vā sahassena vā parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānīsu āhiṇḍati hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, idhekaccassa pāpabhikkhuno evaṃ hoti – 'kudāssu nāmāhaṃ satena vā sahassena vā parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānīsu cārikaṃ carissāmi sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito gahaṭṭhānañceva pabbajitānañca, lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārāna'nti! So aparena samayena satena vā sahassena vā parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānīsu cārikaṃ carati sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito gahaṭṭhānañceva pabbajitānañca, lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo mahācoro santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco pāpabhikkhu tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā attano dahati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo mahācoro santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco pāpabhikkhu suddhaṃ brahmacāriṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carantaṃ amūlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhaṃseti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo mahācoro santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco pāpabhikkhu yāni tāni saṅghassa garubhaṇḍāni garuparikkhārāni, seyyathidaṃ – ārāmo ārāmavatthu vihāro vihāravatthu mañco pīṭhaṃ bhisi bimbohanaṃ [bimbohanaṃ (sī. syā.)] lohakumbhī lohabhāṇakaṃ lohavārako lohakaṭāhaṃ vāsī parasu [pharasu (sī. syā.)] kuṭhārī kudālo nikhādanaṃ valli veḷu muñjaṃ pabbajaṃ tiṇaṃ mattikā dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ, tehi gihīṃ saṅgaṇhāti upalāpeti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho mahācoro santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

‘‘Sadevake, bhikkhave, loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya ayaṃ aggo mahācoro yo asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Theyyāya vo, bhikkhave, raṭṭhapiṇḍo bhutto’’ti.

[saṃ. ni. 1.35] Aññathā santamattānaṃ, aññathā yo pavedaye;
Nikacca kitavasseva, bhuttaṃ theyyena tassa taṃ.

[dha. pa. 307 dhammapadepi] Kāsāvakaṇṭhā bahavo, pāpadhammā asaññatā;
Pāpā pāpehi kammehi, nirayaṃ te upapajjare.

[dha. pa. 307 dhammapadepi] Seyyo ayoguḷo bhutto, tatto aggisikhūpamo;
Yañce bhuñjeyya dussīlo, raṭṭhapiṇḍaṃ asaññatoti.

Atha kho bhagavā te vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya dupposatāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

‘‘Yo pana bhikkhu anabhijānaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ attupanāyikaṃ alamariyañāṇadassanaṃ samudācareyya – ‘iti jānāmi iti passāmī’ti, tato aparena samayena samanuggāhīyamāno vā asamanuggāhīyamāno vā āpanno visuddhāpekkho evaṃ vadeyya – ‘ajānamevaṃ, āvuso, avacaṃ jānāmi, apassaṃ passāmi. Tucchaṃ musā vilapi’nti, ayampi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso’’ti.

Evañcidaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti.

196. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū adiṭṭhe diṭṭhasaññino apatte pattasaññino anadhigate adhigatasaññino asacchikate sacchikatasaññino adhimānena aññaṃ byākariṃsu. Tesaṃ aparena samayena rāgāyapi cittaṃ namati dosāyapi cittaṃ namati mohāyapi cittaṃ namati. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi – ‘‘bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Mayañcamha adiṭṭhe diṭṭhasaññino apatte pattasaññino anadhigate adhigatasaññino asacchikate sacchikatasaññino, adhimānena aññaṃ byākarimhā. Kacci nu kho mayaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpannā’’ti? Te āyasmato ānandassa etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Āyasmā ānando bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. ‘‘Honti ye te, ānanda [honti yevānanda (syā.), honti te ānanda (sī.)], bhikkhū adiṭṭhe diṭṭhasaññino apatte pattasaññino anadhigate adhigatasaññino asacchikate sacchikatasaññino adhimānena aññaṃ byākaronti. Tañca kho etaṃ abbohārika’’nti.

‘‘Evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

197. **‘‘Yo pana bhikkhu anabhijānaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ attupanāyikaṃ**

alamariyañāṇadassanaṃ samudācareyya – ‘iti jānāmi iti passāmī’ti, tato aparena samayena samanuggāhīyamāno vā asamanuggāhīyamāno vā āpanno visuddhāpekkho evaṃ vadeyya – ‘ajānamevaṃ, āvuso, avacaṃ jānāmi, apassaṃ passāmi. Tucchaṃ musā vilapi’nti, aññatra adhimānā, ayampi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso’’ti.

198. **Yo panā**ti yo yādiso…pe… **bhikkhū**ti…pe… ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhūti.

Anabhijānanti asantaṃ abhūtaṃ asaṃvijjamānaṃ ajānanto apassanto attani kusalaṃ dhammaṃ – atthi me kusalo dhammoti.

[pāci. 70] **Uttarimanussadhammo** nāma jhānaṃ vimokkho [vimokkhaṃ (sī. syā.)] samādhi samāpatti ñāṇadassanaṃ maggabhāvanā phalasacchikiriyā kilesappahānaṃ vinīvaraṇatā cittassa suññāgāre abhirati.

Attupanāyikanti te vā kusale dhamme attani upaneti attānaṃ vā tesu kusalesu dhammesu upaneti.

Ñāṇanti tisso vijjā. **Dassana**nti yaṃ ñāṇaṃ taṃ dassanaṃ. Yaṃ dassanaṃ taṃ ñāṇaṃ.

Samudācareyyāti āroceyya itthiyā vā purisassa vā gahaṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā.

Iti jānāmi iti passāmīti jānāmahaṃ ete dhamme, passāmahaṃ ete dhamme atthi ca ete dhammā mayi, ahañca etesu dhammesu sandissāmīti.

Tato aparena samayenāti yasmiṃ khaṇe samudāciṇṇaṃ hoti taṃ khaṇaṃ taṃ layaṃ taṃ muhuttaṃ vītivatte.

Samanuggāhīyamānoti yaṃ vatthu paṭiññātaṃ hoti tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ samanuggāhīyamāno – ‘‘kinte adhigataṃ, kinti te adhigataṃ, kadā te adhigataṃ, kattha te adhigataṃ, katame te kilesā pahīnā, katamesaṃ tvaṃ dhammānaṃ lābhī’’ti.

Asamanuggāhīyamānoti na kenaci vuccamāno.

Āpannoti pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapitvā pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti.

Visuddhāpekkhoti gihī vā hotukāmo upāsako vā hotukāmo ārāmiko vā hotukāmo sāmaṇero vā hotukāmo.

Ajānamevaṃ, āvuso, avacaṃ – jānāmi, apassaṃ passāmīti nāhaṃ ete dhamme jānāmi, nāhaṃ ete dhamme passāmi, natthi ca ete dhammā mayi, na cāhaṃ etesu dhammesu sandissāmīti.

Tucchaṃ musā vilapinti tucchakaṃ mayā bhaṇitaṃ, musā mayā bhaṇitaṃ, abhūtaṃ mayā bhaṇitaṃ, ajānantena mayā bhaṇitaṃ.

Aññatra adhimānāti ṭhapetvā adhimānaṃ.

Ayampīti purime upādāya vuccati.

Pārājiko hotīti seyyathāpi nāma tālo matthakacchinno abhabbo puna virūḷhiyā, evameva bhikkhu pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapitvā assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo.

Tena vuccati – ‘‘pārājiko hotī’’ti.

Asaṃvāsoti saṃvāso nāma ekakammaṃ ekuddeso samasikkhatā – eso saṃvāso nāma. So tena saddhiṃ natthi. Tena vuccati – ‘‘asaṃvāso’’ti.

199. **Uttarimanussadhammo** nāma jhānaṃ vimokkho samādhi samāpatti ñāṇadassanaṃ maggabhāvanā phalasacchikiriyā kilesappahānaṃ vinīvaraṇatā cittassa suññāgāre abhirati.

[pāci. 70] **Jhāna**nti paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ.

[pāci. 70] **Vimokkho**ti suññato vimokkho animitto vimokkho appaṇihito vimokkho.

[pāci. 70] **Samādhī**ti suññato samādhi animitto samādhi appaṇihito samādhi.

[pāci. 70] **Samāpattī**ti suññatā samāpatti animittā samāpatti appaṇihitā samāpatti.

[pāci. 70] **Ñāṇadassana**nti tisso vijjā.

[pāci. 70] **Maggabhāvanā**ti cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañcindriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo.

[pāci. 70] **Phalasacchikiriyā**ti sotāpattiphalassa sacchikiriyā, sakadāgāmiphalassa sacchikiriyā, anāgāmiphalassa sacchikiriyā, arahattassa [arahattaphalassa (syā.)] sacchikiriyā.

[pāci. 70] **Kilesappahāna**nti rāgassa pahānaṃ dosassa pahānaṃ mohassa pahānaṃ.

[pāci. 70] **Vinīvaraṇatā cittassā**ti rāgā cittaṃ vinīvaraṇatā, dosā cittaṃ vinīvaraṇatā, mohā cittaṃ vinīvaraṇatā.

[pāci. 70] **Suññāgāre abhiratī**ti paṭhamena jhānena suññāgāre abhirati, dutiyena jhānena suññāgāre abhirati, tatiyena jhānena suññāgāre abhirati, catutthena jhānena suññāgāre abhirati.

200. Tīhākārehi paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjinti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti.

Catūhākārehi paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjinti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa – pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ.

Pañcahākārehi paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjinti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa – pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ vinidhāya khantiṃ.

Chahākārehi paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjinti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa – pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ.

Sattahākārehi paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjinti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa – pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā

bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

201. Tīhākārehi paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmīti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa – pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti.

Catūhākārehi paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmīti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa – pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ.

Pañcahākārehi paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmīti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa – pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ.

Chahākārehi paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmīti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa – pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ.

Sattahākārehi paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmīti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa – pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

202. Tīhākārehi paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannoti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa – pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti.

Catūhākārehi paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannoti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa – pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ.

Pañcahākārehi paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannoti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa – pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ.

Chahākārehi paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannoti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa – pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ.

Sattahākārehi paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannoti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa – pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

203. Tīhākārehi paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhīmhīti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa – pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti.

Catūhākārehi paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhīmhīti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa – pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ.

Pañcahākārehi paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhīmhīti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa –

pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ.

Chahākārehi paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhīmhīti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa – pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ.

Sattahākārehi paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhīmhīti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa – pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

204. Tīhākārehi paṭhamassa jhānassa vasīmhīti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa – pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti.

Catūhākārehi paṭhamassa jhānassa vasīmhīti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa – pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ.

Pañcahākārehi paṭhamassa jhānassa vasīmhīti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa – pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ.

Chahākārehi paṭhamassa jhānassa vasīmhīti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa – pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ.

Sattahākārehi paṭhamassa jhānassa vasīmhīti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa – pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

205. Tīhākārehi paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa – pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti.

Catūhākārehi paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa – pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ.

Pañcahākārehi paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa – pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ.

Chahākārehi paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa – pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ.

Sattahākārehi paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa – pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

Yathā idaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ vitthāritaṃ taṃ sabbampi vitthāretabbaṃ.

206. Tīhākārehi…pe… sattahākārehi dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ…pe… tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ…pe… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… catutthassa jhānassa lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa. Pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

207. Tīhākārehi suññataṃ vimokkhaṃ… animittaṃ vimokkhaṃ… appaṇihitaṃ vimokkhaṃ… samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… appaṇihitassa vimokkhassa lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… appaṇihito vimokkho sacchikato mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa…pe….

Tīhākārehi suññataṃ samādhiṃ… animittaṃ samādhiṃ… appaṇihitaṃ samādhiṃ samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… appaṇihitassa samādhissa lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… appaṇihito samādhi sacchikato mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi suññataṃ samāpattiṃ… animittaṃ samāpattiṃ… appaṇihitaṃ samāpattiṃ samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… appaṇihitāya samāpattiyā lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… appaṇihitā samāpatti sacchikatā mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi tisso vijjā samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi samāpanno… tissannaṃ vijjānaṃ lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… tisso vijjā sacchikatā mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi cattāro satipaṭṭhāne… cattāro sammappadhāne… cattāro iddhipāde samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… cattāro iddhipādā sacchikatā mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi pañcindriyāni… pañca balāni samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno … pañcannaṃ balānaṃ lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… pañcabalāni sacchikatāni mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi satta bojjhaṅge samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… satta bojjhaṅgā sacchikatā mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sacchikato mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi sotāpattiphalaṃ… sakadāgāmiphalaṃ… anāgāmiphalaṃ… arahattaṃ samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… arahattassa lābhīmhi vasīmhi arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi rāgo me catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissaṭṭho ukkheṭito samukkheṭitoti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi doso me catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissaṭṭho ukkheṭito samukkheṭitoti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi moho me catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissaṭṭho ukkheṭito samukkheṭitoti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi rāgā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi dosā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi …pe… sattahākārehi mohā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa – pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

Suddhikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

208. Tīhākārehi paṭhamañca jhānaṃ dutiyañca jhānaṃ samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… paṭhamassa ca jhānassa dutiyassa ca jhānassa lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… paṭhamañca jhānaṃ dutiyañca jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa…pe….

Tīhākārehi paṭhamañca jhānaṃ tatiyañca jhānaṃ samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… paṭhamassa ca jhānassa tatiyassa ca jhānassa lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… paṭhamañca jhānaṃ tatiyañca jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi paṭhamañca jhānaṃ catutthañca jhānaṃ samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… paṭhamassa ca jhānassa catutthassa ca jhānassa lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… paṭhamañca jhānaṃ catutthañca jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi paṭhamañca jhānaṃ suññatañca vimokkhaṃ… paṭhamañca jhānaṃ animittañca vimokkhaṃ… paṭhamañca jhānaṃ appaṇihitañca vimokkhaṃ samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… paṭhamassa ca jhānassa appaṇihitassa ca vimokkhassa lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… paṭhamañca jhānaṃ appaṇihito ca vimokkho sacchikato mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi paṭhamañca jhānaṃ suññatañca samādhiṃ… paṭhamañca jhānaṃ animittañca samādhiṃ… paṭhamañca jhānaṃ appaṇihitañca samādhiṃ samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno paṭhamassa ca jhānassa appaṇihitassa ca samādhissa lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… paṭhamañca jhānaṃ appaṇihito ca samādhi sacchikato mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi paṭhamañca jhānaṃ suññatañca samāpattiṃ… paṭhamañca jhānaṃ animittañca samāpattiṃ… paṭhamañca jhānaṃ appaṇihitañca samāpattiṃ samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno paṭhamassa ca jhānassa appaṇihitāya ca samāpattiyā lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… paṭhamañca jhānaṃ appaṇihitā ca samāpatti sacchikatā mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi paṭhamañca jhānaṃ tisso ca vijjā samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… paṭhamassa ca jhānassa tissannañca vijjānaṃ lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… paṭhamañca jhānaṃ tisso ca vijjā sacchikatā mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi paṭhamañca jhānaṃ cattāro ca satipaṭṭhāne… paṭhamañca jhānaṃ cattāro ca sammappadhāne… paṭhamañca jhānaṃ cattāro ca iddhipāde samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… paṭhamassa ca jhānassa catunnañca iddhipādānaṃ lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… paṭhamañca jhānaṃ cattāro ca iddhipādā sacchikatā mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi paṭhamañca jhānaṃ pañca ca indriyāni… paṭhamañca jhānaṃ pañca ca balāni samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… paṭhamassa ca jhānassa pañcannañca balānaṃ lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… paṭhamañca jhānaṃ pañca ca balāni sacchikatāni mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

209. Tīhākārehi paṭhamañca jhānaṃ satta ca bojjhaṅge samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… paṭhamassa ca jhānassa sattannañca bojjhaṅgānaṃ lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… paṭhamañca jhānaṃ satta ca bojjhaṅgā sacchikatā mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi paṭhamañca jhānaṃ ariyañca aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… paṭhamassa ca jhānassa ariyassa ca aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa lābhīmhi vasīmhi… paṭhamañca jhānaṃ ariyo ca aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sacchikato mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi paṭhamañca jhānaṃ sotāpattiphalañca… paṭhamañca jhānaṃ sakadāgāmiphalañca… paṭhamañca jhānaṃ anāgāmiphalañca… paṭhamañca jhānaṃ arahattañca samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… paṭhamassa ca jhānassa arahattassa ca lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… paṭhamañca jhānaṃ arahattañca sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi paṭhamañca jhānaṃ samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… paṭhamassa ca jhānassa lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… paṭhamañca jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayā, rāgo ca me catto… doso ca me catto… moho ca me catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissaṭṭho ukkheṭito samukkheṭitoti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi…pe… sattahākārehi paṭhamañca jhānaṃ samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… paṭhamassa ca jhānassa lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… paṭhamañca jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayā, rāgā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ… dosā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ… mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa. Pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

Khaṇḍacakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

210. Tīhākārehi dutiyañca jhānaṃ tatiyañca jhānaṃ samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… dutiyassa ca jhānassa tatiyassa ca jhānassa lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… dutiyañca jhānaṃ tatiyañca jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi dutiyañca jhānaṃ catutthañca jhānaṃ samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… dutiyassa ca jhānassa catutthassa ca jhānassa lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… dutiyañca jhānaṃ catutthañca jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi dutiyañca jhānaṃ suññatañca vimokkhaṃ… animittañca vimokkhaṃ… appaṇihitañca vimokkhaṃ… suññatañca samādhiṃ… animittañca samādhiṃ… appaṇihitañca samādhiṃ… suññatañca samāpattiṃ… animittañca samāpattiṃ… appaṇihitañca samāpattiṃ… tisso ca vijjā… cattāro ca satipaṭṭhāne… cattāro ca sammappadhāne… cattāro ca iddhipāde… pañca ca indriyāni… pañca ca balāni… satta ca bojjhaṅge… ariyañca aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ… sotāpattiphalañca… sakadāgāmiphalañca… anāgāmiphalañca… arahattañca samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… dutiyassa ca jhānassa arahattassa ca lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… dutiyañca jhānaṃ arahattañca sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi dutiyañca jhānaṃ samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… dutiyassa ca jhānassa lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… dutiyañca jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayā, rāgo ca me catto… doso ca me catto… moho ca me catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissaṭṭho ukkheṭito samukkheṭito. Rāgā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ… dosā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ… mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi …pe… sattahākārehi dutiyañca jhānaṃ paṭhamañca jhānaṃ samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… dutiyassa ca jhānassa paṭhamassa ca jhānassa lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… dutiyañca jhānaṃ paṭhamañca jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa…pe… vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

Baddhacakkaṃ.

Evaṃ ekekaṃ mūlaṃ kātuna baddhacakkaṃ parivattakaṃ kattabbaṃ.

Idaṃ saṃkhittaṃ.

211. Tīhākārehi tatiyañca jhānaṃ catutthañca jhānaṃ…pe… tatiyañca jhānaṃ arahattañca samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… tatiyassa ca jhānassa arahattassa ca lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… tatiyañca jhānaṃ arahattañca sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi tatiyañca jhānaṃ samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… tatiyassa ca jhānassa lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… tatiyañca jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayā, rāgo ca me catto… doso ca me catto… moho ca me catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissaṭṭho ukkheṭito samukkheṭito. Rāgā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ… dosā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ… mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi tatiyañca jhānaṃ paṭhamañca jhānaṃ… tatiyañca jhānaṃ dutiyañca jhānaṃ samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… tatiyassa ca jhānassa dutiyassa ca jhānassa lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… tatiyañca jhānaṃ dutiyañca jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīkārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ paṭhamañca jhānaṃ…pe… dutiyañca jhānaṃ… tatiyañca jhānaṃ… catutthañca jhānaṃ samāpajjiṃ samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ catutthassa ca jhānassa lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ catutthañca jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

212. Tīhākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ suññatañca vimokkhaṃ… animittañca vimokkhaṃ… appaṇihitañca vimokkhaṃ samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ appaṇihitassa ca vimokkhassa lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ appaṇihito ca vimokkho sacchikato mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ suññatañca samādhiṃ… animittañca samādhiṃ… appaṇihitañca samādhiṃ samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ appaṇihitassa ca samādhissa lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ appaṇihito ca samādhi sacchikato mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ suññatañca samāpattiṃ… animittañca samāpattiṃ… appaṇihitañca samāpattiṃ samāpajjiṃ samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ appaṇihitāya ca samāpattiyā lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ appaṇihitā ca samāpatti sacchikatā mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ tisso ca vijjā samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… ‘mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ tissannañca vijjānaṃ lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ tisso ca vijjā sacchikatā mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ cattāro ca satipaṭṭhāne… cattāro ca sammappadhāne…

cattāro ca iddhipāde samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ catunnañca iddhipādānaṃ lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ cattāro ca iddhipādā sacchikatā mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

213. Tīhākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ pañca ca indriyāni… pañca ca balāni samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ pañcannañca balānaṃ lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ pañca ca balāni sacchikatāni mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ satta ca bojjhaṅge samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ sattannañca bojjhaṅgānaṃ lābhīmhi … vasīmhi… mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ satta ca bojjhaṅgā sacchikatā mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ariyañca aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ariyassa ca aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ariyo ca aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sacchikato mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ sotāpattiphalañca… sakadāgāmiphalañca… anāgāmiphalañca… arahattañca samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno… mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ arahattassa ca lābhīmhi… vasīmhi… mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ arahattañca sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ, rāgo ca me catto… doso ca me catto… moho ca me catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissaṭṭho ukkheṭito samukkheṭitoti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi…pe… sattahākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ rāgā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ… dosā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

Ekamūlakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. [ekamūlakaṃ saṅkhittaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ (syā.)]

Yathā ekamūlakaṃ vitthāritaṃ evameva dumūlakādipi vitthāretabbaṃ.

Idaṃ sabbamūlakaṃ

214. Tīhākārehi …pe… sattahākārehi paṭhamañca jhānaṃ dutiyañca jhānaṃ tatiyañca jhānaṃ catutthañca jhānaṃ suññatañca vimokkhaṃ animittañca vimokkhaṃ appaṇihitañca vimokkhaṃ suññatañca samādhiṃ animittañca samādhiṃ appaṇihitañca samādhiṃ suññatañca samāpattiṃ animittañca samāpattiṃ appaṇihitañca samāpattiṃ tisso ca vijjā cattāro ca satipaṭṭhāne cattāro ca sammappadhāne cattāro ca iddhipāde pañca ca indriyāni pañca ca balāni satta ca bojjhaṅge ariyañca aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ sotāpattiphalañca sakadāgāmiphalañca anāgāmiphalañca arahattañca samāpajjiṃ… samāpajjāmi… samāpanno…pe… rāgo ca me catto, doso ca me catto, moho ca me catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissaṭṭho ukkheṭito samukkheṭito. Rāgā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ, dosā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ, mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa. Pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

Sabbamūlakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Suddhikavārakathā niṭṭhitā.

215. Tīhākārehi paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjinti vattukāmo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjinti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa; na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa.

Tīhākārehi paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjinti vattukāmo tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjinti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa; na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa.

Tīhākārehi paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjinti vattukāmo catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjinti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa; na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa.

Tīhākārehi …pe… sattahākārehi paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjinti vattukāmo suññataṃ vimokkhaṃ… animittaṃ vimokkhaṃ… appaṇihitaṃ vimokkhaṃ… suññataṃ samādhiṃ… animittaṃ samādhiṃ… appaṇihitaṃ samādhiṃ… suññataṃ samāpattiṃ… animittaṃ samāpattiṃ… appaṇihitaṃ samāpattiṃ… tisso vijjā… cattāro satipaṭṭhāne… cattāro sammappadhāne… cattāro iddhipāde… pañcindriyāni… pañca balāni… satta bojjhaṅge… ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ… sotāpattiphalaṃ… sakadāgāmiphalaṃ… anāgāmiphalaṃ… arahattaṃ samāpajjiṃ…pe… rāgo me catto… doso me catto… moho me catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissaṭṭho ukkheṭito samukkheṭito. Rāgā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ… dosā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ… mohā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa; na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa. Pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

Vatthuvisārakassa ekamūlakassa khaṇḍacakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

216. Tīhākārehi dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjinti vattukāmo tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjinti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa; na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa.

Tīhākārehi dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjinti vattukāmo catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjinti…pe… mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa; na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa.

Tīhākārehi…pe… sattahākārehi dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjinti vattukāmo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjinti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa; na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa…pe… vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

Vatthuvisārakassa ekamūlakassa baddhacakkaṃ.

Mūlaṃ saṃkhittaṃ.

217. Tīhākārehi mohā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti vattukāmo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjinti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa; na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa.

Tīhākārehi…pe… sattahākārehi mohā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti vattukāmo dosā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa; na paṭivijānantassa āpatti

thullaccayassa…pe… vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

Vatthuvisārakassa ekamūlakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Yathā ekamūlakaṃ vitthāritaṃ evameva dumūlakādipi vitthāretabbaṃ.

Idaṃ sabbamūlakaṃ

218. Tīhākārehi…pe… sattahākārehi paṭhamañca jhānaṃ dutiyañca jhānaṃ tatiyañca jhānaṃ catutthañca jhānaṃ suññatañca vimokkhaṃ animittañca vimokkhaṃ appaṇihitañca vimokkhaṃ suññatañca samādhiṃ animittañca samādhiṃ appaṇihitañca samādhiṃ suññatañca samāpattiṃ animittañca samāpattiṃ appaṇihitañca samāpattiṃ tisso ca vijjā cattāro ca satipaṭṭhāne cattāro ca sammappadhāne cattāro ca iddhipāde pañca ca indriyāni pañca ca balāni satta ca bojjhaṅge ariyañca aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ sotāpattiphalañca sakadāgāmiphalañca anāgāmiphalañca arahattañca samāpajjiṃ…pe… rāgo ca me catto… doso ca me catto… moho ca me catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissaṭṭho ukkheṭito samukkheṭito. Rāgā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ… dosā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti vattukāmo mohā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa; na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa. [[ ] etthantare pāṭhā syāmapotthake natthi]

219. Tīhākārehi dutiyañca jhānaṃ tatiyañca jhānaṃ catutthañca jhānaṃ suññatañca vimokkhaṃ animittañca vimokkhaṃ appaṇihitañca vimokkhaṃ suññatañca samādhiṃ animittañca samādhiṃ appaṇihitañca samādhiṃ suññatañca samāpattiṃ animittañca samāpattiṃ appaṇihitañca samāpattiṃ tisso ca vijjā cattāro ca satipaṭṭhāne cattāro ca sammappadhāne cattāro ca iddhipāde pañca ca indriyāni pañca ca balāni satta ca bojjhaṅge ariyañca aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ sotāpattiphalañca sakadāgāmiphalañca anāgāmiphalañca arahattañca samāpajjiṃ…pe… rāgo ca me catto… doso ca me catto… moho ca me catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissaṭṭho ukkheṭito samukkheṭito. Rāgā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ… dosā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ… mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti vattukāmo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjinti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa; na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa.

Tīhākārehi tatiyañca jhānaṃ catutthañca jhānaṃ…pe… mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ paṭhamañca jhānaṃ samāpajjinti vattukāmo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjinti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa; na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa.

Tīhākārehi…pe… sattahākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ paṭhamañca jhānaṃ dutiyañca jhānaṃ tatiyañca jhānaṃ catutthañca jhānaṃ…pe… rāgā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti vattukāmo dosā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa; na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa. Pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

Vatthuvisārakassa sabbamūlakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Vatthuvisārakassa cakkapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Vatthukāmavārakathā niṭṭhitā.

220. Tīhākārehi yo te vihāre vasi so bhikkhu paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji… samāpajjati… samāpanno… so bhikkhu paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī… vasī… tena bhikkhunā paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ sacchikatanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa; na paṭivijānantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Catūhākārehi … pañcahākārehi… chahākārehi… sattahākārehi yo te vihāre vasi so bhikkhu paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji… samāpajjati… samāpanno… so bhikkhu paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī… vasī… tena bhikkhunā paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ sacchikatanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa; na paṭivijānantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. Pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

Tīhākārehi yo te vihāre vasi so bhikkhu dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ… tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ… suññataṃ vimokkhaṃ… animittaṃ vimokkhaṃ… appaṇihitaṃ vimokkhaṃ… suññataṃ samādhiṃ… animittaṃ samādhiṃ… appaṇihitaṃ samādhiṃ… suññataṃ samāpattiṃ… animittaṃ samāpattiṃ… appaṇihitaṃ samāpattiṃ… tisso vijjā… cattāro satipaṭṭhāne… cattāro sammappadhāne… cattāro iddhipāde… pañca indriyāni… pañca balāni… satta bojjhaṅge… ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ… sotāpattiphalaṃ… sakadāgāmiphalaṃ… anāgāmiphalaṃ… arahattaṃ samāpajji… samāpajjati… samāpanno… so bhikkhu arahattassa lābhī… vasī… tena bhikkhunā arahattaṃ sacchikatanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa; na paṭivijānantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Tīhākārehi yo te vihāre vasi, tassa bhikkhuno rāgo catto… doso catto… moho catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissaṭṭho ukkheṭito samukkheṭitoti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa; na paṭivijānantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Tīhākārehi…pe… sattahākārehi yo te vihāre vasi, tassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ… dosā cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ… mohā cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa; na paṭivijānantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe… pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

Tīhākārehi…pe… sattahākārehi yo te vihāre vasi so bhikkhu suññāgāre paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ… dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ… tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji … samāpajjati… samāpanno… so bhikkhu suññāgāre catutthassa jhānassa lābhī… vasī… tena bhikkhunā suññāgāre catutthaṃ jhānaṃ sacchikatanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa; na paṭivijānantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. Pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti bhaṇitassa hoti, musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

Yathā idaṃ vitthāritaṃ evameva sesānipi vitthāretabbāni.

221. Tīhākārehi…pe… sattahākārehi yo te cīvaraṃ paribhuñji… yo te piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñji… yo te senāsanaṃ paribhuñji… yo te gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñji so bhikkhu suññāgāre catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji… samāpajjati… samāpanno… so bhikkhu suññāgāre catutthassa jhānassa lābhī… vasī… tena bhikkhunā suññāgāre catutthaṃ jhānaṃ sacchikatanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa; na paṭivijānantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe… vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

Tīhākārehi…pe… sattahākārehi yena te vihāro paribhutto… yena te cīvaraṃ paribhuttaṃ… yena te piṇḍapāto paribhutto… yena te senāsanaṃ paribhuttaṃ… yena te gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāro paribhutto… so bhikkhu suññāgāre catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji… samāpajjati… samāpanno… so bhikkhu suññāgāre catutthassa jhānassa lābhī… vasī… tena bhikkhunā suññāgāre catutthaṃ jhānaṃ sacchikatanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa; na paṭivijānantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe… vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

Tīhākārehi …pe… sattahākārehi yaṃ tvaṃ āgamma vihāraṃ adāsi… cīvaraṃ adāsi… piṇḍapātaṃ adāsi… senāsanaṃ adāsi… gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ adāsi so bhikkhu suññāgāre catutthaṃ

jhānaṃ samāpajji… samāpajjati… samāpanno… so bhikkhu suññāgāre catutthassa jhānassa lābhī… vasī… tena bhikkhunā suññāgāre catutthaṃ jhānaṃ sacchikatanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa; na paṭivijānantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. Pubbevassa hoti musā bhaṇissanti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitanti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

Peyyālapannarasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Paccayappaṭisaṃyuttavārakathā niṭṭhitā.

Uttarimanussadhammacakkapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

222. Anāpatti adhimānena, anullapanādhippāyassa, ummattakassa, khittacittassa, vedanāṭṭassa, ādikammikassāti.

Vinītavatthuuddānagāthā

Adhimāne [adhimānena (pī.)] araññamhi, piṇḍopajjhāriyāpatho;
Saṃyojanā rahodhammā, vihāro paccupaṭṭhito.

Na dukkaraṃ vīriyamathopi maccuno;
Bhāyāvuso vippaṭisāri sammā;
Viriyena yogena ārādhanāya;
Atha vedanāya adhivāsanā duve.

Brāhmaṇe pañca vatthūni, aññaṃ byākaraṇā tayo;
Agārāvaraṇā kāmā, rati cāpi apakkami.

Aṭṭhi pesi ubho gāvaghātakā;
Piṇḍo sākuṇiko nicchavi orabbhi;
Asi ca sūkariko satti māgavi;
Usu ca kāraṇiko sūci sārathi.

Yo ca sibbīyati sūcako hi so;
Aṇḍabhāri ahu gāmakūṭako;
Kūpe nimuggo hi so pāradāriko;
Gūthakhādī ahu duṭṭhabrāhmaṇo.

Nicchavitthī aticārinī ahu;
Maṅgulitthī ahu ikkhaṇitthikā;
Okilinī hi sapattaṅgārokiri;
Sīsacchinno ahu coraghātako.

Bhikkhu bhikkhunī sikkhamānā;
Sāmaṇero atha sāmaṇerikā;
Kassapassa vinayasmiṃ pabbajaṃ;
Pāpakammamakariṃsu tāvade.

Tapodā rājagahe yuddhaṃ, nāgānogāhanena ca;
Sobhito arahaṃ bhikkhu, pañcakappasataṃ sareti.

Vinītavatthu

223. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu adhimānena aññaṃ byākāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi – ‘‘bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Kacci nu kho ahaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno’’ti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, adhimānenā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu paṇidhāya araññe viharati – ‘‘evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāvessatī’’ti. Taṃ jano sambhāvesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa. Na ca, bhikkhave, paṇidhāya araññe vatthabbaṃ. Yo vaseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu paṇidhāya piṇḍāya carati – ‘‘evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāvessatī’’ti. Taṃ jano sambhāvesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa. Na ca, bhikkhave, paṇidhāya piṇḍāya caritabbaṃ. Yo careyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ye, āvuso, amhākaṃ upajjhāyassa saddhivihārikā sabbeva arahanto’’ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘kiṃcitto tvaṃ, bhikkhū’’ti? ‘‘Ullapanādhippāyo ahaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ye, āvuso, amhākaṃ upajjhāyassa antevāsikā sabbeva mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā’’ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘kiṃcitto tvaṃ, bhikkhū’’ti? ‘‘Ullapanādhippāyo ahaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu paṇidhāya caṅkamati… paṇidhāya tiṭṭhati… paṇidhāya nisīdati… paṇidhāya seyyaṃ kappeti – ‘‘evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāvessatī’’ti. Taṃ jano sambhāvesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa. Na ca, bhikkhave, paṇidhāya seyyā kappetabbā. Yo kappeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati. Sopi evamāha – ‘‘mayhampi, āvuso, saṃyojanā pahīnā’’ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

224. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu rahogato uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati. Paracittavidū bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ apasādesi – ‘‘mā, āvuso, evarūpaṃ abhaṇi. Nattheso tuyha’’nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa; āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu rahogato uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati. Devatā taṃ bhikkhuṃ apasādesi – ‘‘mā, bhante, evarūpaṃ abhaṇi. Nattheso tuyha’’nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa; āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ upāsakaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘yo, āvuso, tuyhaṃ vihāre vasati so bhikkhu arahā’’ti. So ca tassa vihāre vasati. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘kiṃcitto tvaṃ, bhikkhū’’ti? ‘‘Ullapanādhippāyo ahaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ upāsakaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘yaṃ tvaṃ, āvuso, upaṭṭhesi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena so bhikkhu arahā’’ti. So ca taṃ upaṭṭheti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘kiṃcitto tvaṃ, bhikkhū’’ti? ‘‘Ullapanādhippāyo ahaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

225. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū etadavocuṃ – ‘‘atthāyasmato uttarimanussadhammo’’ti? ‘‘Nāvuso, dukkaraṃ aññaṃ byākātu’’nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi – ‘‘ye kho te bhagavato sāvakā te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ. Ahañcamhi na bhagavato sāvako. Kacci nu kho ahaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno’’ti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. ‘‘Kiṃcitto tvaṃ, bhikkhū’’ti? ‘‘Anullapanādhippāyo ahaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, anullapanādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū etadavocuṃ – ‘‘atthāyasmato uttarimanussadhammo’’ti? ‘‘Ārādhanīyo kho, āvuso, dhammo āraddhavīriyenā’’ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, anullapanādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū etadavocuṃ – ‘‘mā kho, āvuso, bhāyī’’ti. Nāhaṃ, āvuso, maccuno bhāyāmī’’ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, anullapanādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū etadavocuṃ – ‘‘mā kho, āvuso, bhāyī’’ti. ‘‘Yo nūnāvuso, vippaṭisārī assa so bhāyeyyā’’ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, anullapanādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū etadavocuṃ – ‘‘atthāyasmato uttarimanussadhammo’’ti? ‘‘Ārādhanīyo kho, āvuso, dhammo sammāpayuttenā’’ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, anullapanādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū etadavocuṃ – ‘‘atthāyasmato uttarimanussadhammo’’ti? ‘‘Ārādhanīyo kho, āvuso, dhammo āraddhavīriyenā’’ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, anullapanādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū etadavocuṃ – ‘‘atthāyasmato uttarimanussadhammo’’ti? ‘‘Ārādhanīyo kho, āvuso, dhammo yuttayogenā’’ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, anullapanādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū etadavocuṃ – ‘‘kaccāvuso, khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīya’’nti? ‘‘Nāvuso, sakkā yena vā tena vā adhivāsetu’’nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, anullapanādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū etadavocuṃ – ‘‘kaccāvuso khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīya’’nti? ‘‘Nāvuso, sakkā puthujjanena adhivāsetu’’nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘kiṃcitto tvaṃ, bhikkhū’’ti? ‘‘Ullapanādhippāyo ahaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, pārājikassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

226. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro brāhmaṇo bhikkhū nimantetvā etadavoca – ‘‘āyantu, bhonto arahanto’’ti. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi – ‘‘mayañcamha na arahanto [anarahanto (sī.)]. Ayañca brāhmaṇo amhe arahantavādena samudācarati. Kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabba’’nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhave, pasādabhaññe’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro brāhmaṇo bhikkhū nimantetvā etadavoca – ‘‘nisīdantu, bhonto arahanto’’ti… ‘‘bhuñjantu, bhonto arahanto’’ti… ‘‘tappentu, bhonto arahanto’’ti… ‘‘gacchantu, bhonto arahanto’’ti. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi – ‘‘mayañcamha na arahanto. Ayañca brāhmaṇo amhe arahantavādena samudācarati. Kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabba’’nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhave, pasādabhaññe’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno uttarimanussadhammaṃ

ullapati. Sopi evamāha – ‘‘mayhampi, āvuso, āsavā pahīnā’’ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati. Sopi evamāha – ‘‘mayhampi, āvuso, ete dhammā saṃvijjantī’’ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati. Sopi evamāha – ‘‘ahampāvuso, tesu dhammesu sandissāmī’’ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ñātakā etadavocuṃ – ‘‘ehi, bhante, agāraṃ ajjhāvasā’’ti. ‘‘Abhabbo kho, āvuso, mādiso agāraṃ ajjhāvasitu’’nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, anullapanādhippāyassā’’ti.

227. Tena kho pana samayena aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ñātakā etadavocuṃ – ‘‘ehi, bhante, kāme paribhuñjā’’ti. ‘‘Āvaṭā me, āvuso, kāmā’’ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, anullapanādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ñātakā etadavocuṃ – ‘‘abhiramasi, bhante’’ti? ‘‘Abhirato ahaṃ, āvuso, paramāya abhiratiyā’’ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi. ‘‘Ye kho te bhagavato sāvakā te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ! Ahañcamhi na bhagavato sāvako. Kacci nu kho ahaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno’’ti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. ‘‘Kiṃcitto tvaṃ, bhikkhū’’ti? ‘‘Anullapanādhippāyo ahaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, anullapanādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū katikaṃ katvā aññatarasmiṃ āvāse vassaṃ upagacchiṃsu – ‘‘yo imamhā āvāsā paṭhamaṃ pakkamissati taṃ mayaṃ arahāti jānissāmā’’ti. Aññataro bhikkhu – ‘‘maṃ arahāti jānantū’’ti, tamhā āvāsā paṭhamaṃ pakkāmi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno pārājika’’nti.

228. [imāni vatthuni saṃ. ni. 2.202 āgatāni] Tena samayena buddho bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca lakkhaṇo āyasmā ca mahāmoggallāno gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti. Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yenāyasmā lakkhaṇo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘āyāmāvuso lakkhaṇa, rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavisissāmā’’ti. ‘‘Evamāvuso’’ti kho āyasmā lakkhaṇo āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi. Atha kho āyasmā lakkhaṇo āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ko nu kho, āvuso moggallāna, hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyā’’ti? ‘‘Akālo kho, āvuso lakkhaṇa, etassa pañhassa [pañhassa byākaraṇāya (syā.)]. Bhagavato maṃ santike etaṃ pañhaṃ pucchāti. Atha kho āyasmā ca lakkhaṇo āyasmā ca mahāmoggallāno rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā lakkhaṇo āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘idhāyasmā mahāmoggallāno gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi. Ko nu kho, āvuso moggallāna, hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyā’’ti? ‘‘Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ. Tamenaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā phāsuḷantarikāhi vituḍenti [vitudenti vitacchenti virājenti (syā.)]. Sā sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti. Tassa mayhaṃ, āvuso, etadahosi – ‘acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, evarūpopi nāma satto bhavissati! Evarūpopi nāma yakkho bhavissati! Evarūpopi nāma attabhāvappaṭilābho bhavissatī’’’ti! Bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘uttarimanussadhammaṃ āyasmā mahāmoggallāno ullapatī’’ti. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘cakkhubhūtā vata, bhikkhave, sāvakā viharanti.

Ñāṇabhūtā vata, bhikkhave, sāvakā viharanti. Yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ ñassati vā dakkhati vā sakkhiṃ vā karissati. Pubbeva me so, bhikkhave, satto diṭṭho ahosi. Api cāhaṃ na byākāsiṃ. Ahañcetaṃ byākareyyaṃ pare ca me na saddaheyyuṃ. Ye me na saddaheyyuṃ tesaṃ taṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe goghātako ahosi. So tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye paccitvā tasseva kammassa vipākāvasesena evarūpaṃ attabhāvappaṭilābhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Saccaṃ, bhikkhave, moggallāno āha. Anāpatti, bhikkhave, moggallānassā''ti.

229. ''Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ maṃsapesiṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ. Tamenaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajjenti [vitudenti vitacchenti virājenti (syā.)]. Sā sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti…pe… eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe goghātako ahosi…pe….

''Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ maṃsapiṇḍaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ. Tamenaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajjenti. So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti…pe… eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe sākuṇiko ahosi…pe….

''Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ nicchaviṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ. Tamenaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajjenti. So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti…pe… eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe orabbhiko ahosi…pe….

''Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ asilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ. Tassa te asī uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti. So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti…pe… eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe sūkariko ahosi…pe….

''Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sattilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ. Tassa tā sattiyo uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti. So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti…pe… eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe māgaviko ahosi…pe….

''Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ usulomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ. Tassa te usū uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti. So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti…pe… eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe kāraṇiko ahosi…pe….

''Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sūcilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ. Tassa tā sūciyo uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti. So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti…pe… eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe sārathiko ahosi…pe….

''Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sūcilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ. Tassa tā sūciyo sīse pavisitvā mukhato nikkhamanti; mukhe pavisitvā urato nikkhamanti; ure pavisitvā udarato nikkhamanti; udare pavisitvā ūrūhi nikkhamanti; ūrūsu pavisitvā jaṅghāhi nikkhamanti; jaṅghāsu pavisitvā pādehi nikkhamanti. So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti…pe… eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe sūcako ahosi…pe….

''Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ kumbhaṇḍaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ. So gacchantopi teva aṇḍe khandhe āropetvā gacchati, nisīdantopi tesveva aṇḍesu nisīdati. Tamenaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajjenti. So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti…pe… eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe gāmakūṭo ahosi…pe….

''Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ purisaṃ gūthakūpe sasīsakaṃ nimuggaṃ…pe… eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe pāradāriko ahosi…pe….

‘‘Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ purisaṃ gūthakūpe sasīsakaṃ nimuggaṃ ubhohi hatthehi gūthaṃ khādantaṃ…pe… eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe duṭṭhabrāhmaṇo ahosi. So kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane bhikkhusaṅghaṃ bhattena nimantetvā doṇiyo [doṇiyo (itipi)] gūthassa pūrāpetvā kālaṃ ārocāpetvā etadavoca – ‘ato [ito (syā.) aho (itipi)], bhonto, yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjantu ceva harantu cā’’’ti…pe….

230. ‘‘Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ nicchaviṃ itthiṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ. Tamenaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajjenti. Sā sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti…pe… esā, bhikkhave, itthī imasmiṃyeva rājagahe aticārinī ahosi…pe….

‘‘Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ itthiṃ duggandhaṃ maṅguliṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ. Tamenaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajjenti. Sā sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti…pe… esā, bhikkhave, itthī imasmiṃyeva rājagahe ikkhaṇikā ahosi…pe….

‘‘Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ itthiṃ uppakkaṃ okiliniṃ okiriniṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ. Sā sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti…pe… esā, bhikkhave, itthī kāliṅgassa rañño aggamahesī ahosi. Sā issāpakatā sapattiṃ aṅgārakaṭāhena okiri…pe….

‘‘Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ asīsakaṃ kabandhaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ. Tassa ure akkhīni ceva honti mukhañca. Tamenaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajjenti. So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti…pe… eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe hāriko nāma coraghātako ahosi…pe….

‘‘Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ bhikkhuṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ. Tassa saṅghāṭipi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā, pattopi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto, kāyabandhanampi ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ, kāyopi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto. So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti…pe… eso, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane pāpabhikkhu ahosi…pe….

‘‘Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ bhikkhuniṃ… addasaṃ sikkhamānaṃ… addasaṃ sāmaṇeraṃ… addasaṃ sāmaṇeriṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ. Tassā saṅghāṭipi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā, pattopi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto, kāyabandhanampi ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ, kāyopi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto. Sā sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti. Tassa mayhaṃ, āvuso, etadahosi – ‘acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, evarūpopi nāma satto bhavissati! Evarūpopi nāma yakkho bhavissati! Evarūpopi nāma attabhāvappaṭilābho bhavissatī’’’ti! Bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘uttarimanussadhammaṃ āyasmā mahāmoggallāno ullapatī’’ti.

Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘cakkhubhūtā vata, bhikkhave, sāvakā viharanti. Ñāṇabhūtā vata, bhikkhave, sāvakā viharanti. Yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ ñassati vā dakkhati vā sakkhiṃ vā karissati! Pubbeva me sā, bhikkhave, sāmaṇerī diṭṭhā ahosi. Api cāhaṃ na byākāsiṃ. Ahañcetaṃ byākareyyaṃ pare ca me na saddaheyyuṃ. Ye me na saddaheyyuṃ tesaṃ taṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Esā, bhikkhave, sāmaṇerī kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane pāpasāmaṇerī ahosi. Sā tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye paccitvā tasseva kammassa vipākāvasesena evarūpaṃ attabhāvappaṭilābhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Saccaṃ, bhikkhave, moggallāno āha. Anāpatti, bhikkhave, moggallānassā’’ti.

231. Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘yatāyaṃ, āvuso, tapodā sandati so daho acchodako sītodako sātodako setako suppatittho ramaṇīyo pahūtamacchakacchapo cakkamattāni ca padumāni pupphantī’’ti. Bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma āyasmā mahāmoggallāno evaṃ vakkhati – ‘yatāyaṃ, āvuso, tapodā sandati so daho acchodako sītodako sātodako setako suppatittho ramaṇīyo pahūtamacchakacchapo cakkamattāni ca padumāni pupphantī’ti.

Atha ca panāyaṃ tapodā kuthitā sandati. Uttarimanussadhammaṃ āyasmā mahāmoggallāno ullapatī''ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Yatāyaṃ, bhikkhave, tapodā sandati so daho acchodako sītodako sātodako setako suppatittho ramaṇīyo pahūtamacchakacchapo cakkamattāni ca padumāni pupphanti. Api cāyaṃ, bhikkhave, tapodā dvinnaṃ mahānirayānaṃ antarikāya āgacchati. Tenāyaṃ tapodā kuthitā sandati. Saccaṃ, bhikkhave, moggallāno āha. Anāpatti, bhikkhave, moggallānassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro licchavīhi saddhiṃ saṅgāmento pabhaggo ahosi. Atha rājā pacchā senaṃ saṅkaḍḍhitvā licchavayo parājesi. Saṅgāme ca nandi carati – ''raññā licchavī pabhaggā''ti. Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi – ''rājā, āvuso, licchavīhi pabhaggo''ti. Bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma āyasmā mahāmoggallāno evaṃ vakkhati – 'rājā, āvuso, licchavīhi pabhaggo'ti! Saṅgāme ca nandiṃ carati – 'raññā licchavī pabhaggā'ti! Uttarimanussadhammaṃ āyasmā mahāmoggallāno ullapatī''ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Paṭhamaṃ, bhikkhave, rājā licchavīhi pabhaggo. Atha rājā pacchā senaṃ saṅkaḍḍhitvā licchavayo parājesi. Saccaṃ, bhikkhave, moggallāno āha. Anāpatti, bhikkhave, moggallānassā''ti.

232. Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi – ''idhāhaṃ, āvuso, sappinikāya nadiyā tīre āneñjaṃ samādhiṃ samāpanno nāgānaṃ ogayha uttarantānaṃ koñcaṃ karontānaṃ saddaṃ assosi''nti. Bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma āyasmā mahāmoggallāno āneñjaṃ samādhiṃ samāpanno saddaṃ sossati! Uttarimanussadhammaṃ āyasmā mahāmoggallāno ullapatī''ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Attheso, bhikkhave, samādhi so ca kho aparisuddho. Saccaṃ, bhikkhave, moggallāno āha. Anāpatti, bhikkhave, moggallānassā''ti.

Atha kho āyasmā sobhito bhikkhū āmantesi – ''ahaṃ, āvuso, pañca kappasatāni anussarāmī''ti. Bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma āyasmā sobhito evaṃ vakkhati – 'ahaṃ, āvuso, pañca kappasatāni anussarāmī'ti! Uttarimanussadhammaṃ āyasmā sobhito ullapatī''ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Atthesā, bhikkhave, sobhitassa. Sā ca kho ekāyeva jāti. Saccaṃ, bhikkhave, sobhito āha. Anāpatti, bhikkhave, sobhitassāti.

Catutthapārājikaṃ samattaṃ.

233. Uddiṭṭhā kho āyasmanto cattāro pārājikā dhammā, yesaṃ bhikkhu aññataraṃ vā aññataraṃ vā āpajjitvā na labhati bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ, yathā pure tathā pacchā, pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso. Tatthāyasmante pucchāmi – ''kaccittha parisuddhā''? Dutiyampi pucchāmi – ''kaccittha parisuddhā''? Tatiyampi pucchāmi – ''kaccittha parisuddhā''? Parisuddhetthāyasmanto, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmīti.

Pārājikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Methunādinnādānañca, manussaviggahuttari;
Pārājikāni cattāri, chejjavatthū asaṃsayāti.

Pārājikakaṇḍaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

2. Saṅghādisesakaṇḍaṃ

1. Sukkavissaṭṭhisikkhāpadaṃ

Ime kho panāyasmanto terasa saṅghādisesā

Dhammā uddesaṃ āgacchanti.

234. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā seyyasako anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ carati. So tena kiso hoti lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto. Addasa kho āyasmā udāyī āyasmantaṃ seyyasakaṃ kisaṃ lūkhaṃ dubbaṇṇaṃ uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātaṃ dhamanisanthatagattaṃ. Disvāna āyasmantaṃ seyyasakaṃ etadavoca – ''kissa tvaṃ, āvuso seyyasaka, kiso lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto? Kacci no tvaṃ, āvuso seyyasaka, anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ carasī''ti? ''Evamāvuso''ti. ''Tena hi tvaṃ, āvuso seyyasaka, yāvadatthaṃ bhuñja yāvadatthaṃ supa yāvadatthaṃ nhāya. Yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjitvā yāvadatthaṃ supitvā yāvadatthaṃ nhāyitvā yadā te anabhirati uppajjati rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti tadā hatthena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocehī''ti. ''Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso, kappati evarūpaṃ kātu''nti? ''Āma, āvuso. Ahampi evaṃ karomī''ti.

Atha kho āyasmā seyyasako yāvadatthaṃ bhuñji yāvadatthaṃ supi yāvadatthaṃ nhāyi. Yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjitvā yāvadatthaṃ supitvā yāvadatthaṃ nhāyitvā yadā anabhirati uppajjati rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti tadā hatthena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocesi. Atha kho āyasmā seyyasako aparena samayena vaṇṇavā ahosi pīṇindriyo pasannamukhavaṇṇo vippasannachavivaṇṇo. Atha kho āyasmato seyyasakassa sahāyakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ seyyasakaṃ etadavocuṃ – ''pubbe kho tvaṃ, āvuso seyyasaka, kiso ahosi lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto. So dāni tvaṃ etarahi vaṇṇavā pīṇindriyo pasannamukhavaṇṇo vippasannachavivaṇṇo. Kiṃ nu kho tvaṃ, āvuso seyyasaka, bhesajjaṃ karosī''ti? ''Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, bhesajjaṃ karomi. Apicāhaṃ yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjāmi yāvadatthaṃ supāmi yāvadatthaṃ nhāyāmi. Yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjitvā yāvadatthaṃ supitvā yāvadatthaṃ nhāyitvā yadā me anabhirati uppajjati rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti tadā hatthena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocemī''ti. ''Kiṃ pana tvaṃ, āvuso seyyasaka, yeneva hatthena saddhādeyyaṃ bhuñjasi teneva hatthena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocesī''ti? ''Evamāvuso''ti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma āyasmā seyyasako hatthena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocessatī''ti!

Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ seyyasakaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ seyyasakaṃ paṭipucchi – ''saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, seyyasaka, hatthena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocesī''ti? ''Saccaṃ, bhagavā''ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – ''ananucchavikaṃ, moghapurisa, ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Kathañhi nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, hatthena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocessasi! Nanu mayā, moghapurisa, anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito no sarāgāya, visaññogāya dhammo desito no saññogāya, anupādānāya dhammo desito no saupādānāya! Tattha nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, mayā virāgāya dhamme desite sarāgāya cetessasi, visaññogāya dhamme desite saññogāya cetessasi, anupādānāya dhamme desite saupādānāya cetessasi! Nanu mayā, moghapurisa, anekapariyāyena rāgavirāgāya dhammo desito, madanimmadanāya pipāsavinayāya ālayasamugghātāya vaṭṭupacchedāya taṇhakkhayāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammo desito? Nanu mayā, moghapurisa, anekapariyāyena kāmānaṃ pahānaṃ akkhātaṃ, kāmasaññānaṃ pariññā akkhātā, kāmapipāsānaṃ paṭivinayo akkhāto, kāmavitakkānaṃ samugghāto akkhāto, kāmapariḷāhānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto? Netaṃ, moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya, pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya. Atha khvetaṃ, moghapurisa, appasannānañceva appasādāya, pasannānañca ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyā''ti. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ seyyasakaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya…pe… ''evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

''Sañcetanikā sukkavissaṭṭhi [visaṭṭhi (sī. syā.)] **saṅghādiseso''**ti.

Evañcidaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti.

235. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū paṇītabhojanāni bhuñjitvā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā niddaṃ okkamanti. Tesaṃ muṭṭhassatīnaṃ asampajānānaṃ niddaṃ okkamantānaṃ supinantena asuci muccati.

Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi – ‘‘bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ – ‘sañcetanikā sukkavissaṭṭhi saṅghādiseso’ti. Amhākañca supinantena asuci muccati. Atthi cettha cetanā labbhati. Kacci nu kho mayaṃ saṅghādisesaṃ āpattiṃ āpannā’’ti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Atthesā, bhikkhave, cetanā; sā ca kho abbohārikāti. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

236. **‘‘Sañcetanikā sukkavissaṭṭhi aññatra supinantā saṅghādiseso’’**ti.

237. **Sañcetanikā**ti jānanto sañjānanto cecca abhivitaritvā vītikkamo.

Sukkanti dasa sukkāni – nīlaṃ pītakaṃ lohitakaṃ odātaṃ takkavaṇṇaṃ dakavaṇṇaṃ telavaṇṇaṃ khīravaṇṇaṃ dadhivaṇṇaṃ sappivaṇṇaṃ.

Vissaṭṭhīti ṭhānato cāvanā vuccati vissaṭṭhīti.

Aññatra supinantāti ṭhapetvā supinantaṃ.

Saṅghādisesoti saṅghova tassā āpattiyā parivāsaṃ deti, mūlāya paṭikassati, mānattaṃ deti, abbheti; na sambahulā, na ekapuggalo. Tena vuccati – ‘‘saṅghādiseso’’ti. Tasseva āpattinikāyassa nāmakammaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Tenapi vuccati – ‘‘saṅghādiseso’’ti.

Ajjhattarūpe moceti, bahiddhārūpe moceti, ajjhattabahiddhārūpe moceti, ākāse kaṭiṃ kampento moceti; rāgūpatthambhe moceti, vaccūpatthambhe moceti, passāvūpatthambhe moceti, vātūpatthambhe moceti, uccāliṅgapāṇakadaṭṭhūpatthambhe moceti; ārogyatthāya moceti, sukhatthāya moceti, bhesajjatthāya moceti, dānatthāya moceti, puññatthāya moceti, yaññatthāya moceti, saggatthāya moceti, bījatthāya moceti, vīmaṃsatthāya moceti, davatthāya moceti; nīlaṃ moceti, pītakaṃ moceti, lohitakaṃ moceti, odātaṃ moceti, takkavaṇṇaṃ moceti, dakavaṇṇaṃ moceti, telavaṇṇaṃ moceti, khīravaṇṇaṃ moceti, dadhivaṇṇaṃ moceti, sappivaṇṇaṃ moceti.

238. **Ajjhattarūpe**ti ajjhattaṃ upādinne [upādiṇṇe (sī. ka.)] rūpe.

Bahiddhārūpeti bahiddhā upādinne vā anupādinne vā.

Ajjhattabahiddhārūpeti tadubhaye.

Ākāse kaṭiṃ kampentoti ākāse vāyamantassa aṅgajātaṃ kammaniyaṃ hoti.

Rāgūpatthambheti rāgena pīḷitassa aṅgajātaṃ kammaniyaṃ hoti.

Vaccūpatthambheti vaccena pīḷitassa aṅgajātaṃ kammaniyaṃ hoti.

Passāvūpatthambheti passāvena pīḷitassa aṅgajātaṃ kammaniyaṃ hoti.

Vātūpatthambheti vātena pīḷitassa aṅgajātaṃ kammaniyaṃ hoti.

Uccāliṅgapāṇakadaṭṭhūpatthambheti uccāliṅgapāṇakadaṭṭhena aṅgajātaṃ kammaniyaṃ hoti.

239. **Ārogyatthāyā**ti arogo bhavissāmi.

Sukhatthāyāti sukhaṃ vedanaṃ uppādessāmi.

Bhesajjatthāyāti bhesajjaṃ bhavissati.

Dānatthāyāti dānaṃ dassāmi.

Puññatthāyāti puññaṃ bhavissati.

Yaññatthāyāti yaññaṃ yajissāmi.

Saggatthāyāti saggaṃ gamissāmi.

Bījatthāyāti bījaṃ bhavissati.

Vīmaṃsatthāyāti nīlaṃ bhavissati, pītakaṃ bhavissati, lohitakaṃ bhavissati, odātaṃ bhavissati, takkavaṇṇaṃ bhavissati, dakavaṇṇaṃ bhavissati, telavaṇṇaṃ bhavissati, khīravaṇṇaṃ bhavissati, dadhivaṇṇaṃ bhavissati, sappivaṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti.

Davatthāyāti khiḍḍādhippāyo.

240. Ajjhattarūpe ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Bahiddhārūpe ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Ajjhattabahiddhārūpe ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Ākāse kaṭiṃ kampento ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Rāgūpatthambhe ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Vaccūpatthambhe ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Passāvūpatthambhe ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Vātūpatthambhe ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Uccāliṅgapāṇakadaṭṭhūpatthambhe ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Ārogyatthāya ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Sukhatthāya…pe… bhesajjatthāya… dānatthāya… puññatthāya… yaññatthāya… saggatthāya… bījatthāya… vīmaṃsatthāya… davatthāya ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Nīlaṃ ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Pītakaṃ… lohitakaṃ… odātaṃ… takkavaṇṇaṃ… dakavaṇṇaṃ… telavaṇṇaṃ… khīravaṇṇaṃ… dadhivaṇṇaṃ… sappivaṇṇaṃ ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Suddhikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Ārogyatthañca sukhatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Ārogyatthañca bhesajjatthañca…pe… ārogyatthañca dānatthañca… ārogyatthañca puññatthañca… ārogyatthañca yaññatthañca… ārogyatthañca saggatthañca… ārogyatthañca bījatthañca… ārogyatthañca vīmaṃsatthañca… ārogyatthañca davatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Ekamūlakassa khaṇḍacakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

241. Sukhatthañca bhesajjatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Sukhatthañca dānatthañca…pe… sukhatthañca puññatthañca… sukhatthañca yaññatthañca… sukhatthañca saggatthañca… sukhatthañca bījatthañca… sukhatthañca vīmaṃsatthañca… sukhatthañca davatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Sukhatthañca ārogyatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

242. Bhesajjatthañca dānatthañca…pe… bhesajjatthañca puññatthañca… bhesajjatthañca yaññatthañca… bhesajjatthañca saggatthañca… bhesajjatthañca bījatthañca… bhesajjatthañca vīmaṃsatthañca… bhesajjatthañca davatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Bhesajjatthañca ārogyatthañca…pe… bhesajjatthañca sukhatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Dānatthañca puññatthañca…pe… dānatthañca yaññatthañca… dānatthañca saggatthañca… dānatthañca bījatthañca… dānatthañca vīmaṃsatthañca… dānatthañca davatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Dānatthañca ārogyatthañca…pe… dānatthañca sukhatthañca… dānatthañca bhesajjatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Puññatthañca yaññatthañca…pe… puññatthañca saggatthañca… puññatthañca bījatthañca… puññatthañca vīmaṃsatthañca… puññatthañca davatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Puññatthañca ārogyatthañca…pe… puññatthañca sukhatthañca… puññatthañca bhesajjatthañca… puññatthañca dānatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Yaññatthañca saggatthañca…pe… yaññatthañca bījatthañca… yaññatthañca vīmaṃsatthañca … yaññatthañca davatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Yaññatthañca ārogyatthañca…pe… yaññatthañca sukhatthañca… yaññatthañca bhesajjatthañca… yaññatthañca dānatthañca… yaññatthañca puññatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Saggatthañca bījatthañca…pe… saggatthañca vīmaṃsatthañca… saggatthañca davatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Saggatthañca ārogyatthañca…pe… saggatthañca sukhatthañca… saggatthañca bhesajjatthañca… saggatthañca dānatthañca… saggatthañca puññatthañca… saggatthañca yaññatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Bījatthañca vīmaṃsatthañca…pe… bījatthañca davatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti

saṅghādisesassa.

Bījatthañca ārogyatthañca…pe… bījatthañca sukhatthañca… bījatthañca bhesajjatthañca… bījatthañca dānatthañca… bījatthañca puññatthañca… bījatthañca yaññatthañca… bījatthañca saggatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Vīmaṃsatthañca davatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Vīmaṃsatthañca ārogyatthañca…pe… vīmaṃsatthañca sukhatthañca… vīmaṃsatthañca bhesajjatthañca… vīmaṃsatthañca dānatthañca… vīmaṃsatthañca puññatthañca… vīmaṃsatthañca yaññatthañca… vīmaṃsatthañca saggatthañca… vīmaṃsatthañca bījatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Davatthañca ārogyatthañca…pe… davatthañca sukhatthañca… davatthañca bhesajjatthañca… davatthañca dānatthañca… davatthañca puññatthañca… davatthañca yaññatthañca… davatthañca saggatthañca… davatthañca bījatthañca… davatthañca vīmaṃsatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Ekamūlakassa baddhacakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Ārogyatthañca sukhatthañca bhesajjatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa…pe… ārogyatthañca sukhatthañca davatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Dumūlakassa khaṇḍacakkaṃ.

Sukhatthañca bhesajjatthañca dānatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa…pe… sukhatthañca bhesajjatthañca davatthañca…pe… sukhatthañca bhesajjatthañca ārogyatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Dumūlakassa baddhacakkaṃ saṃkhittaṃ.

Vīmaṃsatthañca davatthañca ārogyatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa. Vīmaṃsatthañca davatthañca bījatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Dumūlakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Timūlakampi catumūlakampi pañcamūlakampi chamūlakampi sattamūlakampi aṭṭhamūlakampi navamūlakampi evameva vitthāretabbaṃ.

Idaṃ sabbamūlakaṃ.

243. Ārogyatthañca sukhatthañca bhesajjatthañca dānatthañca puññatthañca yaññatthañca saggatthañca bījatthañca vīmaṃsatthañca davatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Sabbamūlakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

244. Nīlañca pītakañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Nīlañca lohitakañca…pe… nīlañca odātañca… nīlañca takkavaṇṇañca… nīlañca dakavaṇṇañca… nīlañca telavaṇṇañca… nīlañca khīravaṇṇañca… nīlañca dadhivaṇṇañca… nīlañca sappivaṇṇañca ceteti

upakkamati muccatti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Ekamūlakassa khaṇḍacakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

245. Pītakañca lohitakañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Pītakañca odātañca…pe… pītakañca takkavaṇṇañca… pītakañca dakavaṇṇañca… pītakañca telavaṇṇañca… pītakañca khīravaṇṇañca… pītakañca dadhivaṇṇañca… pītakañca sappivaṇṇañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Pītakañca nīlañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Ekamūlakassa baddhacakkaṃ.

246. Lohitakañca odātañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Lohitakañca takkavaṇṇañca…pe… lohitakañca dakavaṇṇañca… lohitakañca telavaṇṇañca… lohitakañca khīravaṇṇañca… lohitakañca dadhivaṇṇañca… lohitakañca sappivaṇṇañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Lohitakañca nīlañca…pe… lohitakañca pītakañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Odātañca takkavaṇṇañca…pe… odātañca dakavaṇṇañca… odātañca telavaṇṇañca… odātañca khīravaṇṇañca… odātañca dadhivaṇṇañca… odātañca sappivaṇṇañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Odātañca nīlañca…pe… odātañca pītakañca… odātañca lohitakañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Takkavaṇṇañca dakavaṇṇañca…pe… takkavaṇṇañca telavaṇṇañca… takkavaṇṇañca khīravaṇṇañca… takkavaṇṇañca dadhivaṇṇañca… takkavaṇṇañca sappivaṇṇañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Takkavaṇṇañca nīlañca…pe… takkavaṇṇañca pītakañca… takkavaṇṇañca lohitakañca… takkavaṇṇañca odātañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Dakavaṇṇañca telavaṇṇañca…pe… dakavaṇṇañca khīravaṇṇañca… dakavaṇṇañca dadhivaṇṇañca… dakavaṇṇañca sappivaṇṇañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Dakavaṇṇañca nīlañca…pe… dakavaṇṇañca pītakañca… dakavaṇṇañca lohitakañca… dakavaṇṇañca odātañca… dakavaṇṇañca takkavaṇṇañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Telavaṇṇañca khīravaṇṇañca…pe… telavaṇṇañca dadhivaṇṇañca… telavaṇṇañca sappivaṇṇañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Telavaṇṇañca nīlañca…pe… telavaṇṇañca pītakañca… telavaṇṇañca lohitakañca… telavaṇṇañca odātañca… telavaṇṇañca takkavaṇṇañca… telavaṇṇañca dakavaṇṇañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Khīravaṇṇañca dadhivaṇṇañca…pe… khīravaṇṇañca sappivaṇṇañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Khīravaṇṇañca nīlañca…pe… khīravaṇṇañca pītakañca… khīravaṇṇañca lohitakañca… khīravaṇṇañca odātañca… khīravaṇṇañca takkavaṇṇañca… khīravaṇṇañca dakavaṇṇañca… khīravaṇṇañca telavaṇṇañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Dadhivaṇṇañca sappivaṇṇañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Dadhivaṇṇañca nīlañca…pe… dadhivaṇṇañca pītakañca… dadhivaṇṇañca lohitakañca… dadhivaṇṇañca odātañca… dadhivaṇṇañca takkavaṇṇañca… dadhivaṇṇañca dakavaṇṇañca… dadhivaṇṇañca telavaṇṇañca… dadhivaṇṇañca khīravaṇṇañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Sappivaṇṇañca nīlañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Sappivaṇṇañca pītakañca…pe… sappivaṇṇañca lohitakañca… sappivaṇṇañca odātañca… sappivaṇṇañca takkavaṇṇañca… sappivaṇṇañca dakavaṇṇañca… sappivaṇṇañca telavaṇṇañca… sappivaṇṇañca khīravaṇṇañca … sappivaṇṇañca dadhivaṇṇañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Ekamūlakassa baddhacakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Nīlañca pītakañca lohitakañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa…pe… nīlañca pītakañca sappivaṇṇañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Dumūlakassa khaṇḍacakkaṃ.

Pītakañca lohitakañca odātañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa…pe… pītakañca lohitakañca sappivaṇṇañca…pe… pītakañca lohitakañca nīlañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Dumūlakassa baddhacakkaṃ saṃkhittaṃ.

Dadhivaṇṇañca sappivaṇṇañca nīlañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa…pe… dadhivaṇṇañca sappivaṇṇañca khīravaṇṇañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Dumūlakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Timūlakampi catumūlakampi pañcamūlakampi chamūlakampi sattamūlakampi aṭṭhamūlakampi navamūlakampi evameva vitthāretabbaṃ.

Idaṃ sabbamūlakaṃ.

247. Nīlañca pītakañca lohitakañca odātañca takkavaṇṇañca dakavaṇṇañca telavaṇṇañca khīravaṇṇañca dadhivaṇṇañca sappivaṇṇañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Sabbamūlakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

248. Ārogyatthañca nīlañca [ārogyatthaṃ nīlaṃ (?)] ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti

saṅghādisesassa.

Ārogyatthañca sukhatthañca nīlañca pītakañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Ārogyatthañca sukhatthañca bhesajjatthañca nīlañca pītakañca lohitakañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Ubhato vaḍḍhakaṃ evameva vaḍḍhetabbaṃ.

Ārogyatthañca sukhatthañca bhesajjatthañca dānatthañca puññatthañca yaññatthañca saggatthañca bījatthañca vīmaṃsatthañca davatthañca nīlañca pītakañca lohitakañca odātañca takkavaṇṇañca dakavaṇṇañca telavaṇṇañca khīravaṇṇañca dadhivaṇṇañca sappivaṇṇañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Missakacakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

249. Nīlaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati pītakaṃ muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Nīlaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati lohitakaṃ…pe… odātaṃ … takkavaṇṇaṃ… dakavaṇṇaṃ… telavaṇṇaṃ… khīravaṇṇaṃ… dadhivaṇṇaṃ… sappivaṇṇaṃ muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Khaṇḍacakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

250. Pītakaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati lohitakaṃ muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Pītakaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati odātaṃ…pe… takkavaṇṇaṃ… dakavaṇṇaṃ… telavaṇṇaṃ… khīravaṇṇaṃ… dadhivaṇṇaṃ… sappivaṇṇaṃ… nīlaṃ muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Baddhacakkamūlaṃ saṃkhittaṃ.

251. Sappivaṇṇaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati nīlaṃ muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Sappivaṇṇaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati pītakaṃ…pe… lohitakaṃ… odātaṃ … takkavaṇṇaṃ… dakavaṇṇaṃ… telavaṇṇaṃ… khīravaṇṇaṃ… dadhivaṇṇaṃ muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Kucchicakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

252. Pītakaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati nīlaṃ muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Lohitakaṃ…pe… odātaṃ… takkavaṇṇaṃ… dakavaṇṇaṃ… telavaṇṇaṃ… khīravaṇṇaṃ… dadhivaṇṇaṃ… sappivaṇṇaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati nīlaṃ muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Piṭṭhicakkassa paṭhamaṃ gamanaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

253. Lohitakaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati pītakaṃ muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Odātaṃ…pe… takkavaṇṇaṃ… dakavaṇṇaṃ… telavaṇṇaṃ… khīravaṇṇaṃ

… Dadhivaṇṇaṃ… sappivaṇṇaṃ… nīlaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati pītakaṃ muccati, āpatti

saṅghādisesassa.

Piṭṭhicakkassa dutiyaṃ gamanaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

254. Odātaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati lohitakaṃ muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Takkavaṇṇaṃ…pe… dakavaṇṇaṃ… telavaṇṇaṃ… khīravaṇṇaṃ… dadhivaṇṇaṃ…

Sappivaṇṇaṃ… nīlaṃ … pītakaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati lohitakaṃ muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Piṭṭhicakkassa tatiyaṃ gamanaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

255. Takkavaṇṇaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati odātaṃ muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Dakavaṇṇaṃ…pe… telavaṇṇaṃ… khīravaṇṇaṃ… dadhivaṇṇaṃ… sappivaṇṇaṃ… nīlaṃ… pītakaṃ… lohitakaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati odātaṃ muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Piṭṭhicakkassa catutthaṃ gamanaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

256. Dakavaṇṇaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati takkavaṇṇaṃ muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Telavaṇṇaṃ …pe… khīravaṇṇaṃ… dadhivaṇṇaṃ… sappivaṇṇaṃ… nīla…

Pītakaṃ… lohitakaṃ… odātaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati takkavaṇṇaṃ muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Piṭṭhicakkassa pañcamaṃ gamanaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

257. Telavaṇṇaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati dakavaṇṇaṃ muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Khīravaṇṇaṃ…pe… dadhivaṇṇaṃ… sappivaṇṇaṃ… nīlaṃ … pītakaṃ… lohitakaṃ…

Odātaṃ… takkavaṇṇaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati dakavaṇṇaṃ muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Piṭṭhicakkassa chaṭṭhaṃ gamanaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

258. Khīravaṇṇaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati telavaṇṇaṃ muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Dadhivaṇṇaṃ…pe… sappivaṇṇaṃ… nīlaṃ… pītakaṃ… lohitakaṃ… odātaṃ… takkavaṇṇaṃ… dakavaṇṇaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati telavaṇṇaṃ muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Piṭṭhicakkassa sattamaṃ gamanaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

259. Dadhivaṇṇaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati khīravaṇṇaṃ muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Sappivaṇṇaṃ…pe… nīlaṃ… pītakaṃ… lohitakaṃ… odātaṃ… takkavaṇṇaṃ… dakavaṇṇaṃ… telavaṇṇaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati khīravaṇṇaṃ muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Piṭṭhicakkassa aṭṭhamaṃ gamanaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

260. Sappivaṇṇaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati dadhivaṇṇaṃ muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Nīlaṃ…pe… pītakaṃ… lohitakaṃ… odātaṃ… takkavaṇṇaṃ… dakavaṇṇaṃ… telavaṇṇaṃ… khīravaṇṇaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati dadhivaṇṇaṃ muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Piṭṭhicakkassa navamaṃ gamanaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

261. Nīlaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati sappivaṇṇaṃ muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Pītakaṃ …pe… lohitakaṃ… odātaṃ… takkavaṇṇaṃ… dakavaṇṇaṃ … telavaṇṇaṃ… khīravaṇṇaṃ… dadhivaṇṇaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati sappivaṇṇaṃ muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Piṭṭhicakkassa dasamaṃ gamanaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Piṭṭhicakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

262. Ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Ceteti upakkamati na muccati, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Ceteti na upakkamati muccati, anāpatti.

Ceteti na upakkamati na muccati, anāpatti.

Na ceteti upakkamati muccati, anāpatti.

Na ceteti upakkamati na muccati, anāpatti.

Na ceteti na upakkamati muccati, anāpatti.

Na ceteti na upakkamati na muccati, anāpatti.

Anāpatti supinantena, namocanādhippāyassa, ummattakassa, khittacittassa, vedanāṭṭassa, ādikammikassāti.

Vinītavatthuuddānagāthā

Supinoccārapassāvo, vitakkuṇhodakena ca;
Bhesajjaṃ kaṇḍuvaṃ maggo, vatthi jantāgharupakkamo [jantaggupakkamo (sī.), jantāgharaṃ ūru (syā.)].

Sāmaṇero ca sutto ca, ūru muṭṭhinā pīḷayi;
Ākāse thambhaṃ nijjhāyi, chiddaṃ kaṭṭhena ghaṭṭayi.

Soto udañjalaṃ dhāvaṃ, pupphāvaliyaṃ pokkharaṃ;
Vālikā kaddamusseko [kaddamoseko (?)], sayanaṅguṭṭhakena cāti.

Vinītavatthu

263. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno supinantena asuci mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi – ‘‘bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, kacci nu kho ahaṃ saṅghādisesaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno’’ti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, supinantenā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno uccāraṃ karontassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘kiṃcitto tvaṃ, bhikkhū’’ti? ‘‘Nāhaṃ, bhagavā, mocanādhippāyo’’ti. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, namocanādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno passāvaṃ karontassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, namocanādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kāmavitakkaṃ vitakkentassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, vitakkentassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno uṇhodakena nhāyantassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘kiṃcitto tvaṃ, bhikkhū’’ti? ‘‘Nāhaṃ, bhagavā, mocanādhippāyo’’ti. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, namocanādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa uṇhodakena nhāyantassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno saṅghādisesa’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa uṇhodakena nhāyantassa asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno aṅgajāte vaṇo hoti. Bhesajjena [tassa bhesajjena (?)] ālimpentassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, namocanādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno aṅgajāte vaṇo hoti. Mocanādhippāyassa [tassa mocanāmippāyassa (syā.)] bhesajjena ālimpentassa asuci mucci…pe… asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno aṇḍaṃ kaṇḍuvantassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, namocanādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa aṇḍaṃ kaṇḍuvantassa [kaṇḍūvantassa (sī.)] asuci mucci…pe… asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

264. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno maggaṃ gacchantassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, namocanādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa maggaṃ gacchantassa asuci mucci…pe… asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno vatthiṃ gahetvā passāvaṃ karontassa asuci mucci.

Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, namocanādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa vatthiṃ gahetvā passāvaṃ karontassa asuci mucci…pe… asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno jantāghare udaravaṭṭiṃ tāpentassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, namocanādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa jantāghare udaravaṭṭiṃ tāpentassa asuci mucci…pe… asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno jantāghare upajjhāyassa piṭṭhiparikammaṃ karontassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, namocanādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa jantāghare upajjhāyassa piṭṭhiparikammaṃ karontassa asuci mucci…pe… asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

265. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno ūruṃ ghaṭṭāpentassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, namocanādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa ūruṃ ghaṭṭāpentassa asuci mucci…pe… asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu mocanādhippāyo aññataraṃ sāmaṇeraṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ehi me tvaṃ, āvuso sāmaṇera, aṅgajātaṃ gaṇhāhī’’ti. So tassa aṅgajātaṃ aggahesi. Tasseva asuci mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno saṅghādisesa’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu suttassa sāmaṇerassa aṅgajātaṃ aggahesi. Tasseva asuci mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi …pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

266. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa ūrūhi aṅgajātaṃ pīḷentassa asuci mucci…pe… asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa muṭṭhinā aṅgajātaṃ pīḷentassa asuci mucci…pe… asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa ākāse kaṭiṃ kampentassa asuci mucci…pe… asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kāyaṃ thambhentassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, namocanādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa kāyaṃ thambhentassa asuci

mucci…pe… asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto mātugāmassa aṅgajātaṃ upanijjhāyi. Tassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa. Na ca, bhikkhave, sārattena mātugāmassa aṅgajātaṃ upanijjhāyitabbaṃ. Yo upanijjhāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

267. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa tāḷacchiddaṃ aṅgajātaṃ pavesentassa asuci mucci…pe… asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa kaṭṭhena aṅgajātaṃ ghaṭṭentassa asuci mucci…pe… asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno paṭisote nhāyantassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, namocanādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa paṭisote nhāyantassa asuci mucci…pe… asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno udañjalaṃ kīḷantassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, namocanādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa udañjalaṃ kīḷantassa asuci mucci…pe… asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno udake dhāvantassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, namocanādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa udake dhāvantassa asuci mucci…pe… asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno pupphāvaliyaṃ [pupphāvaḷiyaṃ (syā. ka.)] kīḷantassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, namocanādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa pupphāvaliyaṃ kīḷantassa asuci mucci…pe… asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

268. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno pokkharavane dhāvantassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, namocanādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa pokkharavane dhāvantassa asuci mucci…pe… asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa vālikaṃ aṅgajātaṃ pavesentassa asuci mucci…pe… asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa kaddamaṃ aṅgajātaṃ pavesentassa asuci mucci…pe… asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno udakena aṅgajātaṃ osiñcantassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, namocanādhippāyassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa udakena aṅgajātaṃ osiñcantassa asuci mucci…pe… asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa sayane aṅgajātaṃ ghaṭṭentassa asuci mucci…pe… asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa aṅguṭṭhena aṅgajātaṃ ghaṭṭentassa asuci mucci…pe… asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi – ‘‘bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, kacci nu kho ahaṃ saṅghādisesaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno’’ti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Sukkavissaṭṭhisikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamaṃ.

2. Kāyasaṃsaggasikkhāpadaṃ

269. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā udāyī araññe viharati. Tassāyasmato vihāro abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko, majjhegabbho, samantāpariyāgāro, supaññattaṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ bhisibimbohanaṃ, pānīyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ supaṭṭhitaṃ, pariveṇaṃ susammaṭṭhaṃ. Bahū manussā āyasmato udāyissa vihārapekkhakā āgacchanti. Aññataropi brāhmaṇo sapajāpatiko yenāyasmā udāyī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘icchāma mayaṃ bhoto udāyissa vihāraṃ pekkhitu’’nti. ‘‘Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, pekkhassū’’ti, avāpuraṇaṃ [apāpuraṇaṃ (syā.)] ādāya ghaṭikaṃ ugghāṭetvā kavāṭaṃ paṇāmetvā vihāraṃ pāvisi. Sopi kho brāhmaṇo āyasmato udāyissa piṭṭhito pāvisi. Sāpi kho brāhmaṇī tassa brāhmaṇassa piṭṭhito pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmā udāyī ekacce vātapāne vivaranto ekacce vātapāne thakento gabbhaṃ anuparigantvā piṭṭhito āgantvā tassā brāhmaṇiyā aṅgamaṅgāni parāmasi. Atha kho so brāhmaṇo āyasmatā udāyinā saddhiṃ paṭisammoditvā agamāsi. Atha kho so brāhmaṇo attamano attamanavācaṃ nicchāresi – ‘‘uḷārā ime samaṇā sakyaputtiyā ye ime evarūpe araññe viharanti. Bhavampi udāyī uḷāro yo evarūpe araññe viharatī’’ti.

Evaṃ vutte sā brāhmaṇī taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kuto tassa uḷārattatā! Yatheva me tvaṃ aṅgamaṅgāni parāmasi evameva me samaṇo udāyī aṅgamaṅgāni parāmasī’’ti. Atha kho so brāhmaṇo ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti – ‘‘alajjino ime samaṇā sakyaputtiyā dussīlā musāvādino. Ime hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā paṭijānissanti! Natthi imesaṃ sāmaññaṃ natthi imesaṃ brahmaññaṃ, naṭṭhaṃ imesaṃ sāmaññaṃ naṭṭhaṃ imesaṃ brahmaññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ sāmaññaṃ kuto imesaṃ brahmaññaṃ, apagatā ime sāmaññā apagatā ime brahmaññā. Kathañhi nāma samaṇo udāyī mama bhariyāya aṅgamaṅgāni parāmasissati! Na hi sakkā kulitthīhi kuladhītāhi kulakumārīhi kulasuṇhāhi kuladāsīhi ārāmaṃ vā vihāraṃ vā gantuṃ. Sace [sace hi (syā.)] kulitthiyo kuladhītaro [kuladhītāyo (sī. syā.)] kulakumāriyo kulasuṇhāyo kuladāsiyo ārāmaṃ vā

vihāraṃ vā gaccheyyuṃ, tāpi samaṇā sakyaputtiyā dūseyyu''nti!

Assosuṃ kho bhikkhu tassa brāhmaṇassa ujjhāyantassa khiyyantassa vipācentassa. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma āyasmā udāyī mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjissatī''ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ paṭipucchi – ''saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, udāyi, mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjasī''ti? ''Saccaṃ, bhagavā''ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – ''ananucchavikaṃ, moghapurisa, ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Kathañhi nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjissasi! Nanu mayā, moghapurisa, anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito no sarāgāya…pe… kāmapariḷāhānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto. Netaṃ, moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

270. **''Yo pana bhikkhu otiṇṇo vipariṇatena cittena mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjeyya hatthaggāhaṃ vā veṇiggāhaṃ vā aññatarassa vā aññatarassa vā aṅgassa parāmasanaṃ, saṅghādiseso''ti**.

271. **Yo panā**ti yo yādiso…pe… **bhikkhū**ti…pe… ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhūti.

Otiṇṇo nāma sāratto apekkhavā paṭibaddhacitto.

Vipariṇatanti rattampi cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ. Duṭṭhampi cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ. Mūḷhampi cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ. Apica, rattaṃ cittaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippetaṃ vipariṇatanti.

Mātugāmo nāma manussitthī, na yakkhī na petī, na tiracchānagatā. Antamaso tadahujātāpi dārikā, pageva mahattarī.

Saddhinti ekato.

Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjeyyāti ajjhācāro vuccati.

Hattho nāma kapparaṃ upādāyaṃ yāva agganakhā.

Veṇī nāma suddhakesā vā, suttamissā vā, mālāmissā vā, hiraññamissā vā, suvaṇṇamissā vā, muttāmissā vā, maṇimissā vā.

Aṅgaṃ nāma hatthañca veṇiñca ṭhapetvā avasesaṃ aṅgaṃ nāma.

272. Āmasanā, parāmasanā, omasanā, ummasanā, olaṅghanā, ullaṅghanā, ākaḍḍhanā, patikaḍḍhanā, abhiniggaṇhanā, abhinippīḷanā, gahaṇaṃ, chupanaṃ.

Āmasanā nāma āmaṭṭhamattā.

Parāmasanā nāma itocito ca saṃcopanā.

Omasanā nāma heṭṭhā oropanā.

Ummasanā nāma uddhaṃ uccāraṇā.

Olaṅghanā nāma heṭṭhā onamanā.

Ullaṅghanā nāma uddhaṃ uccāraṇā.

Ākaḍḍhanā nāma āviñchanā [āviñjanā (sī. syā.)].

Patikaḍḍhanā nāma patippaṇāmanā.

Abhiniggaṇhanā nāma aṅgaṃ gahetvā nippīḷanā.

Abhinippīḷanā nāma kenaci saha nippīḷanā.

Gahaṇaṃ nāma gahitamattaṃ.

Chupanaṃ nāma phuṭṭhamattaṃ.

Saṅghādisesoti…pe… tenapi vuccati saṅghādisesoti.

273. Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca bhikkhu ca. Naṃ itthiyā kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati omasati ummasati olaṅgheti ullaṅgheti ākaḍḍhati patikaḍḍhati abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīḷeti gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Itthī ca hoti vematiko sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ itthiyā kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Itthī ca hoti paṇḍakasaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ itthiyā kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Itthī ca hoti purisasaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ itthiyā kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Itthī ca hoti tiracchānagatasaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ itthiyā kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Paṇḍako ca hoti paṇḍakasaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ paṇḍakassa kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Paṇḍako ca hoti vematiko sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ paṇḍakassa kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Paṇḍako ca hoti purisasaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ paṇḍakassa kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Paṇḍako ca hoti tiracchānagatasaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ paṇḍakassa kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Paṇḍako ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ paṇḍakassa kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Puriso ca hoti purisasaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ purisassa kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati

parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Puriso ca hoti vematiko…pe… puriso ca hoti tiracchānagatasaññī… puriso ca hoti itthisaññī… puriso ca hoti paṇḍakasaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ purisassa kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati… pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Tiracchānagato ca hoti tiracchānagatasaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ tiracchānagatassa kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Tiracchānagato ca hoti vematiko…pe… tiracchānagato ca hoti itthisaññī… tiracchānagato ca hoti paṇḍakasaññī… tiracchānagato ca hoti. Purisasaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ tiracchānagatassa kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Ekamūlakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

274. Dve itthiyo dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dvinnaṃ saṅghādisesānaṃ.

Dve itthiyo dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ vematiko sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dvinnaṃ thullaccayānaṃ.

Dve itthiyo dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ paṇḍakasaññī…pe… purisasaññī… tiracchānagatasaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dvinnaṃ thullaccayānaṃ.

Dve paṇḍakā dvinnaṃ paṇḍakānaṃ paṇḍakasaññī sāratto ca bhikkhu ca naṃ dvinnaṃ paṇḍakānaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dvinnaṃ thullaccayānaṃ.

Dve paṇḍakā dvinnaṃ paṇḍakānaṃ vematiko…pe… purisasaññī… tiracchānagatasaññī… itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ dvinnaṃ paṇḍakānaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

Dve purisā dvinnaṃ purisānaṃ purisasaññī sāratto ca bhikkhu ca naṃ dvinnaṃ purisānaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

Dve purisā dvinnaṃ purisānaṃ vematiko…pe… tiracchānagatasaññī… itthisaññī… paṇḍakasaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ dvinnaṃ purisānaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

Dve tiracchānagatā dvinnaṃ tiracchānagatānaṃ tiracchānagatasaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ dvinnaṃ tiracchānagatānaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

Dve tiracchānagatā dvinnaṃ tiracchānagatānaṃ vematiko…pe… itthisaññī… paṇḍakasaññī … purisasaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ dvinnaṃ tiracchānagatānaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

275. Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa.

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ vematiko sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa.

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ paṇḍakasaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dvinnaṃ thullaccayānaṃ.

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ purisasaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa.

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ tiracchānagatasaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa.

Itthī ca puriso ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa.

Itthī ca puriso ca ubhinnaṃ vematiko…pe… paṇḍakasaññī… purisasaññī… tiracchānagatasaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa.

Itthī ca tiracchānagato ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa.

Itthī ca tiracchānagato ca ubhinnaṃ vematiko…pe… paṇḍakasaññī… purisasaññī … tiracchānagatasaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa.

Paṇḍako ca puriso ca ubhinnaṃ paṇḍakasaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa.

Paṇḍako ca puriso ca ubhinnaṃ vematiko…pe… purisasaññī… tiracchānagatasaññī… itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

Paṇḍako ca tiracchānagato ca ubhinnaṃ paṇḍakasaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa.

Paṇḍako ca tiracchānagato ca ubhinnaṃ vematiko…pe… purisasaññī… tiracchānagatasaññī… itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

Puriso ca tiracchānagato ca ubhinnaṃ purisasaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

Puriso ca tiracchānagato ca ubhinnaṃ vematiko…pe… tiracchānagatasaññī… itthisaññī… paṇḍakasaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

Dumūlakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

276. Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ itthiyā kāyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati

parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti thullaccayassa…pe….

Dve itthiyo dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ kāyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dvinnaṃ thullaccayānaṃ …pe….

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa…pe….

Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ itthiyā kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti thullaccayassa…pe….

Dve itthiyo dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dvinnaṃ thullaccayānaṃ… pe….

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa…pe….

Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ itthiyā kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe….

Dve itthiyo dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe….

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe….

Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ itthiyā nissaggiyena kāyaṃ āmasati āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe….

Dve itthiyo dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ nissaggiyena kāyaṃ āmasati, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe….

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ nissaggiyena kāyaṃ āmasati, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe….

Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ itthiyā nissaggiyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe….

Dve itthiyo dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ nissaggiyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe….

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ nissaggiyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe….

Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ itthiyā nissaggiyena nissaggiyaṃ āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe….

Dve itthiyo dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ nissaggiyena

nissaggiyaṃ āmasati, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe….

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ nissaggiyena nissaggiyaṃ āmasati, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe….

Bhikkhupeyyālo niṭṭhito.

277. Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca. Itthī ca naṃ bhikkhussa kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati omasati ummasati olaṅgheti ullaṅgheti ākaḍḍhati patikaḍḍhati abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīḷeti gaṇhāti chupati, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa…pe….

Dve itthiyo dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Itthiyo ca naṃ bhikkhussa kāyena kāyaṃ āmasanti parāmasanti omasanti ummasanti olaṅghenti ullaṅghenti ākaḍḍhanti patikaḍḍhanti abhiniggaṇhanti abhinippīḷenti gaṇhanti chupanti, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti dvinnaṃ saṅghādisesānaṃ…pe….

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Ubho ca naṃ bhikkhussa kāyena kāyaṃ āmasanti parāmasanti…pe… gaṇhanti chupanti, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa…pe….

Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca. Itthī ca naṃ bhikkhussa kāyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti thullaccayassa…pe….

Dve itthiyo dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Itthiyo ca naṃ bhikkhussa kāyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasanti parāmasanti…pe… gaṇhanti chupanti, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti dvinnaṃ thullaccayānaṃ…pe….

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Ubho ca naṃ bhikkhussa kāyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasanti parāmasanti…pe… gaṇhanti chupanti, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa…pe….

Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca. Itthī ca naṃ bhikkhussa kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti thullaccayassa…pe….

Dve itthiyo dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Itthiyo ca naṃ bhikkhussa kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyaṃ āmasanti parāmasanti…pe… gaṇhanti chupanti, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti dvinnaṃ thullaccayānaṃ…pe….

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Ubho ca naṃ bhikkhussa kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyaṃ āmasanti parāmasanti…pe… gaṇhanti chupanti, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa…pe….

278. Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca. Itthī ca naṃ bhikkhussa kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati parāmasati…pe… gaṇhāti chupati, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe….

Dve itthiyo dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Itthiyo ca naṃ bhikkhussa kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasanti parāmasanti…pe… gaṇhanti chupanti, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe….

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Ubho ca naṃ bhikkhussa kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasanti parāmasanti…pe… gaṇhanti chupanti, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe….

Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca. Itthī ca naṃ bhikkhussa nissaggiyena kāyaṃ āmasati. Sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe….

Dve itthiyo dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Itthiyo ca naṃ bhikkhussa nissaggiyena kāyaṃ āmasanti. Sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe….

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Ubho ca naṃ bhikkhussa nissaggiyena kāyaṃ āmasanti. Sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe….

Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca. Itthī ca naṃ bhikkhussa nissaggiyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati. Sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe….

Dve itthiyo dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Itthiyo ca naṃ bhikkhussa nissaggiyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasanti. Sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe….

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Ubho ca naṃ bhikkhussa nissaggiyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasanti. Sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe….

Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca. Itthī ca naṃ bhikkhussa nissaggiyena nissaggiyaṃ āmasati. Sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati, na ca phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe….

Dve itthiyo dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Itthiyo ca naṃ bhikkhussa nissaggiyena nissaggiyaṃ āmasanti. Sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati, na ca phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe….

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Ubho ca naṃ bhikkhussa nissaggiyena nissaggiyaṃ āmasanti. Sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati, na ca phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe….

279. Sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati, na ca phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Sevanādhippāyo na ca kāyena vāyamati, phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, anāpatti.

Sevanādhippāyo na ca kāyena vāyamati, na ca phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, anāpatti.

Mokkhādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati, phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, anāpatti.

Mokkhādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati, na ca phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, anāpatti.

Mokkhādhippāyo na ca kāyena vāyamati, phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, anāpatti.

Mokkhādhippāyo na ca kāyena vāyamati, na ca phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, anāpatti.

280. Anāpatti asañcicca, asatiyā, ajānantassa, asādiyantassa, ummattakassa, khittacittassa, vedanāṭṭassa, ādikammikassāti.

Vinītavatthuuddānagāthā

Mātā dhītā bhaginī ca, jāyā yakkhī ca paṇḍako;
Suttā matā tiracchānā, dārudhitalikāya ca.

Sampīḷe saṅkamo maggo, rukkho nāvā ca rajju ca;
Daṇḍo pattaṃ paṇāmesi, vande vāyami nacchupeti.

Vinītavatthu

281. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu mātuyā mātupemena āmasi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi – ‘‘bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, kacci nu kho ahaṃ saṅghādisesaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno’’ti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dhītuyā dhītupemena āmasi…pe… bhaginiyā bhaginipemena āmasi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu purāṇadutiyikāya kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajji. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno saṅghādisesa’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu yakkhiniyā kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajji. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu paṇḍakassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajji. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu suttitthiyā kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajji. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno saṅghādisesa’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu matitthiyā kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajji. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tiracchānagatitthiyā kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajji. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dārudhītalikāya kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajji. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

282. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā itthiyo aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ sampīḷetvā bāhāparamparāya ānesuṃ. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘sādiyi tvaṃ, bhikkhū’’ti? ‘‘Nāhaṃ, bhagavā, sādiyi’’nti. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhū, asādiyantassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā abhirūḷhaṃ saṅkamaṃ sāratto sañcālesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiṃ paṭipathe passitvā sāratto aṃsakūṭena pahāraṃ

adāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno saṅghādisesa’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā abhirūḷhaṃ rukkhaṃ sāratto sañcālesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā abhirūḷhaṃ nāvaṃ sāratto sañcālesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā gahitaṃ rajjuṃ sāratto āviñchi [āviñji (sī. syā.)]. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā gahitaṃ daṇḍaṃ sāratto āviñchi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto itthiṃ pattena paṇāmesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā vandantiyā sāratto pādaṃ uccāresi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno saṅghādisesa’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiṃ gahessāmīti vāyamitvā na chupi.

Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Kāyasaṃsaggasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

3. Duṭṭhullavācāsikkhāpadaṃ

283. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā udāyī araññe viharati. Tassāyasmato vihāro abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā itthiyo ārāmaṃ āgamaṃsu vihārapekkhikāyo. Atha kho tā itthiyo yenāyasmā udāyī tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘icchāma mayaṃ, bhante, ayyassa vihāraṃ pekkhitu’’nti. Atha kho āyasmā udāyī tā itthiyo vihāraṃ pekkhāpetvā tāsaṃ itthīnaṃ vaccamaggaṃ passāvamaggaṃ ādissa vaṇṇampi bhaṇati avaṇṇampi bhaṇati yācatipi āyācatipi pucchatipi paṭipucchatipi ācikkhatipi anusāsatipi akkosatipi. Yā tā itthiyo chinnikā dhuttikā ahirikāyo tā āyasmatā udāyinā saddhiṃ uhasantipi ullapantipi ujjagghantipi uppaṇḍentipi. Yā pana tā itthiyo hirimanā tā nikkhamitvā bhikkhū ujjhāpenti – ‘‘idaṃ, bhante, nacchannaṃ nappatirūpaṃ. Sāmikenapi mayaṃ evaṃ vuttā na iccheyyāma, kiṃ panāyyena udāyinā’’ti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma āyasmā udāyī mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsissatī’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ paṭipucchi – ‘‘saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, udāyi, mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsasī’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – ‘‘ananucchavikaṃ, moghapurisa, ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Kathañhi nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsissasi! Nanu mayā, moghapurisa, anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito no sarāgāya…pe… kāmapariḷāhānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto. Netaṃ, moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

284. **‘‘Yo pana bhikkhu otiṇṇo vipariṇatena cittena mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāseyya yathā taṃ yuvā yuvatiṃ methunupasaṃhitāhi, saṅghādiseso’’**ti.

285. **Yo panā**ti yo yādiso…pe… **bhikkhū**ti…pe… ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhūti.

Otiṇṇo nāma sāratto apekkhavā paṭibaddhacitto.

Vipariṇatanti rattampi cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ, duṭṭhampi cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ mūḷhampi cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ. Apica, rattaṃ cittaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippetaṃ vipariṇatanti.

Mātugāmo nāma manussitthī, na yakkhī, na petī, na tiracchānagatā. Viññū paṭibalā subhāsitadubbhāsitaṃ duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ ājānituṃ.

Duṭṭhullā nāma **vācā** vaccamaggapassāvamaggamethunadhammappaṭisaṃyuttā vācā.

Obhāseyyāti ajjhācāro vuccati.

Yathā taṃ yuvā yuvatinti daharo dahariṃ, taruṇo taruṇiṃ, kāmabhogī kāmabhoginiṃ.

Methunupasaṃhitāhīti methunadhammappaṭisaṃyuttāhi.

Saṅghādisesoti …pe… tenapi vuccati saṅghādisesoti.

Dve magge ādissa vaṇṇampi bhaṇati, avaṇṇampi bhaṇati, yācatipi, āyācatipi, pucchatipi, paṭipucchatipi, ācikkhatipi, anusāsatipi, akkosatipi.

Vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati nāma dve magge thometi vaṇṇeti pasaṃsati.

Avaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati nāma dve magge khuṃseti vambheti garahati.

Yācati nāma dehi me, arahasi me dātunti.

Āyācati nāma kadā te mātā pasīdissati, kadā te pitā pasīdissati, kadā te devatāyo pasīdissanti, kadā [kadā te (syā.)] sukhaṇo sulayo sumuhutto bhavissati, kadā te methunaṃ dhammaṃ labhissāmīti.

Pucchati nāma kathaṃ tvaṃ sāmikassa desi, kathaṃ jārassa desīti?

Paṭipucchati nāma evaṃ kira tvaṃ sāmikassa desi, evaṃ jārassa desīti.

Ācikkhati nāma puṭṭho bhaṇati – ‘‘evaṃ dehi. Evaṃ dentā sāmikassa piyā bhavissasi manāpā cā’’ti.

Anusāsati nāma apuṭṭho bhaṇati – ‘‘evaṃ dehi. Evaṃ dentā sāmikassa piyā bhavissati manāpā cā’’ti.

Akkosati nāma animittāsi, nimittamattāsi, alohitāsi, dhuvalohitāsi, dhuvacoḷāsi, paggharantīsi, sikharaṇīsi, itthipaṇḍakāsi, vepurisikāsi, sambhinnāsi, ubhatobyañjanāsīti.

286. Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ itthiyā vaccamaggaṃ passāvamaggaṃ ādissa vaṇṇampi bhaṇati avaṇṇampi bhaṇati yācatipi āyācatipi pucchatipi paṭipucchatipi ācikkhatipi anusāsatipi akkosatipi, āpatti saṅghādisesassa…pe….

Dve itthiyo dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ

vaccamaggaṃ passāvamaggaṃ ādissa vaṇṇampi bhaṇati avaṇṇampi bhaṇati…pe… akkosatipi, āpatti dvinnaṃ saṅghādisesānaṃ…pe….

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ vaccamaggaṃ passāvamaggaṃ ādissa vaṇṇampi bhaṇati avaṇṇampi bhaṇati…pe… akkosatipi, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa…pe….

Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ itthiyā vaccamaggaṃ passāvamaggaṃ ṭhapetvā adhakkhakaṃ ubbhajāṇumaṇḍalaṃ ādissa vaṇṇampi bhaṇati avaṇṇampi bhaṇati…pe… akkosatipi, āpatti thullaccayassa…pe….

Dve itthiyo dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ vaccamaggaṃ passāvamaggaṃ ṭhapetvā adhakkhakaṃ ubbhajāṇumaṇḍalaṃ ādissa vaṇṇampi bhaṇati avaṇṇampi bhaṇati…pe… akkosatipi, āpatti dvinnaṃ thullaccayānaṃ…pe….

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ vaccamaggaṃ passāvamaggaṃ ṭhapetvā adhakkhakaṃ ubbhajāṇumaṇḍalaṃ ādissa vaṇṇampi bhaṇati avaṇṇampi bhaṇati…pe… akkosatipi, āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa…pe….

Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ itthiyā ubbhakkhakaṃ adhojāṇumaṇḍalaṃ ādissa vaṇṇampi bhaṇati avaṇṇampi bhaṇati…pe… akkosatipi, āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe….

Dve itthiyo dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ ubbhakkhakaṃ adhojāṇumaṇḍalaṃ ādissa vaṇṇampi bhaṇati avaṇṇampi bhaṇati…pe… akkosatipi, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe….

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ ubbhakkhakaṃ adhojāṇumaṇḍalaṃ ādissa vaṇṇampi bhaṇati avaṇṇampi bhaṇati…pe… akkosatipi, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe….

Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ itthiyā kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ ādissa vaṇṇampi bhaṇati avaṇṇampi bhaṇati…pe… akkosatipi, āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe….

Dve itthiyo dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ ādissa vaṇṇampi bhaṇati avaṇṇampi bhaṇati…pe… akkosatipi, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe….

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ ādissa vaṇṇampi bhaṇati avaṇṇampi bhaṇati…pe… akkosatipi, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe….

287. Anāpatti atthapurekkhārassa, dhammapurekkhārassa, anusāsanipurekkhārassa, ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Vinītavatthuuddānagāthā

Lohitaṃ kakkasākiṇṇaṃ, kharaṃ dīghañca vāpitaṃ;
Kacci saṃsīdati maggo, saddhā dānena kammunāti.

Vinītavatthu

288. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī navarattaṃ kambalaṃ pārutā hoti. Aññataro bhikkhu sāratto taṃ itthiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘lohitaṃ kho te, bhaginī’’ti. Sā na paṭivijāni. ‘‘Āmāyya, navaratto kambalo’’ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi ‘‘bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, kacci nu kho ahaṃ saṅghādisesaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno’’ti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī kharakambalaṃ pārutā hoti. Aññataro bhikkhu sāratto taṃ itthiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kakkasalomaṃ kho te, bhaginī’’ti. Sā na paṭivijāni. ‘‘Āmāyya, kharakambalako’’ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī navāvutaṃ kambalaṃ pārutā hoti. Aññataro bhikkhu sāratto taṃ itthiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ākiṇṇalomaṃ kho te, bhaginī’’ti. Sā na paṭivijāni. ‘‘Āmāyya, navāvuto kambalo’’ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī kharakambalaṃ pārutā hoti. Aññataro bhikkhu sāratto taṃ itthiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kharalomaṃ kho te, bhaginī’’ti. Sā na paṭivijāni. ‘‘Āmāyya, kharakambalako’’ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī pāvāraṃ [dīghapāvāraṃ (syā.)] pārutā hoti. Aññataro bhikkhu sāratto taṃ itthiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘dīghalomaṃ kho te, bhaginī’’ti. Sā na paṭivijāni. ‘‘Āmāyya, pāvāro’’ [dīghapāvāro (syā.)] ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

289. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī khettaṃ vapāpetvā āgacchati. Aññataro bhikkhu sāratto taṃ itthiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘vāpitaṃ kho te, bhaginī’’ti? Sā na paṭivijāni. ‘‘Āmāyya, no ca kho paṭivutta’’nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu paribbājikaṃ paṭipathe passitvā sāratto taṃ paribbājikaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kacci, bhagini, maggo saṃsīdatī’’ti? Sā na paṭivijāni. ‘‘Āma bhikkhu, paṭipajjissasī’’ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto aññataraṃ itthiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘saddhāsi tvaṃ, bhagini. Apica, yaṃ sāmikassa desi taṃ nāmhākaṃ desī’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ, bhante’’ti? ‘‘Methunadhamma’’nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno saṅghādisesa’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto aññataraṃ itthiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘saddhāsi tvaṃ, bhagini. Apica, yaṃ aggadānaṃ taṃ nāmhākaṃ desī’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ, bhante, aggadāna’’nti? ‘‘Methunadhamma’’nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno saṅghādisesa’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī kammaṃ karoti. Aññataro bhikkhu sāratto taṃ itthiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘tiṭṭha, bhagini, ahaṃ karissāmīti…pe… nisīda, bhagini, ahaṃ karissāmīti…pe… nipajja, bhagini, ahaṃ karissāmī’’ti. Sā na paṭivijāni. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Duṭṭhullavācāsikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

4. Attakāmapāricariyasikkhāpadaṃ

290. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena

kho pana samayena āyasmā udāyī sāvatthiyaṃ kulūpako hoti, bahukāni kulāni upasaṅkamati. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī matapatikā abhirūpā hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā. Atha kho āyasmā udāyī pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena tassā itthiyā nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho sā itthī yenāyasmā udāyī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ itthiṃ āyasmā udāyī dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Atha kho sā itthī āyasmatā udāyinā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ etadavoca – ''vadeyyātha, bhante, yena attho. Paṭibalā mayaṃ ayyassa dātuṃ yadidaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāra''nti.

''Na kho te, bhagini, amhākaṃ dullabhā yadidaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā. Apica, yo amhākaṃ dullabho taṃ dehī''ti. ''Kiṃ, bhante''ti? ''Methunadhamma''nti. ''Attho, bhante''ti? ''Attho, bhaginī''ti. ''Ehi, bhante''ti, ovarakaṃ pavisitvā sāṭakaṃ nikkhipitvā mañcake uttānā nipajji. Atha kho āyasmā udāyī yena sā itthī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā – ''ko imaṃ vasalaṃ duggandhaṃ āmasissatī''ti, niṭṭhuhitvā pakkāmi. Atha kho sā itthī ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti – ''alajjino ime samaṇā sakyaputtiyā dussīlā musāvādino. Ime hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā paṭijānissanti! Natthi imesaṃ sāmaññaṃ natthi imesaṃ brahmaññaṃ, naṭṭhaṃ imesaṃ sāmaññaṃ naṭṭhaṃ imesaṃ brahmaññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ sāmaññaṃ kuto imesaṃ brahmaññaṃ, apagatā ime sāmaññā apagatā ime brahmaññā. Kathañhi nāma samaṇo udāyī maṃ sāmaṃ methunadhammaṃ yācitvā, 'ko imaṃ vasalaṃ duggandhaṃ āmasissatī''ti niṭṭhuhitvā pakkamissati! Kiṃ me pāpakaṃ kiṃ me duggandhaṃ, kassāhaṃ kena hāyāmī''ti? Aññāpi itthiyo ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''alajjino ime samaṇā sakyaputtiyā dussīlā musāvādino…pe… kathañhi nāma samaṇo udāyī imissā sāmaṃ methunadhammaṃ yācitvā, 'ko imaṃ vasalaṃ duggandhaṃ āmasissatī'ti niṭṭhuhitvā pakkamissati! Kiṃ imissā pāpakaṃ kiṃ imissā duggandhaṃ, kassāyaṃ kena hāyatī''ti? Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tāsaṃ itthīnaṃ ujjhāyantīnaṃ khiyyantīnaṃ vipācentīnaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma āyasmā udāyī mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissatī''ti!

Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ paṭipucchi – ''saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, udāyi, mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsasī''ti? ''Saccaṃ, bhagavā''ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – ''ananucchavikaṃ, moghapurisa, ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Kathañhi nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissasi! Nanu mayā, moghapurisa, anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito no sarāgāya…pe… kāmapariḷāhānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto? Netaṃ, moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

291. **''Yo pana bhikkhu otiṇṇo vipariṇatena cittena mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyya – 'etadaggaṃ, bhagini, pāricariyānaṃ yā mādisaṃ sīlavantaṃ kalyāṇadhammaṃ brahmacāriṃ etena dhammena paricareyyāti methunupasaṃhitena', saṅghādiseso''ti**.

292. **Yo panā**ti yo yādiso…pe… **bhikkhū**ti…pe… ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhūti.

Otiṇṇo nāma sāratto apekkhavā paṭibaddhacitto.

Vipariṇatanti rattampi cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ, duṭṭhampi cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ, mūḷhampi cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ. Apica, rattaṃ cittaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippetaṃ vipariṇatanti.

Mātugāmo nāma manussitthī, na yakkhī, na petī, na tiracchānagatā. Viññū paṭibalā subhāsitadubbhāsitaṃ duṭṭhallāduṭṭhullaṃ ājānituṃ.

Mātugāmassa santiketi mātugāmassa sāmantā, mātugāmassa avidūre.

Attakāmanti attano kāmaṃ attano hetuṃ attano adhippāyaṃ attano pāricariyaṃ.

Etadagganti etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ seṭṭhaṃ etaṃ mokkhaṃ etaṃ uttamaṃ etaṃ pavaraṃ.

Yāti khattiyī [khattiyā (syā.)] vā brāhmaṇī vā vessī vā suddī vā.

Mādisanti khattiyaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vessaṃ vā suddaṃ vā.

Sīlavantanti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratam, adinnādānā paṭiviratam, musāvādā paṭiviratam.

Brahmacārinti methunadhammā paṭiviratam.

Kalyāṇadhammo nāma tena ca sīlena tena ca brahmacariyena kalyāṇadhammo hoti.

Etena dhammenāti methunadhammena.

Paricareyyāti abhirameyya.

Methunupasaṃhitenāti methunadhammappaṭisaṃyuttena.

Saṅghādisesoti…pe… tenapi vuccati saṅghādisesoti.

293. Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ itthiyā santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Itthī ca hoti vematiko…pe… paṇḍakasaññī… purisasaññī… tiracchānagatasaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ itthiyā santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Paṇḍako ca hoti paṇḍakasaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ paṇḍakassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Paṇḍako ca hoti vematiko…pe… purisasaññī… tiracchānagatasaññī… itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ paṇḍakassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Puriso ca hoti…pe… tiracchānagato ca hoti tiracchānagatasaññī…pe… vematiko itthisaññī… paṇḍakasaññī… purisasaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ tiracchānagatassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Dve itthiyo dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āpatti dvinnaṃ saṅghādisesānaṃ…pe….

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca. Bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa…pe….

294. Anāpatti ‘‘cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena upaṭṭhahā’’ti bhaṇati,

ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Vinītavatthuuddānagāthā

Kathaṃ vañjhā labhe puttaṃ, piyā ca subhagā siyaṃ;
Kiṃ dajjaṃ kenupaṭṭheyyaṃ, kathaṃ gaccheyyaṃ suggatinti.

Vinītavatthu

295. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā vañjhā itthī kulūpakaṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kathāhaṃ, bhante, vijāyeyya’’nti? ‘‘Tena hi, bhagini, aggadānaṃ dehī’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ, bhante, aggadāna’’nti? ‘‘Methunadhamma’’nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno saṅghādisesa’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā vijāyinī itthī kulūpakaṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kathāhaṃ, bhante, puttaṃ labheyya’’nti? ‘‘Tena hi, bhagini, aggadānaṃ dehī’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ, bhante, aggadāna’’nti? ‘‘Methunadhamma’’nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno saṅghādisesa’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī kulūpakaṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kathāhaṃ, bhante, sāmikassa piyā assa’’nti? ‘‘Tena hi, bhagini, aggadānaṃ dehī’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ, bhante, aggadāna’’nti? ‘‘Methunadhamma’’nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno saṅghādisesa’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī kulūpakaṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kathāhaṃ, bhante, subhagā assa’’nti? ‘‘Tena hi, bhagini, aggadānaṃ dehī’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ, bhante, aggadāna’’nti? ‘‘Methunadhamma’’nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno saṅghādisesa’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī kulūpakaṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kyāhaṃ, bhante, ayyassa dajjāmī’’ti? ‘‘Aggadānaṃ, bhaginī’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ, bhante, aggadāna’’nti? ‘‘Methunadhamma’’nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno saṅghādisesa’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī kulūpakaṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kenāhaṃ, bhante, ayyaṃ upaṭṭhemī’’ti? ‘‘Aggadānena, bhaginī’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ, bhante, aggadāna’’nti? ‘‘Methunadhamma’’nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno saṅghādisesa’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī kulūpakaṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kathāhaṃ,

Bhante, sugatiṃ gaccheyya’’nti? ‘‘Tena hi, bhagini, aggadānaṃ dehī’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ, bhante, aggadāna’’nti? ‘‘Methunadhamma’’nti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘āpattiṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āpanno saṅghādisesa’’nti.

Attakāmapāricariyasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

5. Sañcarittasikkhāpadaṃ

296. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā udāyī sāvatthiyaṃ kulūpako hoti. Bahukāni kulāni upasaṅkamati. Yattha passati kumārakaṃ vā apajāpatikaṃ, kumārikaṃ vā apatikaṃ, kumārakassa mātāpitūnaṃ santike

kumārikāya vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati – ''amukassa kulassa kumārikā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā paṇḍitā byattā medhāvinī dakkhā analasā. Channā sā kumārikā imassa kumārakassā''ti. Te evaṃ vadanti – ''ete kho, bhante, amhe na jānanti – 'ke vā ime kassa vā'ti. Sace, bhante, ayyo dāpeyya āneyyāma mayaṃ taṃ kumārikaṃ imassa kumārakassā''ti. Kumārikāya mātāpitūnaṃ santike kumārakassa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati – ''amukassa kulassa kumārako abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paṇḍito byatto medhāvī dakkho analaso. Channāyaṃ kumārikā tassa kumārakassā''ti [channo so kumārako imissā kumārikāyāti (syā.)]. Te evaṃ vadanti – ''ete kho, bhante, amhe na jānanti – 'ke vā ime kassa vā'ti, kismiṃ viya kumārikāya vattuṃ. Sace, bhante, ayyo yācāpeyya dajjeyyāma mayaṃ imaṃ kumārikaṃ tassa kumārakassā''ti. Eteneva upāyena āvāhānipi kārāpeti, vivāhānipi kārāpeti, vāreyyānipi kārāpeti.

297. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā purāṇagaṇakiyā dhītā abhirūpā hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā. Tirogāmakā ājīvakasāvakā āgantvā taṃ gaṇakiṃ etadavocuṃ – ''dehāyye, imaṃ kumārikaṃ amhākaṃ kumārakassā''ti. Sā evamāha – ''ahaṃ khvayyo [khvayyā (syā.), khvāyyo (ka.)] tumhe na jānāmi – 'ke vā ime kassa vā'ti. Ayañca me ekadhītikā, tirogāmo ca gantabbo, nāhaṃ dassāmī''ti. Manussā te ājīvakasāvake etadavocuṃ – ''kissa tumhe, ayyo, āgatatthā''ti? ''Idha mayaṃ, ayyo, amukaṃ nāma gaṇakiṃ dhītaraṃ yācimhā amhākaṃ kumārakassa. Sā evamāha – 'ahaṃ, khvayyo tumhe na jānāmi – ke vā ime kassa vā'ti. Ayañca me ekadhītikā, tirogāmo ca gantabbo, nāhaṃ dassāmī''ti. ''Kissa tumhe, ayyo, taṃ gaṇakiṃ dhītaraṃ yācittha? Nanu ayyo udāyī vattabbo. Ayyo udāyī dāpessatī''ti.

Atha kho te ājīvakasāvakā yenāyasmā udāyī tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ etadavocuṃ – ''idha mayaṃ, bhante, amukaṃ nāma gaṇakiṃ dhītaraṃ yācimhā amhākaṃ kumārakassa. Sā evamāha – 'ahaṃ khvayyo tumhe na jānāmi – ke vā ime kassa vāti. Ayañca me ekadhītikā, tirogāmo ca gantabbo, nāhaṃ dassāmī'ti. Sādhu, bhante, ayyo taṃ gaṇakiṃ dhītaraṃ dāpetu amhākaṃ kumārakassā''ti. Atha kho āyasmā udāyī yena sā gaṇakī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā taṃ gaṇakiṃ etadavoca – ''kissimesaṃ dhītaraṃ na desī''ti? ''Ahaṃ khvayya, ime na jānāmi – 'ke vā ime kassa vā'ti. Ayañca me ekadhītikā, tirogāmo ca gantabbo, nāhaṃ dassāmī''ti. ''Dehimesaṃ. Ahaṃ ime jānāmī''ti. ''Sace, bhante, ayyo jānāti, dassāmī''ti. Atha kho sā gaṇakī tesaṃ ājīvakasāvakānaṃ dhītaraṃ adāsi. Atha kho te ājīvakasāvakā taṃ kumārikaṃ netvā māsaṃyeva suṇisabhogena bhuñjiṃsu. Tato aparena dāsibhogena bhuñjanti.

Atha kho sā kumārikā mātuyā santike dūtaṃ pāhesi – ''ahamhi duggatā dukkhitā, na sukhaṃ labhāmi. Māsaṃyeva maṃ suṇisabhogena bhuñjiṃsu. Tato aparena dāsibhogena bhuñjanti. Āgacchatu me mātā, maṃ nessatū''ti. Atha kho sā gaṇakī yena te ājīvakasāvakā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā te ājīvakasāvake etadavoca – ''māyyo, imaṃ kumārikaṃ dāsibhogena bhuñjittha. Suṇisabhogena imaṃ kumārikaṃ bhuñjathā''ti. Te evamāhaṃsu – ''natthamhākaṃ tayā saddhiṃ āhārūpahāro, samaṇena saddhiṃ amhākaṃ āhārūpahāro. Gaccha tvaṃ. Na mayaṃ taṃ jānāmā''ti. Atha kho sā gaṇakī tehi ājīvakasāvakehi apasāditā punadeva sāvatthiṃ paccāgañchi. Dutiyampi kho sā kumārikā mātuyā santike dūtaṃ pāhesi – ''ahamhi duggatā dukkhitā, na sukhaṃ labhāmi. Māsaṃyeva maṃ suṇisabhogena bhuñjiṃsu. Tato aparena dāsibhogena bhuñjanti. Āgacchatu me mātā, maṃ nessatū''ti. Atha kho sā gaṇakī yenāyasmā udāyī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ etadavoca – ''sā kira, bhante, kumārikā duggatā dukkhitā, na sukhaṃ labhati. Māsaṃyeva naṃ suṇisabhogena bhuñjiṃsu. Tato aparena dāsibhogena bhuñjanti. Vadeyyātha, bhante – 'māyyo, imaṃ kumārikaṃ dāsibhogena bhuñjittha. Suṇisabhogena imaṃ kumārikaṃ bhuñjithā'''ti.

Atha kho āyasmā udāyī yena te ājīvakasāvakā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā te ājīvakasāvake etadavoca – ''māyyo, imaṃ kumārikaṃ dāsibhogena bhujjittha. Suṇisabhogena imaṃ kumārikaṃ bhuñjathā''ti. Te evamāhaṃsu – ''natthamhākaṃ tayā saddhiṃ āhārūpahāro, gaṇakiyā saddhiṃ amhākaṃ āhārūpahāro. Samaṇena bhavitabbaṃ abyāvaṭena. Samaṇo assa susamaṇo, gaccha tvaṃ, na mayaṃ taṃ jānāmā''ti. Atha kho āyasmā udāyī tehi ājīvakasāvakehi apasādito punadeva sāvatthiṃ paccāgañchi. Tatiyampi kho sā kumārikā mātuyā santike dūtaṃ pāhesi – ''ahamhi duggatā dukkhitā, na sukhaṃ labhāmi. Māsaṃyeva maṃ suṇisabhogena bhuñjiṃsu. Tato aparena dāsibhogena bhuñjanti.

Āgacchatu me mātā, maṃ nessatū''ti. Dutiyampi kho sā gaṇakī yenāyasmā udāyī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ etadavoca – ''sā kira, bhante, kumārikā duggatā dukkhitā, na sukhaṃ labhati. Māsaṃyeva naṃ suṇisabhogena bhuñjiṃsu. Tato aparena dāsibhogena bhuñjanti. Vadeyyātha, bhante – 'māyyo, imaṃ kumārikaṃ dāsibhogena bhuñjittha, suṇisabhogena imaṃ kumārikaṃ bhuñjathā'''ti. ''Paṭhamamaṃpāhaṃ tehi ājīvakasāvakehi apasādito. Gaccha tvaṃ. Nāhaṃ gamissāmī''ti.

298. Atha kho sā gaṇakī ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti – ''evaṃ duggato hotu ayyo udāyī, evaṃ dukkhito hotu ayyo udāyī, evaṃ mā sukhaṃ labhatu ayyo udāyī, yathā me kumārikā duggatā dukkhitā na sukhaṃ labhati pāpikāya sassuyā pāpakena sasurena pāpakena sāmikenā''ti. Sāpi kho kumārikā ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti – ''evaṃ duggato hotu ayyo udāyī, evaṃ dukkhito hotu ayyo udāyī, evaṃ mā sukhaṃ labhatu ayyo udāyī, yathāhaṃ duggatā dukkhitā na sukhaṃ labhāmi pāpikāya sassuyā pāpakena sasurena pāpakena sāmikenā''ti. Aññāpi itthiyo asantuṭṭhā sassūhi vā sasurehi vā sāmikehi vā, tā evaṃ oyācanti – ''evaṃ duggato hotu ayyo udāyī, evaṃ dukkhito hotu ayyo udāyī, evaṃ mā sukhaṃ labhatu ayyo udāyī, yathā mayaṃ duggatā dukkhitā na sukhaṃ labhāma pāpikāhi sassūhi pāpakehi sasurehi pāpakehi sāmikehī''ti. Yā pana tā itthiyo santuṭṭhā sassūhi vā sasurehi vā sāmikehi vā tā evaṃ āyācanti – ''evaṃ sukhito hotu ayyo udāyī, evaṃ sajjito hotu ayyo udāyī, evaṃ sukhamedho [sukhamedhito (sī. ka.)] hotu ayyo udāyī, yathā mayaṃ sukhitā sajjitā sukhamedhā bhaddikāhi sassūhi bhaddakehi sasurehi bhaddakehi sāmikehī''ti.

Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū ekaccānaṃ itthīnaṃ oyācantīnaṃ ekaccānaṃ itthīnaṃ āyācantīnaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma āyasmā udāyī sañcarittaṃ samāpajjissatī''ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ paṭipucchi – ''saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, udāyi, sañcarittaṃ samāpajjasī''ti? ''Saccaṃ, bhagavā''ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… kathañhi nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, sañcarittaṃ samāpajjasi! Netaṃ, moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

299. **''Yo pana bhikkhu sañcarittaṃ samāpajjeyya, itthiyā vā purisamatiṃ purisassa vā itthimatiṃ, jāyattane vā jārattane vā, saṅghādiseso''**ti.

Evañcidaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti.

300. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā dhuttā uyyāne paricārentā aññatarissā vesiyā santike dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ – ''āgacchatu uyyāne, paricāressāmā''ti. Sā evamāha – ''ahaṃ khvayyo tumhe na jānāmi – 'ke vā ime kassa vā'ti. Ahañcamhi bahubhaṇḍā bahuparikkhārā, bahinagarañca gantabbaṃ. Nāhaṃ gamissāmī''ti. Atha kho so dūto tesaṃ dhuttānaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte, aññataro puriso te dhutte etadavoca – ''kissa tumhe ayyo etaṃ vesiṃ yācittha? Nanu ayyo udāyī vattabbo! Ayyo udāyī uyyojessatī''ti. Evaṃ vutte, aññataro upāsako taṃ purisaṃ etadavoca – ''māyyo evaṃ avaca. Na kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ evarūpaṃ kātuṃ. Nāyyo udāyī evaṃ karissatī''ti. Evaṃ vutte, ''karissati na karissatī''ti abbhutamakaṃsu. Atha kho te dhuttā yenāyasmā udāyī tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ etadavocuṃ – ''idha mayaṃ, bhante, uyyāne paricārentā asukāya nāma vesiyā santike dūtaṃ pahiṇimhā – 'āgacchatu uyyāne, paricāressāmā'ti. Sā evamāha – 'ahaṃ khvayyo tumhe na jānāmi – ke vā ime kassa vāti, ahañcamhi bahubhaṇḍā bahuparikkhārā, bahinagarañca gantabbaṃ. Nāhaṃ gamissāmī'ti. Sādhu, bhante, ayyo taṃ vasiṃ uyyojetū''ti.

Atha kho āyasmā udāyī yena sā vesī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā taṃ vesiṃ etadavoca – ''kissimesaṃ na gacchasī''ti? ''Ahaṃ khvayya ime na jānāmi – 'ke vā ime kassa vā'ti. Ahañcamhi bahubhaṇḍā bahuparikkhārā, bahinagarañca gantabbaṃ. Nāhaṃ gamissāmī''ti. ''Gacchimesaṃ. Ahaṃ ime jānāmī''ti. ''Sace, bhante, ayyo jānāti ahaṃ gamissāmī''ti. Atha kho te dhuttā taṃ vesiṃ ādāya

uyyānaṃ agamaṃsu. Atha kho so upāsako ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma ayyo udāyī taṅkhaṇikaṃ sañcarittaṃ samāpajjissatī’’ti. Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tassa upāsakassa ujjhāyantassa khiyyantassa vipācentassa. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma āyasmā udāyī taṅkhaṇikaṃ sañcarittaṃ samāpajjissatī’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, udāyi, taṅkhaṇikaṃ sañcarittaṃ samāpajjasī’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… ‘‘kathañhi nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, taṅkhaṇikaṃ sañcarittaṃ samāpajjissasi? Netaṃ, moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

301. **‘‘Yo pana bhikkhu sañcarittaṃ samāpajjeyya, itthiyā vā purisamatiṃ purisassa vā itthimatiṃ, jāyattane vā jārattane vā, antamaso taṅkhaṇikāyapi, saṅghādiseso’’**ti.

302. **Yo panā**ti yo yādiso…pe… **bhikkhū**ti…pe… ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhūti.

Sañcarittaṃ samāpajjeyyāti itthiyā vā pahito purisassa santike gacchati, purisena vā pahito itthiyā santike gacchati.

Itthiyā vā purisamatinti purisassa matiṃ itthiyā āroceti.

Purisassa vā itthimatinti itthiyā matiṃ purisassa āroceti.

Jāyattane vāti jāyā bhavissasi.

Jārattane vāti jārī bhavissasi.

Antamaso taṅkhaṇikāyapīti muhuttikā bhavissasi.

Saṅghādisesoti…pe… tenapi vuccati saṅghādisesoti.

303. Dasa itthiyo – māturakkhitā piturakkhitā mātāpiturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā ñātirakkhitā gottarakkhitā dhammarakkhitā sārakkhā saparidaṇḍā.

Dasa bhariyāyo – dhanakkītā chandavāsinī bhogavāsinī paṭavāsinī odapattakinī obhaṭacumbaṭā dāsī ca bhariyā ca kammakārī ca bhariyā ca dhajāhaṭā muhuttikā.

304. **Māturakkhitā** nāma mātā rakkhati gopeti issariyaṃ kāreti vasaṃ vatteti.

Piturakkhitā nāma pitā rakkhati gopeti issariyaṃ kāreti vasaṃ vatteti.

Mātāpiturakkhitā nāma mātāpitaro rakkhanti gopenti issariyaṃ kārenti vasaṃ vattenti.

Bhāturakkhitā nāma bhātā rakkhati gopeti issariyaṃ kāreti vasaṃ vatteti.

Bhaginirakkhitā nāma bhaginī rakkhati gopeti issariyaṃ kāreti vasaṃ vatteti.

Ñātirakkhitā nāma ñātakā rakkhanti gopenti issariyaṃ kārenti vasaṃ vattenti.

Gottarakkhitā nāma sagottā rakkhanti gopenti issariyaṃ kārenti vasaṃ vattenti.

Dhammarakkhitā nāma sahadhammikā rakkhanti gopenti issariyaṃ kārenti vasaṃ vattenti.

Sārakkhā nāma gabbhepi pariggahitā hoti – mayhaṃ esāti. Antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittāpi.

Saparidaṇḍā nāma kehici daṇḍo ṭhapito hoti – yo itthannāmaṃ itthiṃ gacchati ettako daṇḍoti.

Dhanakkītā nāma dhanena kiṇitvā vāseti.

Chandavāsinī nāma piyo piyaṃ vāseti.

Bhogavāsinī nāma bhogaṃ datvā vāseti.

Paṭavāsinī nāma paṭaṃ datvā vāseti.

Odapattakinī nāma udakapattaṃ āmasitvā vāseti.

Obhaṭacumbaṭā nāma cumbaṭaṃ oropetvā vāseti.

Dāsī nāma dāsī ceva hoti bhariyā ca.

Kammakārī nāma kammakārī ceva hoti bhariyā ca.

Dhajāhaṭā nāma karamarānītā vuccati.

Muhuttikā nāma taṅkhaṇikā vuccati.

305. Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitaṃ brūhi – ‘hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ piturakkhitaṃ brūhi…pe… mātāpiturakkhitaṃ brūhi… bhāturakkhitaṃ brūhi… bhaginirakkhitaṃ brūhi… ñātirakkhitaṃ brūhi… gottarakkhitaṃ brūhi… dhammarakkhitaṃ brūhi… sārakkhaṃ brūhi… saparidaṇḍaṃ brūhi – ‘hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Nikkhepapadāni.

306. Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitañca piturakkhitañca brūhi – ‘hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo dhanakkītā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitañca mātāpituraakkhatañca… pe…

Māturakkhitañca bhāturakkhitañca… māturakkhitañca bhaginirakkhitañca… māturakkhitañca ñātirakkhitañca… māturakkhitañca gottarakkhitañca… māturakkhitañca dhammarakkhitañca… māturakkhitañca sārakkhañca… māturakkhitañca saparidaṇḍañca brūhi – ‘hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo dhanakkītā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Khaṇḍacakkaṃ.

307. Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ piturakkhitañca mātāpiturakkhitañca brūhi – ‘hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo dhanakkītā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti

vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ piturakkhitañca bhāturakkhitañca… pe… piturakkhitañca bhaginirakkhitañca… piturakkhitañca ñātirakkhitañca… piturakkhitañca gottarakkhitañca… piturakkhitañca dhammarakkhitañca… piturakkhitañca sārakkhañca… piturakkhitañca saparidaṇḍañca brūhi – ‘hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo dhanakkītā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ piturakkhitañca māturakkhitañca brūhi – ‘hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo dhanakkītā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Baddhacakkaṃ mūlaṃ saṃkhittaṃ.

308. Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ saparidaṇḍañca māturakkhitañca brūhi – ‘hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo dhanakkītā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ saparidaṇḍañca pituraakhatañca…pe…

Saparidaṇḍañca mātāpiturakkhitañca… saparidaṇḍañca bhāturakkhitañca… saparidaṇḍañca bhaginirakkhitañca… saparidaṇḍañca ñātirakkhitañca… saparidaṇḍañca gottarakkhitañca… saparidaṇḍañca dhammarakkhitañca… saparidaṇḍañca sārakkhañca brūhi – ‘hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo dhanakkītā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Ekamūlakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Evaṃ dumūlakampi timūlakampi yāva navamūlakaṃ kātabbaṃ.

Idaṃ dasamūlakaṃ

309. Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitañca piturakkhitañca mātāpiturakkhitañca bhāturakkhitañca bhaginirakkhitañca ñātirakkhitañca gottarakkhitañca dhammarakkhitañca sārakkhañca saparidaṇḍañca brūhi – ‘hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo dhanakkītā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Dhanakkītācakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

310. Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitaṃ brūhi – ‘hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā chandavāsinī…pe… bhogavāsinī… paṭavāsinī… odapattakinī… obhaṭacumbaṭā… dāsī ca bhariyā ca… kammakārī ca bhariyā ca… dhajāhaṭā… muhuttikā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ piturakkhitaṃ brūhi…pe… mātāpiturakkhitaṃ brūhi… bhāturakkhitaṃ brūhi… bhaginirakkhitaṃ brūhi… ñātirakkhitaṃ brūhi… gottarakkhitaṃ brūhi… dhammarakkhitaṃ brūhi… sārakkhaṃ brūhi… saparidaṇḍaṃ brūhi – ‘hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā muhuttikā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Nikkhepapadāni.

311. Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitañca piturakkhitañca brūhi – ‘hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo muhuttikā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitañca mātāpiturakkhitañca… pe… māturakkhitañca saparidaṇḍañca brūhi – ‘hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo muhuttikā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Khaṇḍacakkaṃ.

312. Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ piturakkhitañca mātāpiturakkhitañca brūhi – ‘hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo muhuttikā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ piturakkhitañca bhāturakkhitañca… pe… piturakkhitañca saparidaṇḍañca brūhi – ‘hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo muhuttikā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ piturakkhitañca māturakkhitañca brūhi – ‘hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo muhuttikā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Baddhacakkaṃ mūlaṃ saṃkhittaṃ.

313. Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ saparidaṇḍañca māturakkhitañca brūhi – ‘hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo muhuttikā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ saparidaṇḍañca piturakkhitañca…pe… saparidaṇḍañca sārakkhañca brūhi – ‘hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo muhuttikā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Ekamūlakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dumūlakādīnipi evameva kātabbāni.

Idaṃ dasamūlakaṃ

314. Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitañca piturakkhitañca mātāpiturakkhitañca bhāturakkhitañca bhaginirakkhitañca ñātirakkhitañca gottarakkhitañca dhammarakkhitañca sārakkhañca saparidaṇḍañca brūhi – ‘hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo muhuttikā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Muhuttikācakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

315. Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitaṃ brūhi – ‘hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitaṃ brūhi – ‘hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā chandavāsinī…pe… bhogavāsinī… paṭavāsinī… odapattakinī…

obhaṭacumbaṭā… dāsī ca bhariyā ca… kammakārī ca bhariyā ca… dhajāhaṭā… muhuttikā'''ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Nikkhepapadāni.

316. Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ''gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitaṃ brūhi – 'hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca chandavāsinī cā'''ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ''gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitaṃ brūhi – 'hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca bhogavāsinī ca…pe… dhanakkītā ca paṭavāsinī ca… dhanakkītā ca odapattakinī ca… dhanakkītā ca obhaṭacumbaṭā ca… dhanakkītā ca dāsī ca bhariyā ca… dhanakkītā ca kammakārī ca bhariyā ca… dhanakkītā ca dhajāhaṭā ca… dhanakkītā ca muhuttikā cā'''ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Khaṇḍacakkaṃ.

317. Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ''gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitaṃ brūhi – 'hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā chandavāsinī ca bhogavāsinī ca…pe… chandavāsinī ca muhuttikā ca… chandavāsinī ca dhanakkītā cā'''ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Baddhacakkaṃ mūlaṃ saṃkhittaṃ.

318. Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ''gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitaṃ brūhi – 'hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā muhuttikā ca dhanakkītā ca…pe… muhuttikā ca chandavāsinī ca…pe… muhuttikā ca dhajāhaṭā cā'''ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Ekamūlakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dumūlakādīnipi evameva kātabbāni.

Idaṃ dasamūlakaṃ

319. Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ''gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitaṃ brūhi – 'hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca chandavāsinī ca bhogavāsinī ca paṭavāsinī ca odapattakinī ca obhaṭacumbaṭā ca dāsī ca bhariyā ca kammakārī ca bhariyā ca dhajāhaṭā ca muhuttikā cā'''ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Māturakkhitācakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ''gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ piturakkhitaṃ…pe… mātāpiturakkhitaṃ… bhāturakkhitaṃ… bhaginirakkhitaṃ … ñātirakkhitaṃ… gottarakkhitaṃ… dhammarakkhitaṃ … sārakkhaṃ… saparidaṇḍaṃ brūhi – 'hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā'''ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ''gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ saparidaṇḍaṃ brūhi – 'hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā chandavāsinī…pe… bhogavāsinī, paṭavāsinī, odapattakinī, obhaṭacumbaṭā, dāsī ca bhariyā ca, kammakārī ca bhariyā ca, dhajāhaṭā, muhuttikā'''ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Nikkhepapadāni.

320. Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmamaṃ saparidaṇḍaṃ brūhi – ‘hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca chandavāsinī cā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmamaṃ saparidaṇḍaṃ brūhi – ‘hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca bhogavāsinī ca…pe… dhanakkītā ca muhuttikā cā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Khaṇḍacakkaṃ.

Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmamaṃ saparidaṇḍaṃ brūhi – ‘hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā chandavāsinī ca bhogavāsinī ca…pe… chandavāsinī ca muhuttikā ca, chandavāsinī ca dhanakkītā cā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Baddhacakkaṃ mūlaṃ saṃkhittaṃ.

Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmamaṃ saparidaṇḍaṃ brūhi – ‘hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā muhuttikā ca dhanakkītā ca…pe… muhuttikā ca chandavāsinī ca, muhuttikā ca dhajāhaṭā cā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Ekamūlakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dumūlakampi timūlakampi yāva navamūlakaṃ evameva kātabbaṃ.

Idaṃ dasamūlakaṃ.

321. Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmamaṃ saparidaṇḍaṃ brūhi – ‘hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca chandavāsinī ca bhogavāsinī ca paṭavāsinī ca odapattakinī ca obhaṭacumbaṭā ca dāsī ca bhariyā ca kammakārī ca bhariyā ca dhajāhaṭā ca muhuttikā cā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Saparidaṇḍācakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmamaṃ māturakkhitaṃ brūhi – ‘hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmamaṃ māturakkhitañca piturakkhitañca brūhi – ‘hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo dhanakkītā ca chandavāsinī cā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmamaṃ māturakkhitañca piturakkhitañca mātāpiturakkhitañca brūhi – ‘hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo dhanakkītā ca chandavāsinī ca bhogavāsinī cā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Evaṃ ubhatovaḍḍhakaṃ kātabbaṃ.

Puriso bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmamaṃ māturakkhitañca piturakkhitañca mātāpiturakkhitañca bhāturakkhitañca bhaginirakkhitañca ñātirakkhitañca gottarakkhitañca

dhammarakkhitañca sārakkhañca saparidaṇḍañca brūhi – ‘hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo dhanakkītā ca chandavāsinī ca bhogavāsinī ca paṭavāsinī ca odapattakinī ca obhaṭacumbaṭā ca dāsī ca bhariyā ca kammakārī ca bhariyā ca dhajāhaṭā ca muhuttikā cā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Ubhatovaḍḍhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Purisassa mātā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati…pe… purisassa pitā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati…pe… purisassa mātāpitaro bhikkhuṃ pahiṇanti…pe… purisassa bhātā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati…pe… purisassa bhaginī bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati…pe… purisassa ñātakā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇanti…pe… purisassa gottā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇanti…pe… purisassa sahadhammikā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇanti…pe….

Purisassa peyyālo vitthāretabbo.

Ubhatovaḍḍhakaṃ yathā purimanayo tatheva vitthāretabbaṃ.

322. Māturakkhitāya mātā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ brūhi – ‘hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Māturakkhitāya mātā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ brūhi – ‘hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā chandavāsinī…pe… bhogavāsinī, paṭavāsinī, odapattakinī, obhaṭacumbaṭā, dāsī ca bhariyā ca, kammakārī ca bhariyā ca, dhajāhaṭā, muhuttikā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Nikkhepapadāni.

323. Māturakkhitāya mātā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ brūhi – ‘hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca chandavāsinī ca…pe… dhanakkītā ca bhogavāsinī ca, dhanakkītā ca muhuttikā cā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Khaṇḍacakkaṃ.

324. Māturakkhitāya mātā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ brūhi – ‘hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā chandavāsinī ca bhogavāsinī ca…pe… chandavāsinī ca muhuttikā ca, chandavāsinī ca dhanakkītā cā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Baddhacakkaṃ mūlaṃ saṃkhittaṃ.

325. Māturakkhitāya mātā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ brūhi – ‘hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā muhuttikā ca dhanakkītā ca…pe… muhuttikā ca chandavāsinī ca…pe… muhuttikā ca dhajāhaṭā cā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Ekamūlakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dumūlakampi timūlakampi yāva navamūlakaṃ evameva kātabbaṃ.

Idaṃ dasamūlakaṃ

326. Māturakkhitāya mātā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ brūhi – ‘hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca chandavāsinī ca bhogavāsinī ca paṭavāsinī ca odapattakinī ca

obhaṭacumbaṭā ca dāsī ca bhariyā ca kammakārī ca bhariyā ca dhajāhaṭā ca muhuttikā cā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Mātucakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Piturakkhitāya pitā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati…pe… mātāpiturakkhitāya mātāpitaro bhikkhuṃ pahiṇanti… bhāturakkhitāya bhātā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati… bhaginirakkhitāya bhaginī bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati… ñātirakkhitāya ñātakā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇanti… gottarakkhitāya gottā [sagottā (?)] bhikkhuṃ pahiṇanti… dhammarakkhitāya sahadhammikā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇanti… sārakkhāya yena pariggahitā hoti so bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati… saparidaṇḍāya yena daṇḍo ṭhapito hoti so bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ brūhi – ‘hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Saparidaṇḍāya yena daṇḍo ṭhapito hoti so bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ brūhi – ‘hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā chandavāsinī…pe… bhogavāsinī… paṭavāsinī… odapattakinī… obhaṭacumbaṭā… dāsī ca bhariyā ca… kammakārī ca bhariyā ca… dhajāhaṭā… muhuttikā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Nikkhepapadāni.

327. Saparidaṇḍāya yena daṇḍo ṭhapito hoti so bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ brūhi – ‘hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca chandavāsinī ca…pe… dhanakkītā ca bhogavāsinī ca… dhanakkītā ca muhuttikā cā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Khaṇḍacakkaṃ.

328. Saparidaṇḍāya yena daṇḍo ṭhapito hoti so bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ brūhi – ‘hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā chandavāsinī ca bhogavāsinī ca…pe… chandavāsinī ca muhuttikā ca… chandavāsinī ca dhanakkītā cā’’’ ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Baddhacakkaṃ mūlaṃ saṃkhittaṃ.

329. Saparidaṇḍāya yena daṇḍo, ṭhapito hoti so bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ brūhi – ‘hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā muhuttikā ca dhanakkītā ca…pe… muhuttikā ca chandavāsinī ca…pe… muhuttikā ca dhajāhaṭā cā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Ekamūlakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dumūlakampi timūlakampi yāva navamūlakaṃ evameva kātabbaṃ.

Idaṃ dasamūlakaṃ

330. Saparidaṇḍāya yena daṇḍo ṭhapito hoti so bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ brūhi – ‘hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca chandavāsinī ca bhogavāsinī ca paṭavāsinī ca odapattakinī ca obhaṭacumbaṭā ca dāsī ca bhariyā ca kammakārī ca bhariyā ca dhajāhaṭā ca muhuttikā cā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Daṇḍaṭhapitacakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Māturakkhitā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ brūhi – ‘homi itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Māturakkhitā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ brūhi – ‘homi itthannāmassa bhariyā chandavāsinī…pe… bhogavāsinī… paṭavāsinī… odapattakinī… obhaṭacumbaṭā… dāsī ca bhariyā ca… kammakārī ca bhariyā ca… dhajāhaṭā… muhuttikā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Nikkhepapadāni.

331. Māturakkhitā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ brūhi – ‘homi itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca chandavāsinī cā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Māturakkhitā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ brūhi – ‘homi itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca bhogavāsinī ca…pe… dhanakkītā ca paṭavāsinī ca…pe… dhanakkītā ca muhuttikā cā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Khaṇḍacakkaṃ.

332. Māturakkhitā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ brūhi – ‘homi itthannāmassa bhariyā chandavāsinī ca bhogavāsinī ca…pe… chandavāsinī ca muhuttikā ca… chandavāsinī ca dhanakkītā cā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Baddhacakkaṃ mūlaṃ saṃkhittaṃ.

Māturakkhitā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ brūhi – ‘homi itthannāmassa bhariyā muhuttikā ca dhanakkītā ca…pe… muhuttikā ca chandavāsinī ca…pe… muhuttikā ca dhajāhaṭā cā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Ekamūlakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dumūlakādīnipi evameva kātabbāni.

Idaṃ dasamūlakaṃ

333. Māturakkhitā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ brūhi – ‘homi itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca chandavāsinī ca bhogavāsinī ca paṭavāsinī ca odapattakinī ca obhaṭacumbaṭā ca dāsī ca bhariyā ca kammakārī ca bhariyā ca dhajāhaṭā ca muhuttikā cā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Aparaṃ māturakkhitācakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Piturakkhitā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati…pe… mātāpiturakkhitā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati… bhāturakkhitā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati… bhaginirakkhitā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati… ñātirakkhitā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati… gottarakkhitā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati… dhammarakkhitā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati… sārakkhā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati… saparidaṇḍā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ brūhi – ‘homi itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā’’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Saparidaṇḍā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ brūhi – ‘homi itthannāmassa

bhariyā chandavāsinī…pe… bhogavāsinī… paṭavāsinī… odapattakinī… obhaṭacumbaṭā… dāsī ca bhariyā ca… kammakārī ca bhariyā ca… dhajāhaṭā… muhuttikā'''ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Nikkhepapadāni.

334. Saparidaṇḍā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ''gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ brūhi – 'homi itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca chandavāsinī ca…pe… dhanakkītā ca muhuttikā cā'''ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Khaṇḍacakkaṃ.

335. Saparidaṇḍā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ''gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ brūhi – 'homi itthannāmassa bhariyā chandavāsinī ca bhogavāsinī ca…pe… chandavāsinī ca muhuttikā ca… chandavāsinī ca dhanakkītā cā'''ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Baddhacakkaṃ mūlaṃ saṃkhittaṃ.

336. Saparidaṇḍā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ''gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ brūhi – 'homi itthannāmassa bhariyā muhuttikā ca dhanakkītā ca…pe… muhuttikā ca chandavāsinī ca…pe… muhuttikā ca dhajāhaṭā cā'''ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Ekamūlakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dumūlakādīnipi evameva kātabbāni.

Idaṃ dasamūlakaṃ

337. Saparidaṇḍā bhikkhuṃ pahiṇati – ''gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ brūhi – 'homi itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca chandavāsinī ca bhogavāsinī ca paṭavāsinī ca odapattakinī ca obhaṭacumbaṭā ca dāsī ca bhariyā ca kammakārī ca bhariyā ca dhajāhaṭā ca muhuttikā cā'''ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Aparaṃ saparidaṇḍācakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Sabbaṃ cakkapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

338. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati na paccāharati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Paṭiggaṇhāti na vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Paṭiggaṇhāti na vīmaṃsati na paccāharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Na paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati na paccāharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na paṭiggaṇhāti na vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na paṭiggaṇhāti na vīmaṃsati na paccāharati, anāpatti.

Puriso sambahule bhikkhū āṇāpeti – ''gacchatha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ itthiṃ vīmaṃsathā''ti. Sabbe paṭiggaṇhanti sabbe vīmaṃsanti sabbe paccāharanti, āpatti sabbesaṃ saṅghādisesassa.

Puriso sambahule bhikkhū āṇāpeti – ''gacchatha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ itthiṃ vīmaṃsathā''ti. Sabbe paṭiggaṇhanti sabbe vīmaṃsanti ekaṃ paccāharāpenti, āpatti sabbesaṃ saṅghādisesassa.

Puriso sambahule bhikkhū āṇāpeti – ''gacchatha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ itthiṃ vīmaṃsathā''ti.

Sabbe paṭiggaṇhanti, ekaṃ vīmaṃsāpetvā sabbe paccāharanti, āpatti sabbesaṃ saṅghādisesassa.

Puriso sambahule bhikkhū āṇāpeti – ‘‘gacchatha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ itthiṃ vīmaṃsathā’’ti. Sabbe paṭiggaṇhanti, ekaṃ vīmaṃsāpetvā ekaṃ paccāharāpenti, āpatti sabbesaṃ saṅghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ itthiṃ vīmaṃsā’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ itthiṃ vīmaṃsā’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati antevāsiṃ paccāharāpeti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ itthiṃ vīmaṃsā’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti antevāsiṃ vīmaṃsāpetvā attanā paccāharati āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ itthi vimaṃsā’’ti. Paṭiggaṇhāti antevāsiṃ vīmaṃsāpeti antevāsī vīmaṃsitvā bahiddhā paccāharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ thullaccayassa.

339. Gacchanto sampādeti, āgacchanto visaṃvādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Gacchanto visaṃvādeti, āgacchanto sampādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Gacchanto sampādeti, āgacchanto sampādeti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Gacchanto visaṃvādeti, āgacchanto visaṃvādeti, anāpatti.

340. Anāpatti saṅghassa vā cetiyassa vā gilānassa vā karaṇīyena gacchati, ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Vinītavatthuuddānagāthā

Suttā matā ca nikkhantā, anitthī itthipaṇḍakā;
Kalahaṃ katvāna sammodi, sañcarittañca paṇḍaketi.

Vinītavatthu

341. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āṇāpesi – [āṇāpeti (syā. ka.)] ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ itthiṃ vīmaṃsā’’ti. So gantvā manusse pucchi – ‘‘kahaṃ itthannāmā’’ti? ‘‘Suttā, bhante’’ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi – ‘‘bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, kacci nu kho ahaṃ saṅghādisesaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno’’ti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āṇāpesi – ‘‘gaccha, bhante, itthannāmaṃ itthiṃ vīmaṃsā’’ti. So gantvā manusse pucchi – ‘‘kahaṃ itthannāmā’’ti? ‘‘Matā, bhante’’ti…pe… ‘‘nikkhantā, bhante’’ti… ‘‘anitthī, bhante’’ti… ‘‘itthipaṇḍakā, bhante’’ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī sāmikena saha bhaṇḍitvā mātugharaṃ agamāsi. Kulūpako bhikkhu sammodanīyaṃ akāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘alaṃvacanīyā, bhikkhū’’ti? ‘‘Nālaṃvacanīyā, bhagavā’’ti. ‘‘Anāpatti, bhikkhu, nālaṃvacanīyāyā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu paṇḍake sañcarittaṃ samāpajji. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi…pe… ‘‘anāpatti, bhikkhu, saṅghādisesassa; āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Sañcarittasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ.

6. Kuṭikārasikkhāpadaṃ

342. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āḷavakā bhikkhū saññācikāyo kuṭiyo kārāpenti assāmikāyo attuddesikāyo appamāṇikāyo. Tāyo na niṭṭhānaṃ gacchanti. Te yācanabahulā viññattibahulā viharanti – ‘‘purisaṃ detha, purisatthakaraṃ detha, goṇaṃ detha, sakaṭaṃ detha, vāsiṃ detha, parasuṃ detha, kuṭhāriṃ detha, kudālaṃ detha, nikhādanaṃ detha, valliṃ detha, veḷuṃ detha, muñjaṃ detha, pabbajaṃ detha, tiṇaṃ detha, mattikaṃ dethā’’ti. Manussā upaddutā yācanāya upaddutā viññattiyā bhikkhū disvā ubbijjantipi uttasantipi palāyantipi aññenapi gacchanti aññenapi mukhaṃ karonti dvārampi thakenti, gāvimpi disvā palāyanti bhikkhūti maññamānā.

Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo rājagahe vassaṃvuṭṭho yena āḷavī tena pakkāmi. Anupubbena yena āḷavī tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā mahākassapo āḷaviyaṃ viharati aggāḷave cetiye. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya āḷaviṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Manussā āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ passitvā ubbijjantipi uttasantipi palāyantipi aññenapi gacchanti aññenapi mukhaṃ karonti dvārampi thakenti. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo āḷaviyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātappaṭikkanto bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘pubbāyaṃ, āvuso, āḷavī subhikkhā ahosi sulabhapiṇḍā sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ; etarahi panāyaṃ āḷavī dubbhikkhā dullabhapiṇḍā, na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ. Ko nu kho, āvuso, hetu ko paccayo, yenāyaṃ āḷavī dubbhikkhā dullabhapiṇḍā, na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetu’’nti? Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahākassapassa etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

343. Atha kho bhagavā rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena āḷavī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena āḷavī tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā āḷaviyaṃ viharati aggāḷave cetiye. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā mahākassapo bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āḷavake bhikkhū paṭipucchi – ‘‘saccaṃ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, saññācikāyo kuṭiyo kārāpetha assāmikāyo attuddesikāyo appamāṇikāyo. Tāyo na niṭṭhānaṃ gacchanti. Te tumhe yācanabahulā viññattibahulā viharatha – ‘purisaṃ detha purisatthakaraṃ detha…pe… tiṇaṃ detha mattikaṃ dethā’ti. Manussā upaddutā yācanāya upaddutā viññattiyā bhikkhū disvā ubbijjantipi uttasantipi palāyantipi aññenapi gacchanti aññenapi mukhaṃ karonti dvārampi thakenti, gāvimpi disvā palāyanti bhikkhūti maññamānā’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… ‘‘kathañhi nāma tumhe, moghapurisā, saṃyācikāyo kuṭiyo kārāpessatha assāmikāyo attuddesikāyo appamāṇikāyo! Tāyo na niṭṭhānaṃ gacchanti. Te tumhe yācanabahulā viññattibahulā viharissatha – ‘purisaṃ detha purisatthakaraṃ detha…pe… tiṇaṃ detha mattikaṃ dethā’ti! Netaṃ moghapurisā, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe…’’ vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

344. ‘‘Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, dve bhātaro isayo gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ upanissāya vihariṃsu. Atha kho, bhikkhave, maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ uttaritvā yena kaniṭṭho isi tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā kaniṭṭhaṃ isiṃ sattakkhattuṃ bhogehi parikkhipitvā uparimuddhani mahantaṃ phaṇaṃ karitvā aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, kaniṭṭho isi tassa nāgassa bhayā kiso ahosi lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto. Addasa kho, bhikkhave, jeṭṭho isi kaniṭṭhaṃ isiṃ kisaṃ lūkhaṃ dubbaṇṇaṃ uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātaṃ dhamanisanthatagattaṃ. Disvāna kaniṭṭhaṃ isiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kissa tvaṃ, bho, kiso lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto’’ti? ‘‘Idha, bho, maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ uttaritvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ

sattakkhattuṃ bhogehi parikkhipitvā uparimuddhani mahantaṃ phaṇaṃ karitvā aṭṭhāsi. Tassāhaṃ, bho, nāgassa bhayā [bhayāmhi (sī.)] kiso lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto''ti. ''Icchasi pana tvaṃ, bho, tassa nāgassa anāgamana''nti? ''Icchāmahaṃ, bho, tassa nāgassa anāgamana''nti. ''Api pana tvaṃ, bho, tassa nāgassa kiñci passasī''ti? ''Passāmahaṃ, bho, maṇimassa [maṇissa (sī. ka.)] kaṇṭhe pilandhana''nti. ''Tena hi tvaṃ, bho, taṃ nāgaṃ maṇiṃ yāca – 'maṇiṃ me, bho, dehi; maṇinā me attho'''ti.

Atha kho, bhikkhave, maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ uttaritvā yena kaniṭṭho isi tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho, bhikkhave, maṇikaṇṭhaṃ nāgarājānaṃ kaniṭṭho isi etadavoca – ''maṇiṃ me, bho, dehi; maṇinā me attho''ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā – 'bhikkhu maṇiṃ yācati, bhikkhussa maṇinā attho'ti khippaññeva agamāsi. Dutiyampi kho, bhikkhave, maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ uttaritvā yena kaniṭṭho isi tenupasaṅkami. Addasa kho, bhikkhave, kaniṭṭho isi maṇikaṇṭhaṃ nāgarājānaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna maṇikaṇṭhaṃ nāgarājānaṃ etadavoca – ''maṇiṃ me, bho, dehi; maṇinā me attho''ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā – ''bhikkhu maṇiṃ yācati, bhikkhussa maṇinā attho''ti tatova paṭinivatti. Tatiyampi kho, bhikkhave, maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ uttarati. Addasa kho, bhikkhave, kaniṭṭho isi maṇikaṇṭhaṃ nāgarājānaṃ gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ uttarantaṃ. Disvāna maṇikaṇṭhaṃ nāgarājānaṃ etadavoca – ''maṇiṃ me, bho, dehi; maṇinā me attho''ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā kaniṭṭhaṃ isiṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi –

[jā. 1.3.7 maṇikaṇṭhajātakepi] ''Mamannapānaṃ vipulaṃ uḷāraṃ,
Uppajjatīmassa maṇissa hetu;
Taṃ te na dassaṃ atiyācakosi;
Na cāpi te assamamāgamissaṃ.

[jā. 1.3.8 maṇikaṇṭhajātakepi] ''Susū yathā sakkharadhotapāṇī;
Tāsesi maṃ selamāyācamāno;
Taṃ te na dassaṃ atiyācakosi;
Na cāpi te assamamāgamissa''nti.

Atha kho, bhikkhave, maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā – ''bhikkhu maṇiṃ yācati, bhikkhussa maṇinā attho''ti pakkāmi. Tathā pakkantova [tadāpakkantova (ka.)] ahosi, na puna paccāgañchi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, kaniṭṭho isi tassa nāgassa dassanīyassa adassanena bhiyyosomattāya kiso ahosi lūkho dubbaṇṇo, uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto. Addasa kho, bhikkhave, jeṭṭho isi kaniṭṭhaṃ isiṃ bhiyyosomattāya kisaṃ lūkhaṃ dubbaṇṇaṃ uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātaṃ dhamanisanthatagattaṃ. Disvāna kaniṭṭhaṃ isiṃ etadavoca – ''kissa tvaṃ, bho, bhiyyosomattāya kiso lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto''ti? ''Tassāhaṃ, bho, nāgassa dassanīyassa adassanena bhiyyosomattāya kiso lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto''ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, jeṭṭho isi kaniṭṭhaṃ isiṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi –

[jā. 1.3.9 maṇikaṇṭhajātakepi] ''Na taṃ yāce yassa piyaṃ jigīse,
Videsso [desso (sī.), desso ca (syā.)] hoti atiyācanāya;
Nāgo maṇiṃ yācito brāhmaṇena;
Adassanaññeva tadajjhagamā''ti.

Tesañhi nāma, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatānaṃ pāṇānaṃ amanāpā bhavissati yācanā amanāpā viññatti. Kimaṅgaṃ [kimaṅga (sī.)] pana manussabhūtānaṃ!

345. ''Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, aññataro bhikkhu himavantapasse viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe. Tassa kho, bhikkhave, vanasaṇḍassa avidūre mahantaṃ ninnaṃ pallalaṃ. Atha kho,

Vāsāya upagacchati. Atha kho, bhikkhave, so bhikkhu tassa sakuṇasaṅghassa saddena ubbāḷho yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – 'kacci, bhikkhu, khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ kaccisi appakilamathena addhānaṃ āgato? Kuto ca tvaṃ, bhikkhu, āgacchasī'ti? 'Khamanīyaṃ, bhagavā, yāpanīyaṃ, bhagavā. Appakilamathena cāhaṃ, bhante, addhānaṃ āgato. Atthi, bhante, himavantapasse mahāvanasaṇḍo. Tassa kho pana, bhante, vanasaṇḍassa avidūre mahantaṃ ninnaṃ pallalaṃ. Atha kho, bhante, mahāsakuṇasaṅgho tasmiṃ pallale divasaṃ gocaraṃ caritvā sāyaṃ taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ vāsāya upagacchati. Tato ahaṃ, bhagavā, āgacchāmi – tassa sakuṇasaṅghassa saddena ubbāḷho'ti. 'Icchasi pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, tassa sakuṇasaṅghassa anāgamana'nti? 'Icchāmahaṃ, bhagavā, tassa sakuṇasaṅghassa anāgamana'nti. 'Tena hi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, tattha gantvā taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhetvā rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ tikkhattuṃ saddamanussāvehi – suṇantu me, bhonto sakuṇā, yāvatikā imasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe vāsaṃ upagatā, pattena me attho. Ekekaṃ me, bhonto, pattaṃ dadantū'ti. Rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ… rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ tikkhattuṃ saddamanussāvehi – 'suṇantu me, bhonto sakuṇā, yāvatikā imasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe vāsaṃ upagatā, pattena me attho. Ekekaṃ me, bhonto, pattaṃ dadantū'ti.

''Atha kho, bhikkhave, so bhikkhu tattha gantvā taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhetvā rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ tikkhattuṃ saddamanussāvesi – 'suṇantu me, bhonto sakuṇā, yāvatikā imasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe vāsaṃ upagatā, pattena me attho. Ekekaṃ me, bhonto, pattaṃ dadantū'ti. Rattiyā majjhima yāmaṃ… rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ tikkhattuṃ saddamanussāvesi – 'suṇantu me, bhonto sakuṇā, yāvatikā imasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe vāsaṃ upagatā, pattena me attho. Ekekaṃ me, bhonto, pattaṃ dadantū'ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, so sakuṇasaṅgho – 'bhikkhu pattaṃ yācati bhikkhussa pattena attho'ti tamhā vanasaṇḍā pakkāmi. Tathā pakkantova ahosi na puna paccāgañchi. Tesañhi nāma, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatānaṃ pāṇānaṃ amanāpā bhavissati yācanā amanāpā viññatti. Kimaṅgaṃ pana manussabhūtānaṃ''!

346. ''Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa pitā raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi –

'Apāhaṃ te na jānāmi, raṭṭhapāla bahū janā;
[jā. 1.7.54] Te maṃ saṅgamma yācanti, kasmā maṃ tvaṃ na yācasī'ti.

[jā. 1.7.55] 'Yācako appiyo hoti, yācaṃ adadamappiyo;
Tasmāhaṃ taṃ na yācāmi, mā me videssanā ahū'ti.

''So hi nāma, bhikkhave, raṭṭhapālo kulaputto sakaṃ pitaraṃ evaṃ vakkhati. Kimaṅgaṃ pana jano janaṃ!

347. ''Gihīnaṃ, bhikkhave, dussaṃharāni bhogāni sambhatānipi durakkhiyāni. Tattha nāma tumhe, moghapurisā, evaṃ dussaṃharesu bhogesu sambhatesupi durakkhiyesu yācanabahulā viññattibahulā viharissatha – 'purisaṃ detha, purisatthakaraṃ detha, goṇaṃ detha, sakaṭaṃ detha, vāsiṃ detha, parasuṃ detha, kuṭhāriṃ detha, kudālaṃ detha, nikhādanaṃ detha, valliṃ detha, veḷuṃ detha, muñjaṃ detha, pabbajaṃ detha, tiṇaṃ detha, mattikaṃ dethā''ti! Netaṃ, moghapurisā, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

348. ''Saññācikāya pana bhikkhunā kuṭiṃ kārayamānena assāmikaṃ attuddesaṃ pamāṇikā kāretabbā. Tatridaṃ pamāṇaṃ – dīghaso dvādasa vidatthiyo, sugatavidatthiyā; tiriyaṃ sattantarā. Bhikkhū abhinetabbā vatthudesanāya. Tehi bhikkhūhi vatthu desetabbaṃ – anārambhaṃ [anārabbhaṃ (ka.)] saparikkamanaṃ. Sārambhe [sārabbhe (ka.)] ce bhikkhu vatthusmiṃ aparikkamane saññācikāya kuṭiṃ kāreyya, bhikkhū vā anabhineyya vatthudesanāya, pamāṇaṃ vā atikkāmeyya, saṅghādiseso''ti.

349. **Saññācikā** nāma sayaṃ yācitvā purisampi purisatthakarampi goṇampi sakaṭampi vāsimpi

parasumpi kuṭhārimpi kudālampi nikhādanampi vallimpi veḷumpi muñjampi pabbajampi tiṇampi mattikampi.

Kuṭi nāma ullittā vā hoti avalittā vā ullittāvalittā vā.

Kārayamānenāti karonto vā kārāpento vā.

Assāmikanti na añño koci sāmiko hoti, itthī vā puriso vā gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā.

Attuddesanti attano atthāya.

Pamāṇikā kāretabbā. Tatridaṃ pamāṇaṃ – dīghaso dvādasa vidatthiyo, sugatavidatthiyāti bāhirimena mānena.

Tiriyaṃ sattantarāti abbhantarimena mānena.

Bhikkhū abhinetabbā vatthudesanāyāti tena kuṭikārakena bhikkhunā kuṭivatthuṃ sodhetvā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘ahaṃ, bhante, saññācikāya kuṭiṃ kattukāmo assāmikaṃ attuddesaṃ. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ kuṭivatthuolokanaṃ yācāmī’’ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Sace sabbo saṅgho ussahati kuṭivatthuṃ oloketuṃ, sabbena saṅghena oloketabbaṃ. No ce sabbo saṅgho ussahati kuṭivatthuṃ oloketuṃ, ye tattha honti bhikkhū byattā paṭibalā sārambhaṃ anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ aparikkamanaṃ jānituṃ te yācitvā sammannitabbā. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

350. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saññācikāya kuṭiṃ kattukāmo assāmikaṃ attuddesaṃ. So saṅghaṃ kuṭivatthuolokanaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmañca itthannāmañca bhikkhū sammanneyya itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivatthuṃ oloketuṃ. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saññācikāya kuṭiṃ kattukāmo assāmikaṃ attuddesaṃ. So saṅghaṃ kuṭivatthuolokanaṃ yācati. Saṅgho itthannāmañca itthannāmañca bhikkhū sammannati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivatthuṃ oloketuṃ. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa ca itthannāmassa ca bhikkhūnaṃ sammuti [sammati (syā.)] itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivatthuṃ oloketuṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Sammatā saṅghena itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca bhikkhū itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivatthuṃ oloketuṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’’ti.

351. Tehi sammatehi bhikkhūhi tattha gantvā kuṭivatthu oloketabbaṃ, sārambhaṃ anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ aparikkamanaṃ jānitabbaṃ. Sace sārambhaṃ hoti aparikkamanaṃ, ‘mā idha karī’ti vattabbo. Sace anārambhaṃ hoti saparikkamanaṃ, saṅghassa ārocetabbaṃ – ‘anārambhaṃ saparikkamana’nti. Tena kuṭikārakena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘ahaṃ, bhante, saññācikāya kuṭiṃ kattukāmo assāmikaṃ attuddesaṃ. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ kuṭivatthudesanaṃ yācāmī’’ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

352. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saññācikāya kuṭiṃ kattukāmo assāmikaṃ attuddesaṃ. So saṅghaṃ kuṭivatthudesanaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivatthuṃ deseyya. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saññācikāya kuṭiṃ kattukāmo assāmikaṃ attuddesaṃ. So saṅghaṃ kuṭivatthudesanaṃ yācati. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivatthuṃ deseti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivatthussa desanā, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Desitaṃ saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivatthu. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’’ti.

353. **Sārambhaṃ** nāma kipillikānaṃ vā āsayo hoti, upacikānaṃ vā āsayo hoti, undurānaṃ vā āsayo hoti, ahīnaṃ vā āsayo hoti, vicchikānaṃ vā āsayo hoti, satapadīnaṃ vā āsayo hoti, hatthīnaṃ vā āsayo hoti, assānaṃ vā āsayo hoti, sīhānaṃ vā āsayo hoti, byagghānaṃ vā āsayo hoti, dīpīnaṃ vā āsayo hoti, acchānaṃ vā āsayo hoti, taracchānaṃ vā āsayo hoti, yesaṃ kesañci tiracchānagatānaṃ pāṇānaṃ āsayo hoti, pubbaṇṇanissitaṃ vā hoti, aparaṇṇanissitaṃ vā hoti, abbhāghātanissitaṃ vā hoti, āghātananissitaṃ vā hoti, susānanissitaṃ vā hoti, uyyānanissitaṃ vā hoti, rājavatthunissitaṃ vā hoti, hatthisālānissitaṃ vā hoti, assasālānissitaṃ vā hoti, bandhanāgāranissitaṃ vā hoti, pānāgāranissitaṃ vā hoti, sūnanissitaṃ vā hoti, racchānissitaṃ vā hoti, caccaranissitaṃ vā hoti, sabhānissitaṃ vā hoti, saṃsaraṇanissitaṃ vā [sañcaraṇanissitaṃ vā (ka.)] hoti. Etaṃ sārambhaṃ nāma.

Aparikkamanaṃ nāma na sakkā hoti yathāyuttena sakaṭena anuparigantuṃ samantā nisseṇiyā anuparigantuṃ. Etaṃ aparikkamanaṃ nāma.

Anārambhaṃ nāma na kipillikānaṃ vā āsayo hoti, na upacikānaṃ vā āsayo hoti, na undurānaṃ vā āsayo hoti, na ahīnaṃ vā āsayo hoti, na vicchikānaṃ vā āsayo hoti, na satapadīnaṃ vā āsayo hoti…pe… na saṃsaraṇanissitaṃ vā hoti. Etaṃ anārambhaṃ nāma.

Saparikkamanaṃ nāma sakkā hoti yathāyuttena sakaṭena anuparigantuṃ, samantā nisseṇiyā anuparigantuṃ. Etaṃ saparikkamanaṃ nāma.

Saññācikā nāma sayaṃ yācitvā purisampi purisatthakarampi…pe… mattikampi.

Kuṭi nāma ullittā vā hoti vā avalittā vā ullittāvalittā vā.

Kāreyyāti karoti vā kārāpeti vā.

Bhikkhū vā anabhineyya, vatthudesanāya pamāṇaṃ vā atikkāmeyyāti ñattidutiyena kammena kuṭivatthuṃ na desāpetvā, āyāmato vā vitthārato vā antamaso kesaggamattampi atikkāmetvā karoti vā kārāpeti vā, payoge payoge dukkaṭaṃ. Ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anāgate āpatti thullaccayassa. Tasmiṃ piṇḍe āgate āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Saṅghādisesoti…pe… tenapi vuccati saṅghādisesoti.

354. Bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesena dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. Bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa. Bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavatthukaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa. Bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavatthukaṃ anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

355. Bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti desitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. Bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti desitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti desitavatthukaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti desitavatthukaṃ anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, anāpatti.

Bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesena dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. Bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa. Bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti pamāṇātikkantaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa. Bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti pamāṇātikkantaṃ anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti pamāṇikaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. Bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti pamāṇikaṃ sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti pamāṇikaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti pamāṇikaṃ anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, anāpatti.

Bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavatthukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ saṅghādisesena dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. Bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavatthukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa. Bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavatthukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa. Bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavatthukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ saṅghādisesānaṃ.

Bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti desitavatthukaṃ pamāṇikaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. Bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti desitavatthukaṃ pamāṇikaṃ sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti desitavatthukaṃ pamāṇikaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti desitavatthukaṃ pamāṇikaṃ anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, anāpatti.

356. Bhikkhu samādisati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesena dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu samādisati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti desitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, anāpatti.

Bhikkhu samādisati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesena dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu samādisati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti pamāṇikaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, anāpatti.

Bhikkhu samādisati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavatthukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ saṅghādisesena dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ saṅghādisesānaṃ.

Bhikkhu samādisati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti desitavatthukaṃ pamāṇikaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, anāpatti.

357. Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Na ca samādisati – ‘‘desitavatthukā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesena dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Na ca samādisati – ‘‘desitavatthukā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti desitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, anāpatti.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Na ca samādisati – ‘‘pamāṇikā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesena dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Na ca samādisati – ‘‘pamāṇikā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti pamāṇikaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, anāpatti.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Na ca samādisati – ‘‘desitavatthukā ca hotu pamāṇikā ca anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavatthukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ saṅghādisesena dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa …pe… anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ saṅghādisesānaṃ.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Na ca samādisati – ‘‘desitavatthukā ca hotu pamāṇikā ca anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti desitavatthukaṃ pamāṇikaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, anāpatti.

358. Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Samādisati ca – ‘‘desitavatthukā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ. So suṇāti – ‘‘kuṭi kira me kayirati adesitavatthukā sārambhā aparikkamanā’’ti. Tena bhikkhunā sāmaṃ vā gantabbaṃ dūto vā pāhetabbo – ‘‘desitavatthukā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā’’ti. No ce sāmaṃ vā gaccheyya dūtaṃ vā pahiṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Samādisati ca – ‘‘desitavatthukā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ. So suṇāti – ‘‘kuṭi kira me kayirati adesitavatthukā sārambhā saparikkamanā’’ti. Tena bhikkhunā sāmaṃ vā gantabbaṃ dūto vā pāhetabbo – ‘‘desitavatthukā ca hotu anārambhā cā’’ti. No ce sāmaṃ vā gaccheyya dūtaṃ vā pahiṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Samādisati ca – ‘‘desitavatthukā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavatthukaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ. So suṇāti – ‘‘kuṭi kira me kayirati adesitavatthukā anārambhā aparikkamanā’’ti. Tena bhikkhunā sāmaṃ vā gantabbaṃ dūto vā pāhetabbo – ‘‘desitavatthukā ca hotu saparikkamanā cā’’ti. No

ce sāmaṃ vā gaccheyya dūtaṃ vā pahiṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Samādisati ca – ‘‘desitavatthukā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavatthukaṃ anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ. So suṇāti – ‘‘kuṭi kira me kayirati adesitavatthukā anārambhā saparikkamanā’’ti. Tena bhikkhunā sāmaṃ vā gantabbaṃ dūto vā pāhetabbo – ‘‘desitavatthukā hotū’’ti. No ce sāmaṃ vā gaccheyya dūtaṃ vā pahiṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Samādisati ca – ‘‘desitavatthukā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti desitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ. So suṇāti – ‘‘kuṭi kira me kayirati desitavatthukā sārambhā aparikkamanā’’ti. Tena bhikkhunā sāmaṃ vā gantabbaṃ dūto vā pāhetabbo – ‘‘anārambhā ca hotu saparikkamanā cā’’ti. No ce sāmaṃ vā gaccheyya dūtaṃ vā pahiṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Samādisati ca – ‘‘desitavatthukā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti desitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ. So suṇāti – ‘‘kuṭi kira me kayirati desitavatthukā sārambhā saparikkamanā’’ti. Tena bhikkhunā sāmaṃ vā gantabbaṃ dūto vā pāhetabbo – ‘‘anārambhā hotū’’ti. No ce sāmaṃ vā gaccheyya dūtaṃ vā pahiṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Samādisati ca – ‘‘desitavatthukā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti desitavatthukaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ. So suṇāti – ‘‘kuṭi kira me kayirati desitavatthukā anārambhā aparikkamanā’’ti. Tena bhikkhunā sāmaṃ vā gantabbaṃ dūto vā pāhetabbo – ‘‘saparikkamanā hotū’’ti. No ce sāmaṃ vā gaccheyya dūtaṃ vā pahiṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Samādisati ca – ‘‘desitavatthukā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti desitavatthukaṃ anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, anāpatti.

359. Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Samādisati ca – ‘‘pamāṇikā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ. So suṇāti – ‘‘kuṭi kira me kayirati pamāṇātikkantā sārambhā aparikkamanā’’ti. Tena bhikkhunā sāmaṃ vā gantabbaṃ dūto vā pāhetabbo – ‘‘pamāṇikā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā’’ti…pe… ‘‘pamāṇikā ca hotu anārambhā cā’’ti…pe… ‘‘pamāṇikā ca hotu saparikkamanā cā’’ti…pe… ‘‘pamāṇikā hotū’’ti. No ce sāmaṃ vā gaccheyya dūtaṃ vā pahiṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Samādisati ca – ‘‘pamāṇikā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti pamāṇikaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ. So suṇāti – ‘‘kuṭi kira me kayirati pamāṇikā sārambhā aparikkamanā’’ti. Tena bhikkhunā sāmaṃ vā gantabbaṃ dūto vā pāhetabbo – ‘‘anārambhā ca hotu saparikkamanā cā’’ti…pe… ‘‘anārambhā hotū’’ti…pe… ‘‘saparikkamanā hotū’’ti…pe… anāpatti.

360. Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Samādisati ca – ‘‘desitavatthukā ca hotu pamāṇikā ca anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavatthukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ. So suṇāti – ‘‘kuṭi kira me kayirati adesitavatthukā pamāṇātikkantā sārambhā aparikkamanā’’ti. Tena bhikkhunā sāmaṃ vā gantabbaṃ dūto vā pāhetabbo – ‘‘desitavatthukā ca hotu pamāṇikā ca anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā’’ti…pe… ‘‘desitavatthukā ca hotu pamāṇikā ca anārambhā cā’’ti…pe… ‘‘desitavatthukā ca hotu pamāṇikā ca saparikkamanā cā’’ti…pe… ‘‘desitavatthukā ca hotu pamāṇikā cā’’ti. No ce sāmaṃ vā gaccheyya dūtaṃ vā pahiṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Samādisati ca – ‘‘desitavatthukā ca hotu pamāṇikā ca anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti desitavatthukaṃ pamāṇikaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ. So suṇāti – ‘‘kuṭi kira me kayirati desitavatthukā pamāṇikā sārambhā aparikkamanā’’ti. Tena bhikkhunā sāmaṃ vā gantabbaṃ dūto vā pāhetabbo – ‘‘anārambhā ca hotu saparikkamanā cā’’ti…pe… ‘‘anārambhā hotū’’ti…pe… ‘‘saparikkamanā hotū’’ti…pe… anāpatti.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Samādisati ca – ‘‘desitavatthukā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dukkaṭassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Samādisati ca – ‘‘desitavatthukā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti desitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dvinnaṃ dukkāṭanaṃ…pe… sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, anāpatti.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Samādisati ca – ‘‘pamāṇikā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ āpatti kārukānaṃ dukkaṭassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Samādisati ca – ‘‘pamāṇikā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti pamāṇikaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, anāpatti.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Samādisati ca – ‘‘desitavatthukā ca hotu pamāṇikā ca anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavatthukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ catunnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Samādisati ca – ‘‘desitavatthukā ca hotu pamāṇikā ca anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti desitavatthukaṃ pamāṇikaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, anāpatti.

361. Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ. So ce vippakate āgacchati, tena bhikkhunā sā kuṭi aññassa vā dātabbā bhinditvā vā puna kātabbā. No ce aññassa vā dadeyya bhinditvā vā puna kāreyya, āpatti saṅghādisesena dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ. So ce vippakate āgacchati, tena bhikkhunā sā kuṭi aññassa vā dātabbā bhinditvā vā puna kātabbā. No ce aññassa vā dadeyya bhinditvā vā puna kāreyya, āpatti saṅghādisesena

dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ…pe… āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ…pe… āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ''kuṭiṃ me karothā''ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti desitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ. So ce vippakate āgacchati, tena bhikkhunā sā kuṭi aññassa vā dātabbā bhinditvā vā puna kātabbā. No ce aññassa vā dadeyya bhinditvā vā puna kāreyya, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, anāpatti.

362. Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ''kuṭiṃ me karothā''ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ. So ce vippakate āgacchati, tena bhikkhunā sā kuṭi aññassa vā dātabbā bhinditvā vā puna kātabbā. No ce aññassa vā dadeyya bhinditvā vā puna kāreyya, āpatti saṅghādisesena dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ''kuṭiṃ me karothā''ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti pamāṇikaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ. So ce vippakate āgacchati, tena bhikkhunā sā kuṭi aññassa vā dātabbā bhinditvā vā puna kātabbā. No ce aññassa vā dadeyya bhinditvā vā puna kāreyya, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, anāpatti.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ''kuṭiṃ me karothā''ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavatthukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ. So ce vippakate āgacchati, tena bhikkhunā sā kuṭi aññassa vā dātabbā bhinditvā vā puna kātabbā. No ce aññassa vā dadeyya bhinditvā vā puna kāreyya, āpatti dvinnaṃ saṅghādisesena dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ saṅghādisesānaṃ.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ''kuṭiṃ me karothā''ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti desitavatthukaṃ pamāṇikaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ. So ce vippakate āgacchati, tena bhikkhunā sā kuṭi aññassa vā dātabbā bhinditvā vā puna kātabbā. No ce aññassa vā dadeyya bhinditvā vā puna kāreyya, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkāṭānaṃ…pe… sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ''kuṭiṃ me karothā''ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti desitavatthukaṃ pamāṇikaṃ anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, anāpatti.

363. Attanā vippakataṃ attanā pariyosāpeti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Attanā vippakataṃ parehi pariyosāpeti [pariyosāvāpeti (ka.)], āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Parehi vippakataṃ attanā pariyosāpeti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Parehi vippakataṃ parehi pariyosāpeti [pariyosāvāpeti (ka.)], āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

364. Anāpatti leṇe guhāya tiṇakuṭikāya aññassatthāya vāsāgāraṃ ṭhapetvā sabbattha, anāpatti ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Kuṭikārasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Vihārakārasikkhāpadaṃ

365. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā kosambiyaṃ viharati ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato channassa upaṭṭhāko gahapati āyasmantaṃ channaṃ etadavoca – ''vihāravatthuṃ, bhante, jānāhi ayyassa vihāraṃ kārāpessāmī''ti. Atha kho āyasmā channo vihāravatthuṃ sodhento aññataraṃ cetiyarukkhaṃ chedāpesi gāmapūjitaṃ nigamapūjitaṃ nagarapūjitaṃ janapadapūjitaṃ raṭṭhapūjitaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtiyā cetiyarukkhaṃ chedāpessanti gāmapūjitaṃ nigamapūjitaṃ nagarapūjitaṃ janapadapūjitaṃ raṭṭhapūjitaṃ! Ekindriyaṃ samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jīvaṃ viheṭhentī'' [viheṭhessanti (katthaci)] ti. Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma āyasmā channo cetiyarukkhaṃ chedāpessati gāmapūjitaṃ…pe… raṭṭhapūjita''nti! Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ channaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ''saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, channa, cetiyarukkhaṃ chedāpesi gāmapūjitaṃ…pe… raṭṭhapūjita''nti? ''Saccaṃ, bhagavā''ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… ''kathañhi nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, cetiyarukkhaṃ chedāpessasi gāmapūjitaṃ nigamapūjitaṃ nagarapūjitaṃ janapadapūjitaṃ raṭṭhapūjitaṃ! Jīvasaññino hi, moghapurisa, manussā rukkhasmiṃ. Netaṃ, moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

366. **''Mahallakaṃ pana bhikkhunā vihāraṃ kārayamānena sassāmikaṃ attuddesaṃ bhikkhū abhinetabbā vatthudesanāya. Tehi bhikkhūhi vatthu desetabbaṃ anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ. Sārambhe ce bhikkhu vatthusmiṃ aparikkamane mahallakaṃ vihāraṃ kāreyya bhikkhū vā anabhineyya vatthudesanāya, saṅghādiseso''**ti.

367. **Mahallako** nāma vihāro sassāmiko vuccati.

Vihāro nāma ullitto vā hoti avalitto vā ullittāvalitto vā.

Kārayamānenāti karonto vā kārāpento vā.

Sassāmikanti añño koci sāmiko hoti itthī vā puriso vā gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā.

Attuddesanti attano atthāya.

Bhikkhū abhinetabbā vatthudesanāyāti tena vihārakārakena bhikkhunā vihāravatthuṃ sodhetvā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ''ahaṃ, bhante, mahallakaṃ vihāraṃ kattukāmo sassāmikaṃ attuddesaṃ. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ vihāravatthuolokanaṃ yācāmī''ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Sace sabbo saṅgho ussahati vihāravatthuṃ oloketuṃ sabbena saṅghena oloketabbaṃ. No ce sabbo saṅgho ussahati vihāravatthuṃ oloketuṃ, ye tattha honti bhikkhū byattā paṭibalā sārambhaṃ anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ aparikkamanaṃ jānituṃ te yācitvā sammannitabbā. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

368. ''Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu mahallakaṃ vihāraṃ kattukāmo sassāmikaṃ attuddesaṃ. So saṅghaṃ vihāravatthuolokanaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmañca itthannāmañca bhikkhu sammanneyya itthannāmassa bhikkhuno vihāravatthuṃ oloketuṃ. Esā ñatti.

''Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu mahallakaṃ vihāraṃ kattukāmo sassāmikaṃ attuddesaṃ. So saṅghaṃ vihāravatthuolokanaṃ yācati. Saṅgho itthannāmañca itthannāmañca bhikkhū sammannati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno vihāravatthuṃ oloketuṃ. Yassāyasmato

khamati itthannāmassa ca itthannāmassa ca bhikkhūnaṃ sammuti itthannāmassa bhikkhuno vihāravatthuṃ oloketuṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Sammatā saṅghena itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca bhikkhū itthannāmassa bhikkhuno vihāravatthuṃ oloketuṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’’ti.

369. Tehi sammatehi bhikkhūhi tattha gantvā vihāravatthu oloketabbaṃ; sārambhaṃ anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ aparikkamanaṃ jānitabbaṃ. Sace sārambhaṃ hoti aparikkamanaṃ, ‘māyidha karī’ti vattabbo. Sace anārambhaṃ hoti saparikkamanaṃ, saṅghassa ārocetabbaṃ – ‘anārambhaṃ saparikkamana’nti. Tena vihārakārakena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘ahaṃ, bhante, mahallakaṃ vihāraṃ kattukāmo sassāmikaṃ attuddesaṃ. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ vihāravatthudesanaṃ yācāmī’’ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

370. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu mahallakaṃ vihāraṃ kattukāmo sassāmikaṃ attuddesaṃ. So saṅghaṃ vihāravatthudesanaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno vihāravatthuṃ deseyya. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu mahallakaṃ vihāraṃ kattukāmo sassāmikaṃ attuddesaṃ. So saṅghaṃ vihāravatthudesanaṃ yācati. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno vihāravatthuṃ deseti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno vihāravatthussa desanā, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Desitaṃ saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno vihāravatthuṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’’ti.

371. **Sārambhaṃ** nāma kipillikānaṃ vā āsayo hoti, upacikānaṃ vā āsayo hoti, undūrānaṃ vā… pe… ahīnaṃ vā vicchikānaṃ vā satapadīnaṃ vā hatthīnaṃ vā assānaṃ vā sīhānaṃ vā byagghānaṃ vā dīpīnaṃ vā acchānaṃ vā taracchānaṃ vā āsayo hoti, yesaṃ kesañci tiracchānagatānaṃ pāṇānaṃ āsayo hoti, pubbaṇṇanissitaṃ vā hoti, aparaṇṇanissitaṃ vā hoti, abbhāghātanissitaṃ vā hoti, āghātananissitaṃ vā hoti, susānanissitaṃ vā hoti, uyyānanissitaṃ vā hoti, rājavatthunissitaṃ vā hoti, hatthisālānissitaṃ vā hoti, assasālānissitaṃ vā hoti, bandhanāgāranissitaṃ vā hoti, pānāgāranissitaṃ vā hoti, sūnanissitaṃ vā hoti, racchānissitaṃ vā hoti, caccaranissitaṃ vā hoti, sabhānissitaṃ vā hoti, saṃsaraṇanissitaṃ vā hoti. Etaṃ sārambhaṃ nāma.

Aparikkamanaṃ nāma na sakkā hoti yathāyuttena sakaṭena anuparigantuṃ, samantā nisseṇiyā anuparigantuṃ. Etaṃ aparikkamanaṃ nāma.

Anārambhaṃ nāma na kipillikānaṃ vā āsayo hoti…pe… na saṃsaraṇanissitaṃ vā hoti. Etaṃ anārambhaṃ nāma.

Saparikkamanaṃ nāma sakkā hoti yathāyuttena sakaṭena anuparigantuṃ, samantā nisseṇiyā anuparigantuṃ. Etaṃ saparikkamanaṃ nāma.

Mahallako nāma vihāro sassāmiko vuccati.

Vihāro nāma ullitto vā hoti avalitto vā ullittāvalitto vā.

Kāreyyāti karoti vā kārāpeti vā.

Bhikkhū vā anabhineyya vatthudesanāyāti ñattidutiyena kammena vihāravatthuṃ na desāpetvā karoti vā kārāpeti vā, payoge dukkaṭaṃ. Ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anāgate, āpatti thullaccayassa. Tasmiṃ piṇḍe āgate, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Saṅghādisesoti…pe… tenapi vuccati – 'saṅghādiseso'ti.

372. Bhikkhu vihāraṃ karoti adesitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesena dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. Bhikkhu vihāraṃ karoti adesitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa. Bhikkhu vihāraṃ karoti adesitavatthukaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa. Bhikkhu vihāraṃ karoti adesitavatthukaṃ anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu vihāraṃ karoti desitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. Bhikkhu vihāraṃ karoti desitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Bhikkhu vihāraṃ karoti desitavatthukaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Bhikkhu vihāraṃ karoti desitavatthukaṃ anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, anāpatti.

373. Bhikkhu samādisati – ''vihāraṃ me karothā''ti. Tassa vihāraṃ karonti adesitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesena dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu samādisati – ''vihāraṃ me karothā''ti. Tassa vihāraṃ karonti desitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, anāpatti.

374. Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ''vihāraṃ me karothā''ti. Na ca samādisati – ''desitavatthuko ca hotu anārambho ca saparikkamano cā''ti. Tassa vihāraṃ karonti adesitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesena dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ''vihāraṃ me karothā''ti. Na ca samādisati – ''desitavatthuko ca hotu anārambho ca saparikkamano cā''ti. Tassa vihāraṃ karonti desitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, anāpatti.

375. Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ''vihāraṃ me karothā''ti. Samādisati ca – ''desitavatthuko ca hotu anārambho ca saparikkamano cā''ti. Tassa vihāraṃ karonti adesitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ. So suṇāti – ''vihāro kira me kayirati adesitavatthuko sārambho aparikkamano''ti. Tena bhikkhunā sāmaṃ vā gantabbaṃ dūto vā pāhetabbo – ''desitavatthuko ca hotu anārambho ca saparikkamano cā''ti …pe… ''desitavatthuko ca hotu anārambho cā''ti…pe… ''desitavatthuko ca hotu saparikkamano cā''ti …pe… ''desitavatthuko hotū''ti. No ce sāmaṃ vā gaccheyya dūtaṃ vā pahiṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ''vihāraṃ me karothā''ti. Samādisati ca – ''desitavatthuko ca hotu anārambho ca saparikkamano cā''ti. Tassa vihāraṃ karonti desitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ. So suṇāti – ''vihāro kira me kayirati desitavatthuko sārambho aparikkamano''ti. Tena bhikkhunā sāmaṃ vā gantabbaṃ dūto vā pāhetabbo – ''anārambho ca hotu saparikkamano cā''ti…pe… ''anārambho hotū''ti ''saparikkamano hotū''ti, anāpatti.

376. Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ‘‘vihāraṃ me karothā’’ti. Samādisati ca – ‘‘desitavatthuko ca hotu anārambho ca saparikkamano cā’’ti. Tassa vihāraṃ karonti adesitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dukkaṭassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ‘‘vihāraṃ me karothā’’ti. Samādisati ca – ‘‘desitavatthuko ca hotu anārambho ca saparikkamano cā’’ti. Tassa vihāraṃ karonti desitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, anāpatti.

377. Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ‘‘vihāraṃ me karothā’’ti. Tassa vihāraṃ karonti adesitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ. So ce vippakate āgacchati, tena bhikkhunā so vihāro aññassa vā dātabbo bhinditvā vā puna kātabbo. No ce aññassa vā dadeyya bhinditvā vā puna kāreyya, āpatti saṅghādisesena dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati – ‘‘vihāraṃ me karothā’’ti. Tassa vihāraṃ karonti desitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ. So ce vippakate āgacchati, tena bhikkhunā so vihāro aññassa vā dātabbo bhinditvā vā puna kātabbo. No ce aññassa vā dadeyya bhinditvā vā puna kāreyya, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ…pe… sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa…pe… anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, anāpatti.

378. Attanā vippakataṃ attanā pariyosāpeti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Attanā vippakataṃ parehi pariyosāpeti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Parehi vippakataṃ attanā pariyosāpeti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Parehi vippakataṃ parehi pariyosāpeti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

379. Anāpatti leṇe guhāya tiṇakuṭikāya aññassatthāya vāsāgāraṃ ṭhapetvā sabbattha. Anāpatti ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Vihārakārasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

8. Duṭṭhadosasikkhāpadaṃ

380. [idaṃ vatthu cūḷava. 189] Tena samayena buddho bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā dabbena mallaputtena jātiyā sattavassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti. Yaṃ kiñci [yañca kiñci (sī. ka.)] sāvakena pattabbaṃ sabbaṃ tena anuppattaṃ hoti. Natthi cassa kiñci uttari karaṇīyaṃ, katassa vā paticayo. Atha kho āyasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi – ‘‘mayā kho jātiyā sattavassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ. Yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattabbaṃ sabbaṃ mayā anuppattaṃ. Natthi ca me kiñci uttari karaṇīyaṃ, katassa vā paticayo. Kinnu kho ahaṃ saṅghassa veyyāvaccaṃ kareyya’’nti?

Atha kho āyasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa etadahosi – ‘‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghassa senāsanañca paññapeyyaṃ bhattāni ca uddiseyya’’nti. Atha kho āyasmā dabbo mallaputto sāyanhasamayaṃ

paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā dabbo mallaputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''idha mayhaṃ, bhante, rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi mayā kho jātiyā sattavassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ, yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattabbaṃ, sabbaṃ mayā anupattaṃ, natthi ca me kiñci uttari karaṇīyaṃ, katassa vā paticayo, kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ saṅghassa veyyāvaccaṃ kareyya''nti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante, etadahosi yaṃnūnāhaṃ ''saṅghassa senāsanañca paññapeyyaṃ bhattāni ca uddiseyyanti. Icchāmahaṃ, bhante, saṅghassa senāsanañca paññapetuṃ bhattāni ca uddisitu''nti. ''Sādhu sādhu, dabba. Tena hi tvaṃ, dabba, saṅghassa senāsanañca paññapehi bhattāni ca uddisā''ti. ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti kho āyasmā dabbo mallaputto bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ senāsanapaññāpakañca bhattuddesakañca sammannatu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. Paṭhamaṃ dabbo mallaputto yācitabbo. Yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

381. ''Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ saṅgho āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ senāsanapaññāpakañca bhattuddesakañca sammanneyya. Esā ñatti.

''Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Saṅgho āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ senāsanapaññāpakañca bhattuddesakañca sammannati. Yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa senāsanapaññāpakassa ca bhattuddesakassa ca sammuti, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

''Sammato saṅghena āyasmā dabbo mallaputto senāsanapaññāpako ca bhattuddesako ca. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī''ti.

382. Sammato ca panāyasmā dabbo mallaputto sabhāgānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapeti. Ye te bhikkhū suttantikā tesaṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapeti – ''te aññamaññaṃ suttantaṃ saṅgāyissantī''ti. Ye te bhikkhū vinayadharā tesaṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapeti – ''te aññamaññaṃ vinayaṃ vinicchinissantī''ti [vinicchissantīti (ka.)]. Ye te bhikkhū dhammakathikā tesaṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapeti – ''te aññamaññaṃ dhammaṃ sākacchissantī''ti. Ye te bhikkhū jhāyino tesaṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapeti – ''te aññamaññaṃ na byābādhissantī''ti [na byābāhissantīti (ka.)]. Ye te bhikkhū tiracchānakathikā kāyadaḷhibahulā [kāyadaḍḍhibahulā (sī.)] viharanti tesampi ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapeti – ''imāyapime āyasmanto ratiyā acchissantī''ti. Yepi te bhikkhū vikāle āgacchanti tesampi tejodhātuṃ samāpajjitvā teneva ālokena senāsanaṃ paññapeti. Apisu bhikkhū sañcicca vikāle āgacchanti – ''mayaṃ āyasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ passissāmā''ti.

Te āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti – ''amhākaṃ, āvuso dabba, senāsanaṃ paññapehī''ti. Te āyasmā dabbo mallaputto evaṃ vadeti – ''katthāyasmantā icchanti, kattha paññapemī''ti? Te sañcicca dūre apadisanti – ''amhākaṃ, āvuso dabba, gijjhakūṭe pabbate senāsanaṃ paññapehi. Amhākaṃ, āvuso, corapapāte senāsanaṃ paññapehi. Amhākaṃ, āvuso, isigilipasse kāḷasilāyaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapehi. Amhākaṃ, āvuso, vebhārapasse sattapaṇṇiguhāyaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapehi. Amhākaṃ, āvuso, sītavane sappasoṇḍikapabbhāre senāsanaṃ paññapehi. Amhākaṃ, āvuso, gotamakakandarāyaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapehi. Amhākaṃ, āvuso, tindukakandarāyaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapehi. Amhākaṃ, āvuso, tapodakandarāyaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapehi. Amhākaṃ, āvuso, tapodārāme senāsanaṃ paññapehi. Amhākaṃ, āvuso, jīvakambavane senāsanaṃ paññapehi. Amhākaṃ, āvuso, maddakucchismiṃ migadāye senāsanaṃ paññapehī''ti.

Tesaṃ āyasmā dabbo mallaputto tejodhātuṃ samāpajjitvā aṅguliyā jalamānāya purato purato gacchati. Tepi teneva ālokena āyasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito gacchanti. Tesaṃ āyasmā dabbo mallaputto evaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapeti – ''ayaṃ mañco, idaṃ pīṭhaṃ, ayaṃ bhisi, idaṃ bimbohanaṃ, idaṃ vaccaṭṭhānaṃ, idaṃ passāvaṭṭhānaṃ, idaṃ pānīyaṃ, idaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ, ayaṃ kattaradaṇḍo, idaṃ saṅghassa katikasaṇṭhānaṃ, imaṃ kālaṃ pavisitabbaṃ, imaṃ kālaṃ

nikkhamitabba''nti. Tesaṃ āyasmā dabbo mallaputto evaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapetvā punadeva veḷuvanaṃ paccāgacchati.

383. Tena kho pana samayena mettiyabhūmajakā [bhummajakā (sī. syā.)] bhikkhū navakā ceva honti appapuññā ca. Yāni saṅghassa lāmakāni senāsanāni tāni tesaṃ pāpuṇanti lāmakāni ca bhattāni. Tena kho pana samayena rājagahe manussā icchanti therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhisaṅkhārikaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dātuṃ sappimpi telampi uttaribhaṅgampi. Mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ pana bhikkhūnaṃ pākatikaṃ denti yathārandhaṃ kaṇājakaṃ bilaṅgadutiyaṃ. Te pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātappaṭikkantā there bhikkhū pucchanti – ''tumhākaṃ, āvuso, bhattagge kiṃ ahosi? Tumhākaṃ, āvuso, bhattagge kiṃ ahosī''ti? Ekacce therā evaṃ vadanti – ''amhākaṃ, āvuso, sappi ahosi telaṃ ahosi uttaribhaṅgaṃ ahosī''ti. Mettiyabhūmajakā pana bhikkhū evaṃ vadanti – ''amhākaṃ, āvuso, na kiñci ahosi, pākatikaṃ yathārandhaṃ kaṇājakaṃ bilaṅgadutiya''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati saṅghassa catukkabhattaṃ deti niccabhattaṃ. So bhattagge saputtadāro upatiṭṭhitvā parivisati. Aññe odanena pucchanti, aññe sūpena pucchanti, aññe telena pucchanti, aññe uttaribhaṅgena pucchanti. Tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino bhattaṃ svātanāya mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ hoti. Atha kho kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati ārāmaṃ agamāsi kenacideva karaṇīyena. So yenāyasmā dabbo mallaputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho kalyāṇabhattikaṃ gahapatiṃ āyasmā dabbo mallaputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Atha kho kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati āyasmatā dabbena mallaputtena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ etadavoca – ''kassa, bhante, amhākaṃ ghare svātanāya bhattaṃ uddiṭṭha''nti? ''Mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ kho, gahapati, bhikkhūnaṃ tumhākaṃ ghare svātanāya bhattaṃ uddiṭṭha''nti. Atha kho kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati anattamano ahosi – ''kathañhi nāma pāpabhikkhū amhākaṃ ghare bhuñjissantī''ti! Gharaṃ gantvā dāsiṃ āṇāpesi – ''ye, je, sve bhattikā āgacchanti te koṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññapetvā kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyena parivisā''ti. ''Evaṃ ayyā''ti kho sā dāsī kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino paccassosi.

Atha kho mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū – ''hiyyo kho, āvuso, amhākaṃ kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino ghare bhattaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ, sve amhe kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati saputtadāro upatiṭṭhitvā parivisissati; aññe odanena pucchissanti, aññe sūpena pucchissanti, aññe telena pucchissanti, aññe uttaribhaṅgena pucchissantī''ti. Te teneva somanassena na cittarūpaṃ rattiyā supiṃsu. Atha kho mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃsu. Addasā kho sā dāsī mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū dūratova āgacchante. Disvāna koṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññapetvā mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū etadavoca – ''nisīdatha, bhante''ti. Atha kho mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ''nissaṃsayaṃ kho na tāva bhattaṃ siddhaṃ bhavissati! Yathā [yāva (sī.)] mayaṃ koṭṭhake nisīdeyyāmā''ti [nisīdāpīyeyyāmāti (sī.), nisīdāpīyāmāti (syā.)]. Atha kho sā dāsī kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyena upagacchi – ''bhuñjatha, bhante''ti. ''Mayaṃ kho, bhagini, niccabhattikā''ti. ''Jānāmi ayyā niccabhattikāttha. Apicāhaṃ hiyyova gahapatinā āṇattā – 'ye, je, sve bhattikā āgacchanti te koṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññapetvā kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyena parivisā'ti. Bhuñjatha, bhante''ti. Atha kho mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū – ''hiyyo kho, āvuso, kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati ārāmaṃ agamāsi dabbassa mallaputtassa santike. Nissaṃsayaṃ kho mayaṃ dabbena mallaputtena gahapatino antare [santike (syā. kaṃ. ka.)] paribhinnā''ti. Te teneva domanassena na cittarūpaṃ bhuñjiṃsu. Atha kho mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātappaṭikkantā ārāmaṃ gantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭisāmetvā bahārāmakoṭṭhake saṅghāṭipallatthikāya nisīdiṃsu tuṇhībhūtā maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyantā appaṭibhānā.

Atha kho mettiyā bhikkhunī yena mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū etadavoca – ''vandāmi, ayyā''ti. Evaṃ vutte mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū nālapiṃsu. Dutiyampi kho…pe… tatiyampi kho mettiyā bhikkhunī mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū

etadavoca – ‘‘vandāmi, ayyā’’ti. Tatiyampi kho mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū nālapiṃsu. ‘‘Kyāhaṃ ayyānaṃ aparajjhāmi? Kissa maṃ ayyā nālapantī’’ti? ‘‘Tathā hi pana tvaṃ, bhagini, amhe dabbena mallaputtena viheṭhīyamāne ajjhupekkhasī’’ti? ‘‘Kyāhaṃ, ayyā, karomī’’ti? ‘‘Sace kho tvaṃ, bhagini, iccheyyāsi ajjeva bhagavā dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ nāsāpeyyā’’ti. ‘‘Kyāhaṃ, ayyā, karomi, kiṃ mayā sakkā kātu’’nti? ‘‘Ehi tvaṃ, bhagini, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ evaṃ vadehi – ‘idaṃ, bhante, nacchannaṃ nappatirūpaṃ. Yāyaṃ, bhante, disā abhayā anītikā anupaddavā sāyaṃ disā sabhayā saītikā saupaddavā. Yato nivātaṃ tato savātaṃ [pavātaṃ (sī. syā.)]. Udakaṃ maññe ādittaṃ. Ayyenamhi dabbena mallaputtena dūsitā’’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, ayyā’’ti kho mettiyā bhikkhunī mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho mettiyā bhikkhunī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘idaṃ, bhante, nacchannaṃ nappatirūpaṃ. Yāyaṃ, bhante, disā abhayā anītikā anupaddavā sāyaṃ disā sabhayā saītikā saupaddavā. Yato nivātaṃ tato savātaṃ. Udakaṃ maññe ādittaṃ! Ayyenamhi dabbena mallaputtena dūsitā’’ti.

384. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ paṭipucchi – ‘‘sarasi tvaṃ, dabba, evarūpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ bhikkhunī āhā’’ti? ‘‘Yathā maṃ, bhante, bhagavā jānātī’’ti. Dutiyampi kho bhagavā…pe… tatiyampi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘sarasi tvaṃ, dabba, evarūpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ bhikkhunī āhā’’ti? ‘‘Yathā maṃ, bhante, bhagavā jānātī’’ti. ‘‘Na kho, dabba, dabbā evaṃ nibbeṭhenti. Sace tayā kataṃ katanti vadehi, sace tayā akataṃ akatanti vadehī’’ti. ‘‘Yato ahaṃ, bhante, jāto nābhijānāmi supinantenapi methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitā, pageva jāgaro’’ti! Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘tena hi, bhikkhave, mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsetha. Ime ca bhikkhū anuyuñjathā’’ti. Idaṃ vatvā bhagavā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho te bhikkhū mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsesuṃ. Atha kho mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etadavocuṃ – ‘‘māvuso, mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsetha. Na sā kiñci aparajjhati. Amhehi sā ussāhitā kupitehi anattamanehi cāvanādhippāyehī’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso, āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsethā’’ti? ‘‘Evamāvuso’’ti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsessantī’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘saccaṃ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsethā’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… ‘‘kathañhi nāma tumhe, moghapurisā, dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsessatha! Netaṃ, moghapurisā, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

385. **Yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ duṭṭho doso appatīto amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃseyya – ‘appeva nāma naṃ imamhā brahmacariyā cāveyya’nti, tato aparena samayena samanuggāhīyamāno vā asamanuggāhīyamāno vā amūlakañceva taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti bhikkhu ca dosaṃ patiṭṭhāti, saṅghādiseso’’**ti.

386. **Yo panā**ti yo yādiso…pe… **bhikkhū**ti…pe… ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhūti.

Bhikkhunti aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ.

Duṭṭho dosoti kupito anattamano anabhiraddho āhatacitto khilajāto.

Appatītoti tena ca kopena tena ca dosena tāya ca anattamanatāya tāya ca anabhiraddhiyā appatīto hoti.

Amūlakaṃ nāma adiṭṭhaṃ asutaṃ aparisaṅkitaṃ.

Pārājikena dhammenāti catunnaṃ aññatarena.

Anuddhaṃseyyāti codeti vā codāpeti vā.

Appeva nāma naṃ imamhā brahmacariyā cāveyyanti bhikkhubhāvā cāveyyaṃ, samaṇadhammā cāveyyaṃ, sīlakkhandhā cāveyyaṃ, tapoguṇā cāveyyaṃ.

Tato aparena samayenāti yasmiṃ khaṇe anuddhaṃsito hoti taṃ khaṇaṃ taṃ layaṃ taṃ muhuttaṃ vītivatte.

Samanuggāhīyamānoti yena vatthunā anuddhaṃsito hoti tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ samanuggāhīyamāno.

Asamanuggāhīyamānoti na kenaci vuccamāno.

Adhikaraṇaṃ nāma cattāri adhikaraṇāni – vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ.

Bhikkhu ca dosaṃ patiṭṭhātīti tucchakaṃ mayā bhaṇitaṃ, musā mayā bhaṇitaṃ, abhūtaṃ mayā bhaṇitaṃ, ajānantena mayā bhaṇitaṃ.

Saṅghādisesoti…pe… tenapi vuccati saṅghādisesoti.

387. Adiṭṭhassa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto. Tañce codeti – ‘‘diṭṭho mayā, pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi, assamaṇosi, asakyaputtiyosi, natthi tayā saddhiṃ uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā saṅghakammaṃ vā’’ti, āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

Asutassa hoti – ‘‘pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno’’ti. Tañce codeti – ‘‘suto mayā, pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi, assamaṇosi, asakyaputtiyosi, natthi tayā saddhiṃ uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā saṅghakammaṃ vā’’ti, āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

Aparisaṅkitassa hoti – ‘‘pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno’’ti. Tañce codeti – ‘‘parisaṅkito mayā, pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi, assamaṇosi, asakyaputtiyosi, natthi tayā saddhiṃ uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā saṅghakammaṃ vā’’ti, āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

Adiṭṭhassa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto. Tañce codeti – ‘‘diṭṭho mayā suto ca, pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi, assamaṇosi’’…pe… āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

Adiṭṭhassa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto. Tañce codeti – ‘‘diṭṭho mayā parisaṅkito ca, pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi, assamaṇosi’’…pe… āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

Adiṭṭhassa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto. Tañce codeti – ‘‘diṭṭho mayā suto ca parisaṅkito ca, pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi, assamaṇosi’’…pe… āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

Asutassa hoti – ‘‘pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno’’ti. Tañce codeti – ‘‘suto mayā parisaṅkito ca…pe… suto mayā diṭṭho ca…pe… suto mayā parisaṅkito ca diṭṭho ca, pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi, assamaṇosi’’…pe… āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

Aparisaṅkitassa hoti – ‘‘pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno’’ti. Tañce codeti – ‘‘parisaṅkito mayā diṭṭho ca…pe… parisaṅkito mayā suto ca…pe… parisaṅkito mayā diṭṭho ca suto ca, pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi, assamaṇosi’’…pe… āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

Diṭṭhassa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto. Tañce codeti – ‘‘suto mayā pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi, assamaṇosi’’…pe… āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

Diṭṭhassa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto. Tañce codeti – ‘‘parisaṅkito mayā, pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi’’…pe… ‘‘suto mayā parisaṅkito ca, pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi, assamaṇosi’’…pe… āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

Sutassa hoti – ‘‘pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno’’ti. Tañce codeti – ‘‘parisaṅkito mayā, pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi…pe… diṭṭho mayā, pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi…pe… parisaṅkito mayā diṭṭho ca, pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi, assamaṇosi’’…pe… āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

Parisaṅkitassa hoti – ‘‘pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno’’ti. Tañce codeti – ‘‘diṭṭho mayā, pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi…pe… suto mayā, pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi…pe… diṭṭho mayā suto ca, pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi, assamaṇosi, asakyaputtiyosi’’…pe… āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

Diṭṭhassa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto. Diṭṭhe vematiko diṭṭhaṃ no kappeti diṭṭhaṃ nassarati diṭṭhaṃ pamuṭṭho hoti…pe… sute vematiko sutaṃ no kappeti sutaṃ nassarati sutaṃ pamuṭṭho hoti…pe… parisaṅkite vematiko parisaṅkitaṃ no kappeti parisaṅkitaṃ nassarati parisaṅkitaṃ pamuṭṭho hoti. Tañce codeti – ‘‘parisaṅkito mayā diṭṭho ca…pe… parisaṅkito mayā suto ca…pe… parisaṅkito mayā diṭṭho ca suto ca, pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi, assamaṇosi, asakyaputtiyosi, natthi tayā saddhiṃ uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā saṅghakammaṃ vā’’ti, āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

388. Adiṭṭhassa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto. Tañce codāpeti – ‘‘diṭṭhosi, pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi, assamaṇosi, asakyaputtiyosi, natthi tayā saddhiṃ uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā saṅghakammaṃ vā’’ti, āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

Asutassa hoti – ‘‘pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno’’ti…pe… aparisaṅkitassa hoti – ‘‘pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno’’ti. Tañce codāpeti – ‘‘parisaṅkitosi, pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi’’…pe… āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

Adiṭṭhassa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto. Tañce codāpeti – ‘‘diṭṭhosi sutosi…pe… diṭṭhosi parisaṅkitosi…pe… diṭṭhosi sutosi parisaṅkitosi, pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi’’…pe… asutassa hoti – ‘‘pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno’’ti…pe… aparisaṅkitassa hoti – ‘‘pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno’’ti. Tañce codāpeti – ‘‘parisaṅkitosi, diṭṭhosi…pe… parisaṅkitosi, sutosi…pe… parisaṅkitosi, diṭṭhosi, sutosi, pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi, assamaṇosi’’…pe… āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

Diṭṭhassa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto. Tañce codāpeti – ‘‘sutosi’’…pe… tañce codāpeti – ‘‘parisaṅkitosi’’…pe… tañce codāpeti – ‘‘sutosi, parisaṅkitosi, pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi, assamaṇosi’’…pe… āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

Sutassa hoti – ‘‘pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno’’ti…pe… parisaṅkitassa hoti – ‘‘pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno’’ti. Tañce ‘‘diṭṭhosi’’…pe… tañce codāpeti – ‘‘sutosi’’…pe… tañce codāpeti – ‘‘diṭṭhosi, sutosi, pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi, assamaṇosi’’…pe… āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

Diṭṭhassa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto. Diṭṭhe vematiko diṭṭhaṃ no kappeti diṭṭhaṃ nassarati diṭṭhaṃ pamuṭṭho hoti…pe… sute vematiko sutaṃ no kappeti sutaṃ nassarati sutaṃ pamuṭṭho hoti…pe… parisaṅkite vematiko parisaṅkitaṃ no kappeti parisaṅkitaṃ nassarati parisaṅkitaṃ pamuṭṭho hoti. Tañce codāpeti – ‘‘parisaṅkitosi, diṭṭhosi’’…pe… parisaṅkitaṃ pamuṭṭho hoti, tañce codāpeti – ‘‘parisaṅkitosi sutosi’’…pe… parisaṅkitaṃ pamuṭṭho hoti, tañce codāpeti – ‘‘parisaṅkitosi, diṭṭhosi, sutosi, pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi, assamaṇosi, asakyaputtiyosi, natthi tayā saddhiṃ uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā saṅghakammaṃ vā’’ti, āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

389. Asuddhe suddhadiṭṭhi, suddhe asuddhadiṭṭhi, asuddhe asuddhadiṭṭhi, suddhe suddhadiṭṭhi.

Asuddho hoti puggalo aññataraṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno. Tañce suddhadiṭṭhi samāno anokāsaṃ kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa.

Asuddho hoti puggalo aññataraṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno. Tañce suddhadiṭṭhi samāno okāsaṃ kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Asuddho hoti puggalo aññataraṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno. Tañce suddhadiṭṭhi samāno anokāsaṃ kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādena dukkaṭassa.

Asuddho hoti puggalo aññataraṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno. Tañce suddhadiṭṭhi samāno okāsaṃ kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādassa.

Suddho hoti puggalo aññataraṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ anajjhāpanno. Tañce asuddhadiṭṭhi samāno anokāsaṃ kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Suddho hoti puggalo aññataraṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ anajjhāpanno. Tañce asuddhadiṭṭhi samāno okāsaṃ kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, anāpatti.

Suddho hoti puggalo aññataraṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ anajjhāpanno. Tañce asuddhadiṭṭhi samāno anokāsaṃ kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādena dukkaṭassa.

Suddho hoti puggalo aññataraṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ anajjhāpanno. Tañce asuddhadiṭṭhi samāno okāsaṃ kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādassa.

Asuddho hoti puggalo aññataraṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno. Tañce asuddhadiṭṭhi samāno anokāsaṃ kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Asuddho hoti puggalo aññataraṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno. Tañce asuddhadiṭṭhi samāno okāsaṃ kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, anāpatti.

Asuddho hoti puggalo aññataraṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno. Tañce asuddhadiṭṭhi samāno anokāsaṃ kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādena dukkaṭassa.

Asuddho hoti puggalo aññataraṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno. Tañce asuddhadiṭṭhi samāno okāsaṃ kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādassa.

Suddho hoti puggalo aññataraṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ anajjhāpanno. Tañce suddhadiṭṭhi samāno anokāsaṃ kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa.

Suddho hoti puggalo aññataraṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ anajjhāpanno. Tañce suddhadiṭṭhi samāno

okāsaṃ kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Suddho hoti puggalo aññataraṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ anajjhāpanno. Tañce suddhadiṭṭhi samāno anokāsaṃ kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādena dukkaṭassa.

Suddho hoti puggalo aññataraṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ anajjhāpanno tañce suddhadiṭṭhi samāno okāsaṃ kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādassa.

390. Anāpatti suddhe asuddhadiṭṭhissa, asuddhe asuddhadiṭṭhissa, ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Duṭṭhadosasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Dutiyaduṭṭhadosasikkhāpadaṃ

391. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohantā addasaṃsu chagalakaṃ [chakalakaṃ (syā.)] ajikāya vippaṭipajjantaṃ. Disvāna evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘handa mayaṃ, āvuso, imaṃ chagalakaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ nāma karoma. Imaṃ ajikaṃ mettiyaṃ nāma bhikkhuniṃ karoma. Evaṃ mayaṃ voharissāma. Pubbe mayaṃ, āvuso, dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ sutena avocumhā. Idāni pana amhehi sāmaṃ diṭṭho mettiyāya bhikkhuniyā vippaṭipajjanto’’ti. Te taṃ chagalakaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ nāma akaṃsu. Taṃ ajikaṃ mettiyaṃ nāma bhikkhuniṃ akaṃsu. Te bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesuṃ – ‘‘pubbe mayaṃ, āvuso, dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ sutena avocumhā. Idāni pana amhehi sāmaṃ diṭṭho mettiyāya bhikkhuniyā vippaṭipajjanto’’ti. Bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘māvuso, evaṃ avacuttha. Nāyasmā dabbo mallaputto evaṃ karissatī’’ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ paṭipucchi – ‘‘sarasi tvaṃ, dabba, evarūpaṃ kattā yathayime bhikkhū āhaṃsū’’ti? ‘‘Yathā maṃ, bhante, bhagavā jānātī’’ti. Dutiyampi kho bhagavā…pe… tatiyampi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘sarasi tvaṃ, dabba, evarūpaṃ kattā yathayime bhikkhū āhaṃsū’’ti? ‘‘Yathā maṃ, bhante, bhagavā jānātī’’ti. ‘‘Na kho, dabba, dabbā evaṃ nibbeṭhenti. Sace tayā kataṃ katanti vadehi, sace tayā akataṃ akatanti vadehī’’ti. ‘‘Yato ahaṃ, bhante, jāto nābhijānāmi supinantenapi methunadhammaṃ paṭisevitā, pageva jāgaro’’ti! Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘tena hi, bhikkhuve, ime bhikkhū anuyuñjathā’’ti. Idaṃ vatvā bhagavā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho te bhikkhū mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū anuyuñjiṃsu. Te bhikkhūhi anuyuñjīyamānā bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ – ‘‘kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso, āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñcidesaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsethā’’ti? ‘‘Evamāvuso’’ti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsessantī’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘saccaṃ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsethā’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… ‘‘kathañhi nāma tumhe, moghapurisā, dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsessatha! Netaṃ, moghapurisā, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

392. **‘‘Yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ duṭṭho doso appatīto aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñcidesaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃseyya – ‘appeva nāma naṃ**

imamhā brahmacariyā cāveyya'nti. Tato aparena samayena samanuggāhīyamāno vā asamanuggāhīyamāno vā aññabhāgiyañceva taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti kocideso lesamatto upādinno, bhikkhu ca dosaṃ patiṭṭhāti, saṅghādiseso''ti.

393. **Yo panā**ti yo yādiso…pe… **bhikkhū**ti…pe… ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhūti.

Bhikkhunti aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ.

Duṭṭho dosoti kupito anattamano anabhiraddho āhatacitto khilajāto.

Appatītoti tena ca kopena, tena ca dosena, tāya ca anattamanatāya, tāya ca anabhiraddhiyā appatīto hoti.

Aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassāti āpattaññabhāgiyaṃ vā hoti adhikaraṇaññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Kathaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyaṃ? Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇassa āpattādhikaraṇassa kiccādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyaṃ. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇassa kiccādhikaraṇassa vivādādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyaṃ. Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇassa vivādādhikaraṇassa anuvādādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyaṃ. Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇassa anuvādādhikaraṇassa āpattādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyaṃ. Evaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyaṃ.

Kathaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyaṃ? Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyaṃ. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyaṃ. Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇassa siyā tabbhāgiyaṃ siyā aññabhāgiyaṃ.

Kathaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyaṃ? Methunadhammapārājikāpatti adinnādānapārājikāpattiyā manussaviggahapārājikāpattiyā uttarimanussadhammapārājikāpattiyā aññabhāgiyā. Adinnādānapārājikāpatti manussaviggahapārājikāpattiyā uttarimanussadhammapārājikāpattiyā methunadhammapārājikāpattiyā aññabhāgiyā. Manussaviggahapārājikāpatti uttarimanussadhammapārājikāpattiyā methunadhammapārājikāpattiyā adinnādānapārājikāpattiyā aññabhāgiyā. Uttarimanussadhammapārājikāpatti methunadhammapārājikāpattiyā adinnādānapārājikāpattiyā manussaviggahapārājikāpattiyā aññabhāgiyā. Evaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyaṃ.

Kathaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyaṃ? Methunadhammapārājikāpatti methunadhammapārājikāpattiyā tabbhāgiyā. Adinnādānapārājikāpatti adinnādānapārājikāpattiyā tabbhāgiyā. Manussaviggahapārājikāpatti manussaviggahapārājikāpattiyā tabbhāgiyā. Uttarimanussadhammapārājikāpatti uttarimanussadhammapārājikāpattiyā tabbhāgiyā. Evaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyaṃ.

Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyaṃ. Evaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyaṃ.

394. **Kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāyā**ti leso nāma dasa lesā – jātileso, nāmaleso, gottaleso, liṅgaleso, āpattileso, pattaleso, cīvaraleso, upajjhāyaleso, ācariyaleso, senāsanaleso.

395. **Jātileso** nāma khattiyo diṭṭho hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto. Aññaṃ khattiyaṃ passitvā codeti – ''khattiyo mayā diṭṭho [ettha ''pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto''ti pāṭho ūno maññe, aṭṭhakathāyaṃ hi ''khattiyo mayā diṭṭho pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto''ti dissati]. Pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi, assamaṇosi, asakyaputtiyosi, natthi tayā saddhiṃ uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā saṅghakammaṃ vā''ti, āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

Brāhmaṇo diṭṭho hoti…pe… vesso diṭṭho hoti…pe… suddo diṭṭho hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ

ajjhāpajjanto. Aññaṃ suddaṃ passitvā codeti – ''suddo mayā diṭṭho. Pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi, assamaṇosi, asakyaputtiyosi''…pe… āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

396. **Nāmaleso** nāma buddharakkhito diṭṭho hoti…pe… dhammarakkhito diṭṭho hoti…pe… saṅgharakkhito diṭṭho hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto. Aññaṃ saṅgharakkhitaṃ passitvā codeti – ''saṅgharakkhito mayā diṭṭho. Pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi, assamaṇosi, asakyaputtiyosi''…pe… āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

397. **Gottaleso** nāma gotamo diṭṭho hoti…pe… moggallāno diṭṭho hoti…pe… kaccāyano diṭṭho hoti…pe… vāsiṭṭho diṭṭho hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto. Aññaṃ vāsiṭṭhaṃ passitvā codeti – ''vāsiṭṭho mayā diṭṭho. Pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi, assamaṇosi, asakyaputtiyosi''…pe… āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

398. **Liṅgaleso** nāma dīgho diṭṭho hoti…pe… rasso diṭṭho hoti…pe… kaṇho diṭṭho hoti…pe… odāto diṭṭho hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto. Aññaṃ odātaṃ passitvā codeti – ''odāto mayā diṭṭho. Pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi, assamaṇosi, asakyaputtiyosi''…pe… āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

399. **Āpattileso** nāma lahukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjanto diṭṭho hoti. Tañce pārājikena codeti – ''assamaṇosi, asakyaputtiyosi…pe… āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

400. **Pattaleso** nāma lohapattadharo diṭṭho hoti…pe… sāṭakapattadharo diṭṭho hoti…pe… sumbhakapattadharo diṭṭho hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto. Aññaṃ sumbhakapattadharaṃ passitvā codeti – ''sumbhakapattadharo mayā diṭṭho. Pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi, assamaṇosi, asakyaputtiyosi''…pe… āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

401. **Cīvaraleso** nāma paṃsukūliko diṭṭho hoti…pe… gahapaticīvaradharo diṭṭho hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto. Aññaṃ gahapaticīvaradharaṃ passitvā codeti – ''gahapaticīvaradharo mayā diṭṭho. Pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi, assamaṇosi, asakyaputtiyosi''…pe… āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

402. **Upajjhāyaleso** nāma itthannāmassa saddhivihāriko diṭṭho hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto. Aññaṃ itthannāmassa saddhivihārikaṃ passitvā codeti – ''itthannāmassa saddhivihāriko mayā diṭṭho. Pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi, assamaṇosi, asakyaputtiyosi''…pe… āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

403. **Ācariyaleso** nāma itthannāmassa antevāsiko diṭṭho hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto. Aññaṃ itthannāmassa antevāsikaṃ passitvā codeti – ''itthannāmassa antevāsiko mayā diṭṭho. Pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi, assamaṇosi, asakyaputtiyosi''…pe… āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

404. **Senāsanaleso** nāma itthannāmasenāsanavāsiko diṭṭho hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto. Aññaṃ itthannāmasenāsanavāsikaṃ passitvā codeti – ''itthannāmasenāsanavāsiko mayā diṭṭho. Pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi, assamaṇosi, asakyaputtiyosi, natthi tayā saddhiṃ uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā saṅghakammaṃ vā''ti, āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

405. **Pārājikena dhammenā**ti catunnaṃ aññatarena.

Anuddhaṃseyyāti codeti vā codāpeti vā.

Appeva nāma naṃ imamhā brahmacariyācāveyyanti bhikkhubhāvā cāveyyaṃ, samaṇadhammā cāveyyaṃ, sīlakkhandhā cāveyyaṃ, tapoguṇā cāveyyaṃ.

Tato aparena samayenāti yasmiṃ khaṇe anuddhaṃsito hoti, taṃ khaṇaṃ taṃ layaṃ taṃ muhuttaṃ vītivatte.

Samanuggāhīyamānoti yena vatthunā anuddhaṃsito hoti tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ samanuggāhīyamāno.

Asamanuggāhīyamānoti na kenaci vuccamāno.

Adhikaraṇaṃ nāma cattāri adhikaraṇāni – vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ.

Koci deso lesamatto upādinnoti tesaṃ dasannaṃ lesānaṃ aññataro leso upādinno hoti.

Bhikkhu ca dosaṃ patiṭṭhātīti tucchakaṃ mayā bhaṇitaṃ, musā mayā bhaṇitaṃ, abhūtaṃ mayā bhaṇitaṃ, ajānantena mayā bhaṇitaṃ.

Saṅghādisesoti …pe… tenapi vuccati saṅghādisesoti.

406. Bhikkhu saṅghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, saṅghādisese saṅghādisesadiṭṭhi hoti. Tañce pārājikena codeti – ‘‘assamaṇosi, asakyaputtiyosi, natthi tayā saddhiṃ uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā saṅghakammaṃ vā’’ti, evampi āpattaññabhāgiyaṃ hoti leso ca upādinno, āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu saṅghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, saṅghādisese thullaccayadiṭṭhi hoti…pe… pācittiyadiṭṭhi hoti… pāṭidesanīyadiṭṭhi hoti… dukkaṭadiṭṭhi hoti… dubbhāsitadiṭṭhi hoti. Tañce pārājikena codeti – ‘‘assamaṇosi’’…pe… evampi āpattaññabhāgiyaṃ hoti leso ca upādinno, āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu thullaccayaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti thullaccaye thullaccayadiṭṭhi hoti…pe… thullaccaye pācittiyadiṭṭhi hoti… pāṭidesanīyadiṭṭhi hoti… dukkaṭadiṭṭhi hoti… dubbhāsitadiṭṭhi hoti… saṅghādisesadiṭṭhi hoti. Tañce pārājikena codeti – ‘‘assamaṇosi’’ …pe… evampi āpattaññabhāgiyaṃ hoti leso ca upādinno, āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu pācittiyaṃ…pe… pāṭidesanīyaṃ… dukkaṭaṃ… dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, dubbhāsite dubbhāsitadiṭṭhi hoti…pe… dubbhāsite saṅghādisesadiṭṭhi hoti… thullaccayadiṭṭhi hoti… pācittiyadiṭṭhi hoti… pāṭidesanīyadiṭṭhi hoti… dukkaṭadiṭṭhi hoti. Tañce pārājikena codeti – ‘‘assamaṇosi, asakyaputtiyosi, natthi tayā saddhiṃ uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā saṅghakammaṃ vā’’ti, evampi āpattaññabhāgiyaṃ hoti leso ca upādinno, āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

Ekekaṃ mūlaṃ kātuna cakkaṃ bandhitabbaṃ.

407. Bhikkhu saṅghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti saṅghādisese saṅghādisesadiṭṭhi hoti. Tañce pārājikena codāpeti – ‘‘assamaṇosi’’…pe… evampi āpattaññabhāgiyaṃ hoti leso ca upādinno, āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu saṅghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, saṅghādisese thullaccayadiṭṭhi hoti…pe… pācittiyadiṭṭhi hoti… pāṭidesanīyadiṭṭhi hoti… dukkaṭadiṭṭhi hoti… dubbhāsitadiṭṭhi hoti. Tañce pārājikena codāpeti – ‘‘assamaṇosi’’…pe… evampi āpattaññabhāgiyaṃ hoti leso ca upādinno, āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu thullaccayaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti thullaccaye thullaccayadiṭṭhi hoti…pe… thullaccaye pācittiyadiṭṭhi hoti… pāṭidesanīyadiṭṭhi hoti… dukkaṭadiṭṭhi hoti… dubbhāsitadiṭṭhi hoti… saṅghādisesadiṭṭhi hoti. Tañce pārājikena codāpeti – ‘‘assamaṇosi’’…pe… evampi āpattaññabhāgiyaṃ hoti leso ca upādinno, āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu pācittiyaṃ…pe… pāṭidesanīyaṃ… dukkaṭaṃ… dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti dubbhāsite dubbhāsitadiṭṭhi hoti…pe… dubbhāsite saṅghādisesadiṭṭhi hoti… thullaccayadiṭṭhi hoti… pācittiyadiṭṭhi hoti… pāṭidesanīyadiṭṭhi hoti… dukkaṭadiṭṭhi hoti. Tañce pārājikena codāpeti – ‘‘assamaṇosi, asakyaputtiyosi, natthi tayā saddhiṃ uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā saṅghakammaṃ vā’’ti, evampi āpattaññabhāgiyaṃ hoti leso ca upādinno, āpatti vācāya, vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

408. Anāpatti tathāsaññī codeti vā codāpeti vā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Dutiyaduṭṭhadosasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

10. Saṅghabhedasikkhāpadaṃ

409. [idaṃ vatthu cūḷava. 343] Tena samayena buddho bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho devadatto yena kokāliko kaṭamodakatissako [kaṭamorakatissako (sī. syā.)] khaṇḍadeviyā putto samuddadatto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā kokālikaṃ kaṭamodakatissakaṃ khaṇḍadeviyā puttaṃ samuddadattaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘etha mayaṃ, āvuso, samaṇassa gotamassa saṅghabhedaṃ karissāma cakkabheda’’nti. Evaṃ vutte kokāliko devadattaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘samaṇo kho, āvuso, gotamo mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo. Kathaṃ mayaṃ samaṇassa gotamassa saṅghabhedaṃ karissāma cakkabheda’’nti? ‘‘Etha mayaṃ, āvuso, samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācissāma – ‘bhagavā, bhante, anekapariyāyena appicchassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhassa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa vīriyārambhassa [vīriyārabbhassa (ka.)] vaṇṇavādī. Imāni, bhante, pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya santuṭṭhiyā sallekhāya dhutatāya pāsādikatāya apacayāya vīriyārambhāya saṃvattanti. Sādhu, bhante, bhikkhū yāvajīvaṃ āraññikā assu; yo gāmantaṃ osareyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ piṇḍapātikā assu; yo nimantanaṃ sādiyeyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ paṃsukūlikā assu; yo gahapaticīvaraṃ sādiyeyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ rukkhamūlikā assu; yo channaṃ upagaccheyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ macchamaṃsaṃ na khādeyyuṃ; yo macchamaṃsaṃ khādeyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyyā’ti. Imāni samaṇo gotamo nānujānissati. Te mayaṃ imehi pañcahi vatthūhi janaṃ saññāpessāmāti. Sakkā kho, āvuso, imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samaṇassa gotamassa saṅghabhedo kātuṃ cakkabhedo. Lūkhapasannā hi, āvuso, manussā’’ti.

Atha kho devadatto sapariso yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho devadatto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘bhagavā, bhante, anekapariyāyena appicchassa…pe… vīriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādī. Imāni, bhante, pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya…pe… vīriyārambhāya saṃvattanti. Sādhu, bhante, bhikkhū yāvajīvaṃ āraññikā assu; yo gāmantaṃ osareyya vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya…pe… yāvajīvaṃ macchamaṃsaṃ na khādeyyuṃ, yo macchamaṃsaṃ khādeyya vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyyā’’ti. ‘‘Alaṃ, devadatta, yo icchati āraññiko hotu, yo icchati gāmante viharatu; yo icchati piṇḍapātiko hotu, yo icchati nimantanaṃ sādiyatu; yo icchati paṃsukūliko hotu, yo icchati gahapaticīvaraṃ sādiyatu. Aṭṭhamāse kho mayā, devadatta, rukkhamūlasenāsanaṃ anuññātaṃ, tikoṭiparisuddhaṃ macchamaṃsaṃ – adiṭṭhaṃ asutaṃ aparisaṅkita’’nti. Atha kho devadatto – ‘‘na bhagavā imāni pañca vatthūni anujānātī’’ti haṭṭho udaggo sapariso uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

410. Atha kho devadatto sapariso rājagahaṃ pavisitvā pañcahi vatthūhi janaṃ saññāpesi – ‘‘mayaṃ, āvuso, samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācimhā – ‘bhagavā, bhante, anekapariyāyena appicchassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhassa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa vīriyārambhassa

vaṇṇavādī. Imāni, bhante, pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya santuṭṭhiyā sallekhāya dhutatāya pāsādikatāya apacayāya vīriyārambhāya saṃvattanti. Sādhu, bhante, bhikkhū yāvajīvaṃ āraññikā assu; yo gāmantaṃ osareyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ piṇḍapātikā assu; yo nimantanaṃ sādiyeyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ paṃsukūlikā assu; yo gahapaticīvaraṃ sādiyeyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ rukkhamūlikā assu; yo channaṃ upagaccheyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ macchamaṃsaṃ na khādeyyuṃ; yo macchamaṃsaṃ khādeyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyyā'ti. Imāni samaṇo gotamo nānujānāti. Te mayaṃ imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samādāya vattāmā''ti. Tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evamāhaṃsu – ''ime kho samaṇā sakyaputtiyā dhutā sallekhavuttino, samaṇo pana gotamo bāhulliko bāhullāya cetetī''ti. Ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā byattā buddhimanto te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma devadatto bhagavato saṅghabhedāya parakkamissati cakkabhedāyā''ti! Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma devadatto saṅghabhedāya parakkamissati cakkabhedāyā''ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū devadattaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ''saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, devadatta, saṅghabhedāya parakkamasi cakkabhedāyā''ti? ''Saccaṃ, bhagavā''ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… ''kathañhi nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, saṅghabhedāya parakkamissasi cakkabhedāya! Netaṃ, moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

411. **''Yo pana bhikkhu samaggassa saṅghassa bhedāya parakkameyya, bhedanasaṃvattanikaṃ vā adhikaraṇaṃ samādāya paggayha tiṭṭheyya, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi evamassa vacanīyo – 'māyasmā samaggassa saṅghassa bhedāya parakkami, bhedanasaṃvattanikaṃ vā adhikaraṇaṃ samādāya paggayha aṭṭhāsi. Sametāyasmā saṅghena. Samaggo hi saṅgho sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharatī'ti. Evañca so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tatheva paggaṇheyya , so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsitabbo tassa paṭinissaggāya. Yāvatatiyañce samanubhāsiyamāno taṃ paṭinissajjeyya, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ; no ce paṭinissajjeyya, saṅghādiseso''**ti.

412. **Yo panā**ti yo yādiso…pe… **bhikkhū**ti…pe… ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhūti.

Samaggo nāma **saṅgho** samānasaṃvāsako samānasīmāyaṃ ṭhito.

Bhedāya parakkameyyāti – ''kathaṃ ime nānā assu, vinā assu, vaggā assū''ti pakkhaṃ pariyesati, gaṇaṃ bandhati.

Bhedanasaṃvattanikaṃ vā adhikaraṇanti aṭṭhārasabhedakaravatthūni.

Samādāyāti ādāya.

Paggayhāti dīpeyya.

Tiṭṭheyyāti na paṭinissajjeyya.

So bhikkhūti yo so saṅghabhedako bhikkhu.

Bhikkhūhīti aññehi bhikkhūhi.

Ye passanti, ye suṇanti, tehi vattabbo – ''māyasmā samaggassa saṅghassa bhedāya parakkami, bhedanasaṃvattanikaṃ vā adhikaraṇaṃ samādāya paggayha aṭṭhāsi. Sametāyasmā saṅghena. Samaggo hi saṅgho sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharatī''ti. Dutiyampi vattabbo. Tatiyampi vattabbo. Sace paṭinissajjati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ; no ce paṭinissajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Sutvā na vadanti,

āpatti dukkaṭassa. So bhikkhu saṅghamajjhampi ākaḍḍhitvā vattabbo – ‘‘māyasmā samaggassa saṅghassa bhedāya parakkami, bhedanasaṃvattanikaṃ vā adhikaraṇaṃ samādāya paggayha aṭṭhāsi. Sametāyasmā saṅghena. Samaggo hi saṅgho sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharatī’’ti. Dutiyampi vattabbo. Tatiyampi vattabbo. Sace paṭinissajjati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ; no ce paṭinissajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So bhikkhu samanubhāsitabbo – ‘‘evañca pana, bhikkhave, samanubhāsitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

413. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu samaggassa saṅghassa bhedāya parakkamati. So taṃ vatthuṃ na paṭinissajjati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ samanubhāseyya tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu samaggassa saṅghassa bhedāya parakkamati. So taṃ vatthuṃ na paṭinissajjati. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ samanubhāsati tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno samanubhāsanā tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu samaggassa saṅghassa bhedāya parakkamati. So taṃ vatthuṃ na paṭinissajjati. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ samanubhāsati tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno samanubhāsanā tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Samanubhaṭṭho saṅghena itthannāmo bhikkhu tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’’ti.

414. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ, dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā, kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa. Saṅghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjantassa ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ, dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā paṭippassambhanti.

Saṅghādisesoti…pe… tenapi vuccati saṅghādisesoti.

415. Dhammakamme dhammakammasaññī na paṭinissajjati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Dhammakamme vematiko na paṭinissajjati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Dhammakamme adhammakammasaññī na paṭinissajjati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Adhammakamme dhammakammasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Adhammakamme vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Adhammakamme adhammakammasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

416. Anāpatti asamanubhāsantassa, paṭinissajjantassa, ummattakassa, khittacittassa, vedanāṭṭassa, ādikammikassāti.

Saṅghabhedasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

11. Bhedānuvattakasikkhāpadaṃ

417. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena devadatto saṅghabhedāya parakkamati cakkabhedāya. Bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘adhammavādī devadatto, avinayavādī devadatto. Kathañhi nāma devadatto saṅghabhedāya parakkamissati cakkabhedāyā’’ti! Evaṃ vutte kokāliko kaṭamodakatissako khaṇḍadeviyā putto samuddadatto te bhikkhū etadavocuṃ – ‘‘māyasmanto evaṃ avacuttha. Dhammavādī devadatto, vinayavādī devadatto. Amhākañca devadatto chandañca ruciñca ādāya voharati jānāti no bhāsati amhākaṃpetaṃ khamatī’’ti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma bhikkhū devadattassa saṅghabhedāya parakkamantassa anuvattakā bhavissanti vaggavādakā’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū te anuvattake bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhū devadattassa saṅghabhedāya parakkamantassa anuvattakā honti vaggavādakā’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… ‘‘kathañhi nāma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisā devadattassa saṅghabhedāya parakkamantassa anuvattakā bhavissanti vaggavādakā! Netaṃ, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

418. **‘‘Tasseva kho pana bhikkhussa bhikkhū honti anuvattakā vaggavādakā eko vā dve vā tayo vā. Te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ – ‘māyasmanto etaṃ bhikkhuṃ kiñci avacuttha. Dhammavādī ceso bhikkhu, vinayavādī ceso bhikkhu. Amhākañceso bhikkhu chandañca ruciñca ādāya voharati jānāti no bhāsati amhākampetaṃ khamatī’ti, te bhikkhū bhikkhūhi evamassu vacanīyā – ‘māyasmanto evaṃ avacuttha, na ceso bhikkhu dhammavādī, na ceso bhikkhu vinayavādī, māyasmantānampi saṅghabhedo ruccittha, sametāyasmantānaṃ saṅghena, samaggo hi saṅgho sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharatī’ti. Evañca te bhikkhū bhikkhūhi vuccamānā tatheva paggaṇheyyuṃ, te bhikkhū bhikkhūhi yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsitabbā tassa paṭinissaggāya. Yāvatatiyañce samanubhāsiyamānā taṃ paṭinissajjeyyuṃ, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṭinissajjeyyuṃ, saṅghādiseso’’**ti.

419. **Tasseva kho panā**ti tassa saṅghabhedakassa bhikkhuno.

Bhikkhū hontīti aññe bhikkhū honti.

Anuvattakāti yaṃdiṭṭhiko so hoti yaṃkhantiko yaṃruciko tepi taṃdiṭṭhikā honti taṃkhantikā taṃrucikā.

Vaggavādakāti tassa vaṇṇāya pakkhāya ṭhitā honti.

Eko vā dve vā tayo vāti eko vā hoti dve vā tayo vā. Te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ – ‘‘māyasmanto etaṃ bhikkhuṃ kiñci avacuttha, dhammavādī ceso bhikkhu, vinayavādī ceso bhikkhu, amhākañceso bhikkhu chandañca ruciñca ādāya voharati jānāti no bhāsati amhākaṃpetaṃ khamatī’ti.

Te bhikkhūti ye te anuvattakā bhikkhū.

Bhikkhūhīti aññehi bhikkhūhi.

Ye passanti ye suṇanti tehi vattabbā – ‘‘māyasmanto evaṃ avacuttha. Na ceso bhikkhu dhammavādī, na ceso bhikkhu vinayavādī. Māyasmantānampi saṅghabhedo ruccittha. Sametāyasmantānaṃ saṅghena. Samaggo hi saṅgho sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharatī’’ti. Dutiyampi vattabbā. Tatiyampi vattabbā. Sace paṭinissajjanti, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ; no ce paṭinissajjanti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Sutvā na vadanti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Te bhikkhū saṅghamajjhampi ākaḍḍhitvā vattabbā – ‘‘māyasmanto evaṃ avacuttha. Na ceso bhikkhu dhammavādī, na ceso bhikkhu vinayavādī. Māyasmantānampi saṅghabhedo ruccittha. Sametāyasmantānaṃ saṅghena. Samaggo hi saṅgho sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharatī’’ti. Dutiyampi vattabbā. Tatiyampi

vattabbā. Sace paṭinissajjanti, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ; no ce paṭinissajjanti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Te bhikkhū samanubhāsitabbā. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, samanubhāsitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

420. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmo ca itthanāmo ca bhikkhū itthannāmassa bhikkhuno saṅghabhedāya parakkamantassa anuvattakā vaggavādakā. Te taṃ vatthuṃ na paṭinissajjanti. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmañca itthannāmañca bhikkhū samanubhāseyya tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca bhikkhū itthannāmassa bhikkhuno saṅghabhedāya parakkamantassa anuvattakā vaggavādakā. Te taṃ vatthuṃ na paṭinissajjanti. Saṅgho itthannāmañca itthannāmañca bhikkhū samanubhāsati tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa ca itthannāmassa ca bhikkhūnaṃ samanubhāsanā tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca bhikkhū itthannāmassa bhikkhuno saṅghabhedāya parakkamantassa anuvattakā vaggavādakā. Te taṃ vatthuṃ na paṭinissajjanti. Saṅgho itthannāmañca itthannāmañca bhikkhū samanubhāsati tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa ca itthannāmassa ca bhikkhūnaṃ samanubhāsanā tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Samanubhaṭṭhā saṅghena itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca bhikkhū tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’’ti.

421. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ, dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā, kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa. Saṅghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjantānaṃ ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ, dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā paṭippassambhanti. Dve tayo ekato samanubhāsitabbā, taduttari na samanubhāsitabbā.

Saṅghādisesoti…pe… tenapi vuccati ‘‘saṅghādiseso’’ti.

422. Dhammakamme dhammakammasaññī na paṭinissajjanti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Dhammakamme vematikā na paṭinissajjanti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Dhammakamme adhammakammasaññī na paṭinissajjanti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Adhammakamme dhammakammasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Adhammakamme vematikā, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Adhammakamme adhammakammasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

423. Anāpatti asamanubhāsantānaṃ, paṭinissajjantānaṃ, ummattakānaṃ, khittacittānaṃ, vedanāṭṭānaṃ, ādikammikānanti.

Bhedānuvattakasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ ekādasamaṃ.

12. Dubbacasikkhāpadaṃ

424. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā kosambiyaṃ viharati ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā channo anācaraṃ ācarati. Bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘māvuso, channa, evarūpaṃ akāsi. Netaṃ kappatī’’ti. So evaṃ vadeti – ‘‘kiṃ nu kho nāma tumhe, āvuso, maṃ vattabbaṃ maññatha? Ahaṃ kho nāma tumhe vadeyyaṃ. Amhākaṃ buddho amhākaṃ dhammo amhākaṃ ayyaputtena dhammo abhisamito. Seyyathāpi nāma mahāvāto vāyanto tiṇakaṭṭhapaṇṇasaṭaṃ [tiṇakaṭṭhapaṇṇakasaṭaṃ (ka.)] ekato ussāreyya, seyyathā vā pana nadī pabbateyyā saṅkhasevālapaṇakaṃ ekato ussāreyya, evameva tumhe nānānāmā nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā ekato ussaritā. Kiṃ nu kho nāma tumhe, āvuso, maṃ vattabbaṃ maññatha? Ahaṃ kho nāma tumhe vadeyyaṃ! Amhākaṃ buddho amhākaṃ dhammo amhākaṃ ayyaputtena dhammo abhisamito’’ti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma āyasmā channo bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno attānaṃ avacanīyaṃ karissatī’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ channaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, channa, bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno attānaṃ avacanīyaṃ karosī’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… ‘‘kathañhi nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno attānaṃ avacanīyaṃ karissasi! Netaṃ, moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

425. **‘‘Bhikkhu paneva dubbacajātiko hoti uddesapariyāpannesu sikkhāpadesu bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno attānaṃ avacanīyaṃ karoti – ‘mā maṃ āyasmanto kiñci avacuttha kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, ahaṃpāyasmante na kiñci vakkhāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, viramathāyasmanto mama vacanāyā’ti, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi evamassa vacanīyo – ‘māyasmā attānaṃ avacanīyaṃ akāsi, vacanīyamevāyasmā attānaṃ karotu, āyasmāpi bhikkhū vadetu sahadhammena, bhikkhūpi āyasmantaṃ vakkhanti sahadhammena. Evaṃ saṃvaddhā hi tassa bhagavato parisā yadidaṃ aññamaññavacanena aññamaññavuṭṭhāpanenāti. Evañca so bhikkhuṃ bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tatheva paggaṇheyya, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsitabbo tassa paṭinissaggāya. Yāvatatiyañce samanubhāsīyamāno taṃ paṭinissajjeyya, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ; no ce paṭinissajjeyya, saṅghādiseso’’**ti.

426. **Bhikkhū paneva dubbacajātiko hotī**ti dubbaco hoti dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato akkhamo appadakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ.

Uddesapariyāpannesu sikkhāpadesūti pātimokkhapariyāpannesu sikkhāpadesu.

Bhikkhūhīti aññehi bhikkhūhi.

Sahadhammikaṃ nāma yaṃ bhagavatā paññattaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ, etaṃ sahadhammikaṃ nāma.

Tena vuccamāno attānaṃ avacanīyaṃ karoti – ‘‘mā maṃ āyasmanto kiñci avacuttha kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, ahaṃpāyasmante na kiñci vakkhāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā. Viramathāyasmanto mama vacanāyā’’ti.

So bhikkhūti yo so dubbacajātiko bhikkhu.

Bhikkhūhīti aññehi bhikkhūhi. Ye passanti ye suṇanti tehi vattabbo – ‘‘māyasmā attānaṃ avacanīyaṃ akāsi. Vacanīyameva āyasmā attānaṃ karotu. Āyasmāpi bhikkhū vadetu sahadhammena, bhikkhūpi āyasmantaṃ vakkhanti sahadhammena. Evaṃ saṃvaddhā hi tassa bhagavato parisā yadidaṃ aññamaññavacanena aññamaññavuṭṭhāpanenā’’ti. Dutiyampi vattabbo. Tatiyampi vattabbo. Sace paṭinissajjati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ; no ce paṭinissajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Sutvā na vadanti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So bhikkhu saṅghamajjhampi ākaḍḍhitvā vattabbo – ‘‘māyasmā attānaṃ avacanīyaṃ akāsi…pe… aññamaññavuṭṭhāpanenā’’ti. Dutiyampi vattabbo. Tatiyampi vattabbo. Sace paṭinissajjati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ; no ce paṭinissajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So bhikkhu samanubhāsitabbo. Evañca pana,

bhikkhave, samanubhāsitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

427. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno attānaṃ avacanīyaṃ karoti. So taṃ vatthuṃ na paṭinissajjati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ samanubhāseyya tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno attānaṃ avacanīyaṃ karoti. So taṃ vatthuṃ na paṭinissajjati. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ samanubhāsati tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno samanubhāsanā tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – ‘‘suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno attānaṃ avacanīyaṃ karoti. So taṃ vatthuṃ na paṭinissajjati. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ samanubhāsati tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno samanubhāsanā tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Samanubhaṭṭho saṅghena itthannāmo bhikkhu tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’’ti.

428. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ, dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā, kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa. Saṅghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjantassa ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ, dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā paṭippassambhanti.

Saṅghādisesoti…pe… tenapi vuccati saṅghādisesoti.

429. Dhammakamme dhammakammasaññī na paṭinissajjati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Dhammakamme vematiko na paṭinissajjati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Dhammakamme adhammakammasaññī na paṭinissajjati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Adhammakamme dhammakammasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Adhammakamme vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Adhammakamme adhammakammasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

430. Anāpatti asamanubhāsantassa, paṭinissajjantassa, ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Dubbacasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dvādasamaṃ.

13. Kuladūsakasikkhāpadaṃ

431. [idaṃ vatthu cūḷava. 21] Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena assajipunabbasukā nāma [nāma bhikkhū (ka.)] kīṭāgirismiṃ āvāsikā honti alajjino pāpabhikkhū. Te [cūḷava. 293] evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti – mālāvacchaṃ ropentipi ropāpentipi, siñcantipi siñcāpentipi, ocinantipi ocināpentipi, ganthentipi ganthāpentipi, ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, mañjarikaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, vidhūtikaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, vaṭaṃsakaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi,

āveḷaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, uracchadaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi. Te kulitthīnaṃ kuladhītānaṃ kulakumārīnaṃ kulasuṇhānaṃ kuladāsīnaṃ ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, mañjarikaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, vidhūtikaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, vaṭaṃsakaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, āveḷaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, uracchadaṃ harantipi harāpentipi. Te kulitthīhi kuladhītāhi kulakumārīhi kulasuṇhāhi kuladāsīhi saddhiṃ ekabhājanepi bhuñjanti, ekathālakepi pivanti, ekāsanepi nisīdanti, ekamañcepi tuvaṭṭenti, ekattharaṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, ekattharaṇapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, vikālepi bhuñjanti, majjampi pivanti, mālāgandhavilepanampi dhārenti, naccantipi gāyantipi vādentipi lāsentipi, naccantiyāpi naccanti, naccantiyāpi gāyanti, naccantiyāpi vādenti, naccantiyāpi lāsenti, gāyantiyāpi naccanti, gāyantiyāpi gāyanti, gāyantiyāpi vādenti, gāyantiyāpi lāsenti, vādentiyāpi naccanti, vādentiyāpi gāyanti, vādentiyāpi vādenti, vādentiyāpi lāsenti, lāsentiyāpi naccanti, lāsentiyāpi gāyanti, lāsentiyāpi vādenti, lāsentiyāpi lāsenti. Aṭṭhapadepi kīḷanti, dasapadepi kīḷanti, ākāsepi kīḷanti, parihārapathepi kīḷanti, santikāyapi kīḷanti, khalikāyapi kīḷanti, ghaṭikāyapi kīḷanti, salākahatthenapi kīḷanti, akkhenapi kīḷanti, paṅgacīrenapi kīḷanti, vaṅkakenapi kīḷanti, mokkhacikāyapi kīḷanti, ciṅgulakenapi kīḷanti, pattāḷhakenapi kīḷanti, rathakenapi kīḷanti, dhanukenapi kīḷanti, akkharikāyapi kīḷanti, manesikāyapi kīḷanti, yathāvajjenapi kīḷanti. Hatthismimpi sikkhanti, assasmimpi sikkhanti, rathasmimpi sikkhanti, dhanusmimpi sikkhanti, tharusmimpi sikkhanti, hatthissapi purato dhāvanti, assassapi purato dhāvanti, rathassapi purato [purato dhāvanti (syā.)] dhāvantipi ādhāvantipi, usseḷentipi, apphoṭentipi, nibbujjhantipi, muṭṭhīhipi yujjhanti, raṅgamajjhepi saṅghāṭiṃ pattharitvā naccakiṃ [naccantiṃ (sī. syā.)] evaṃ vadanti – idha, bhagini, naccassūti, nalāṭikampi denti, vividhampi anācāraṃ ācaranti.

432. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kāsīsu vassaṃvuṭṭho sāvatthiṃ gacchanto bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, yena kīṭāgiri tadavasari. Atha kho so bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya kīṭāgiriṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi pāsādikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena ālokitena vilokitena samiñjitena pasāritena okkhittacakkhu iriyāpathasampanno. Manussā taṃ bhikkhuṃ passitvā evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘kvāyaṃ abalabalo viya mandamando viya bhākuṭikabhākuṭiko viya? Ko imassa upagatassa piṇḍakaṃ dassati? Amhākaṃ pana ayyā assajipunabbasukā saṇhā sakhilā sukhasambhāsā mihitapubbaṅgamā ehisvāgatavādino abbhākuṭikā uttānamukhā pubbabhāsino. Tesaṃ kho nāma piṇḍo dātabbo’’ti.

Addasā kho aññataro upāsako taṃ bhikkhuṃ kīṭāgirismiṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ. Disvāna yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivādetvā etadavoca – ‘‘api, bhante, piṇḍo labbhatī’’ti? ‘‘Na kho, āvuso, piṇḍo labbhatī’’ti. ‘‘Ehi, bhante, gharaṃ gamissāmā’’ti. Atha kho so upāsako taṃ bhikkhuṃ gharaṃ netvā bhojetvā etadavoca – ‘‘kahaṃ, bhante, ayyo gamissatī’’ti? ‘‘Sāvatthiṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso, gamissāmi bhagavantaṃ dassanāyā’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi, bhante, mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda, evañca vadehi – ‘duṭṭho, bhante, kīṭāgirismiṃ āvāso. Assajipunabbasukā nāma kīṭāgirismiṃ āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū. Te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti – mālāvacchaṃ ropentipi ropāpentipi, siñcantipi siñcāpentipi…pe… vividhampi anācāraṃ ācaranti. Yepi te, bhante, manussā pubbe saddhā ahesuṃ pasannā tepi etarahi assaddhā appasannā. Yānipi tāni saṅghassa pubbe dānapathāni tānipi etarahi upacchinnāni. Riñcanti pesalā bhikkhū, nivasanti pāpabhikkhū. Sādhu, bhante, bhagavā kīṭāgiriṃ bhikkhū pahiṇeyya yathāyaṃ kīṭāgirismiṃ āvāso saṇṭhaheyyā’’’ti.

Evamāvusoti kho so bhikkhu tassa upāsakassa paṭissutvā yena sāvatthi tena pakkāmi. Anupubbena yena sāvatthi jetavanaṃ anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Āciṇṇaṃ kho panetaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodituṃ. Atha kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kacci, bhikkhu, khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kaccisi appakilamathena addhānaṃ āgato, kuto ca tvaṃ bhikkhu āgacchasī’’ti? ‘‘Khamanīyaṃ, bhagavā, yāpanīyaṃ, bhagavā. Appakilamathena cāhaṃ, bhante, addhānaṃ āgato. Idhāhaṃ, bhante, kāsīsu vassaṃvuṭṭho sāvatthiṃ āgacchanto bhagavantaṃ dassanāya yena kīṭāgiri tadavasariṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya kīṭāgiriṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Addasā kho maṃ, bhante, aññataro upāsako kīṭāgirismiṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ.

Disvāna yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā etadavoca – ‘api, bhante, piṇḍo labbhatī’ti? ‘Na kho, āvuso, piṇḍo labbhatī’ti. ‘Ehi, bhante, gharaṃ gamissāmā’ti. Atha kho, bhante, so upāsako maṃ gharaṃ netvā bhojetvā etadavoca – ‘kahaṃ, bhante, ayyo gamissasī’ti? ‘Sāvatthiṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso, gamissāmi bhagavantaṃ dassanāyā’ti. Tena hi, bhante, mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda, evañca vadehi – ‘duṭṭho, bhante, kīṭāgirismiṃ āvāso, assajipunabbasukā nāma kīṭāgirismiṃ āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū. Te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti – mālāvacchaṃ ropentipi ropāpentipi, siñcantipi siñcāpentipi…pe… vividhampi anācāraṃ ācaranti. Yepi te, bhante, manussā pubbe saddhā ahesuṃ pasannā tepi etarahi assaddhā appasannā, yānipi tāni saṅghassa pubbe dānapathāni tānipi etarahi upacchinnāni, riñcanti pesalā bhikkhū nivasanti pāpabhikkhū. Sādhu, bhante, bhagavā kīṭāgiriṃ bhikkhū pahiṇeyya yathāyaṃ kīṭāgirismiṃ āvāso saṇṭhaheyyā’ti. Tato ahaṃ, bhagavā, āgacchāmī’’ti.

433. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi – ‘‘saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, assajipunabbasukā nāma kīṭāgirismiṃ āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti – mālāvacchaṃ ropentipi ropāpentipi, siñcantipi siñcāpentipi …pe… vividhampi anācāraṃ ācaranti, yepi te, bhikkhave, manussā pubbe saddhā ahesuṃ pasannā tepi etarahi assaddhā appasannā; yānipi tāni saṅghassa pubbe dānapathāni tānipi etarahi upacchinnāni; riñcanti pesalā bhikkhū nivasanti pāpabhikkhū’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… ‘‘kathañhi nāma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisā evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācarissanti – mālāvacchaṃ ropessantipi ropāpessantipi, sañcissantipi siñcāpessantipi, ocinissantipi ocināpessantipi, ganthissantipi ganthāpessantipi, ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karissantipi kārāpessantipi, ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karissantipi kārāpessantipi, mañjarikaṃ karissantipi kārāpessantipi, vidhūtikaṃ karissantipi kārāpessantipi, vaṭaṃsakaṃ karissantipi kārāpessantipi, āveḷaṃ karissantipi kārāpessantipi, uracchadaṃ karissantipi kārāpessantipi. Te kulitthīnaṃ kuladhītānaṃ kulakumārīnaṃ kulasuṇhānaṃ kuladāsīnaṃ ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ harissantipi hārāpessantipi, ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ harissantipi hārāpessantipi, mañjarikaṃ harissantipi hārāpessantipi, vidhūtikaṃ harissantipi hārāpessantipi, vaṭaṃsakaṃ harissantipi hārāpessantipi, āveḷaṃ harissantipi hārāpessantipi, uracchadaṃ harissantipi hārāpessantipi. Te kulitthīhi kuladhītāhi kulakumārīhi kulasuṇhāhi kuladāsīhi saddhiṃ ekabhājanepi bhuñjissanti, ekathālakepi pivissanti, ekāsanepi nisīdissanti, ekamañcepi tuvaṭṭissanti, ekattharaṇāpi tuvaṭṭissanti, ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭissanti, ekattharaṇapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭissanti, vikālepi bhuñjissanti, majjampi pivissanti, mālāgandhavilepanampi dhārissanti, naccissantipi gāyissantipi vādessantipi lāsessantipi, naccantiyāpi naccissanti naccantiyāpi gāyissanti naccantiyāpi vādessanti naccantiyāpi lāsessanti, gāyantiyāpi naccissanti gāyantiyāpi gāyissanti gāyantiyāpi vādessanti gāyantiyāpi lāsessanti, vādentiyāpi naccissanti vādentiyāpi gāyissanti vādentiyāpi vādessanti vādentiyāpi lāsessanti, lāsentiyāpi naccissanti lāsentiyāpi gāyissanti lāsentiyāpi vādessanti lāsentiyāpi lāsessanti, aṭṭhapadepi kīḷissanti dasapadepi kīḷissanti, akāsepi kīḷissanti, parihārapathepi kīḷissanti, santikāyapi kīḷissanti, khalikāyapi kīḷissanti, ghaṭikāyapi kīḷissanti, salākahatthenapi kīḷissanti, akkhenapi kīḷissanti, paṅgacīrenapi kīḷissanti, vaṅkakenapi kīḷissanti, mokkhacikāyapi kīḷissanti, ciṅgulakenapi kīḷissanti, pattāḷhakenapi kīḷissanti, rathakenapi kīḷissanti, dhanukenapi kīḷissanti, akkharikāyapi kīḷissanti, manesikāyapi kīḷissanti, yathāvajjenapi kīḷissanti, hatthismimpi sikkhissanti, assasmimpi sikkhissanti, rathasmimpi sikkhissanti, dhanusmimpi sikkhissanti, tharusmimpi sikkhissanti, hatthissapi purato dhāvissanti, assassapi purato dhāvissanti, rathassapi purato [purato dhāvissanti (syā.)] dhāvissantipi ādhāvissantipi, usseḷessantipi, apphoṭessantipi, nibbujjhissantipi, muṭṭhīhipi yujjhissanti, raṅgamajjhepi saṅghāṭiṃ pattharitvā naccakiṃ evaṃ vakkhanti ‘‘idha bhagini naccassū’’ti nalāṭikampi dassanti, vividhampi anācāraṃ ācarissanti! Netaṃ, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā sāriputtamoggallāne āmantesi – ‘‘gacchatha tumhe, sāriputtā, kīṭāgiriṃ gantvā assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kīṭāgirismā pabbājanīyakammaṃ karotha. Tumhākaṃ ete saddhivihārikā’’ti.

‘‘Kathaṃ mayaṃ, bhante, assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kīṭāgirismā pabbājanīyakammaṃ karoma? Caṇḍā te bhikkhū pharusā’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi tumhe, sāriputtā, bahukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ gacchathā’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho sāriputtamoggallānā bhagavato paccassosuṃ. ‘‘Evañca pana,

bhikkhave, kātabbaṃ. Paṭhamaṃ assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū codetabbā. Codetvā sāretabbā. Sāretvā āpattiṃ ropetabbā. Āpattiṃ ropetvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

434. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ime assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū kuladūsakā pāpasamācārā. Imesaṃ pāpakā samācārā dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. Kulāni ca imehi duṭṭhāni dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kīṭāgirismā pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya – ‘na assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi kīṭāgirismiṃ vatthabba’nti. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ime assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū kuladūsakā pāpasamācārā. Imesaṃ pāpakā samācārā dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. Kulāni ca imehi duṭṭhāni dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. Saṅgho assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kīṭāgirismā pabbājanīyakammaṃ karoti – ‘na assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi kīṭāgirismiṃ vatthabba’nti. Yassāyasmato khamati assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kīṭāgirismā pabbājanīyakammassa karaṇaṃ – ‘na assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi kīṭāgirismiṃ vatthabba’nti, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho…pe… so bhāseyya.

‘‘Kataṃ saṅghena assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kīṭāgirismā pabbājanīyakammaṃ – ‘na assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi kīṭāgirismiṃ vatthabba’nti. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’’ti.

435. Atha kho sāriputtamoggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṅgho kīṭāgiriṃ gantvā assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kīṭāgirismā pabbājanīyakammaṃ akāsi – ‘na assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi kīṭāgirismiṃ vatthabba’nti. Te saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakatā na sammā vattanti, na lomaṃ pātenti, na netthāraṃ vattanti, na bhikkhū khamāpenti, akkosanti paribhāsanti chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpenti, pakkamantipi, vibbhamantipi. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakatā na sammā vattissanti, na lomaṃ pātessanti, na netthāraṃ vattissanti, na bhikkhū khamāpessanti, akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpessanti pakkamissantipi vibbhamissantipī’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakatā na sammā vattanti…pe… vibbhamantipī’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

436. **‘‘Bhikkhu paneva aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati kuladūsako pāpasamācāro. Tassa kho pāpakā samācārā dissanti ceva suyyanti ca, kulāni ca tena duṭṭhāni dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi evamassa vacanīyo – ‘āyasmā kho kuladūsako pāpasamācāro, āyasmato kho pāpakā samācārā dissanti ceva suyyanti ca, kulāni cāyasmatā duṭṭhāni dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. Pakkamatāyasmā imamhā āvāsā. Alaṃ te idha vāsenā’ti. Evañca so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno te bhikkhū evaṃ vadeyya – ‘chandagāmino ca bhikkhū dosagāmino ca bhikkhū mohagāmino ca bhikkhū bhayagāmino ca bhikkhū tādisikāya āpattiyā ekaccaṃ pabbājenti ekaccaṃ na pabbājentī’ti, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi evamassa vacanīyo – ‘māyasmā evaṃ avaca. Na ca bhikkhū chandagāmino. Na ca bhikkhū dosagāmino. Na ca bhikkhū mohagāmino. Na ca bhikkhū bhayagāmino. Āyasmā kho kuladūsako pāpasamācāro. Āyasmato kho pāpakā samācārā dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. Kulāni cāyasmatā duṭṭhāni dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. Pakkamatāyasmā imamhā āvāsā. Alaṃ te idha vāsenā’ti. Evañca so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tatheva paggaṇheyya, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsitabbo tassa paṭinissaggāya. Yāvatatiyañce samanubhāsīyamāno taṃ paṭinissajjeyya, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ; no ce**

paṭinissajjeyya, saṅghādiseso’’ti.

437. **Bhikkhu paneva aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā**ti gāmopi nigamopi nagarampi gāmo ceva nigamo ca.

Upanissāya viharatīti tattha paṭibaddhā honti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā.

Kulaṃ nāma cattāri kulāni – khattiyakulaṃ, brāhmaṇakulaṃ, vessakulaṃ, suddakulaṃ.

Kuladūsakoti kulāni dūseti pupphena vā phalena vā cuṇṇena vā mattikāya vā dantakaṭṭhena vā veḷuyā vā [veḷunā vā (syā.)] vejjikāya vā jaṅghapesanikena vā.

Pāpasamācāroti mālāvacchaṃ ropetipi ropāpetipi, siñcatipi siñcāpetipi, ocinātipi ocināpetipi, ganthetipi ganthāpetipi.

Dissanti ceva suyyanti cāti ye saṃmukhā te passanti, ye tirokkhā te suṇanti.

Kulāni ca tena duṭṭhānīti pubbe saddhā hutvā taṃ āgamma assaddhā honti, pasannā hutvā appasannā honti.

Dissanti ceva suyyanti cāti ye saṃmukhā te passanti, ye tirokkhā te suṇanti.

So bhikkhūti yo so kuladūsako bhikkhu.

Bhikkhūhīti aññehi bhikkhūhi. Ye passanti ye suṇanti. Tehi vattabbo – ‘‘āyasmā kho kuladūsako pāpasamācāro. Āyasmato kho pāpakā samācārā dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. Kulāni cāyasmatā duṭṭhāni dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. Pakkamatāyasmā imamhā āvāsā. Alaṃ te idha vāsenā’’ti.

Evañca so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno te bhikkhū evaṃ vadeyya – ‘‘chandagāmino ca bhikkhū, dosagāmino ca bhikkhū, mohagāmino ca bhikkhū, bhayagāmino ca bhikkhū. Tādisikāya āpattiyā ekaccaṃ pabbājenti ekaccaṃ na pabbājentī’’ti.

So bhikkhūti yo so kammakato bhikkhu.

Bhikkhūhīti aññehi bhikkhūhi. Ye passanti ye suṇanti tehi vattabbo – ‘‘māyasmā evaṃ avaca. Na ca bhikkhū chandagāmino, na ca bhikkhū dosagāmino, na ca bhikkhū mohagāmino, na ca bhikkhū bhayagāmino. Āyasmā kho kuladūsako pāpasamācāro. Āyasmato kho pāpakā samācārā dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. Kulāni cāyasmatā duṭṭhāni dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. Pakkamatāyasmā imamhā āvāsā. Alaṃ te idha vāsenā’’ti. Dutiyampi vattabbo. Tatiyampi vattabbo.

Sace paṭinissajjati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce paṭinissajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Sutvā na vadanti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So bhikkhu saṅghamajjhampi ākaḍḍhitvā vattabbo – ‘‘māyasmā evaṃ avaca. Na ca bhikkhū chandagāmino, na ca bhikkhū dosagāmino, na ca bhikkhū mohagāmino, na ca bhikkhū bhayagāmino. Āyasmā kho kuladūsako pāpasamācāro. Āyasmato kho pāpakā samācārā dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. Kulāni cāyasmatā duṭṭhāni dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. Pakkamatāyasmā imamhā āvāsā. Alaṃ te idha vāsenā’’ti. Dutiyampi vattabbo. Tatiyampi vattabbo. Sace paṭinissajjati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce paṭinissajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So bhikkhu samanubhāsitabbo. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, samanubhāsitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

438. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakato bhikkhū chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpeti. So taṃ vatthuṃ na paṭinissajjati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ samanubhāseyya tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakato bhikkhū chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpeti. So taṃ vatthuṃ na paṭinissajjati. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ samanubhāsati tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno samanubhāsanā tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe….

‘‘Samanubhaṭṭho saṅghena itthannāmo bhikkhu tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’’ti.

439. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ, dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā, kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa. Saṅghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjantassa ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ, dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā paṭippassambhanti.

Saṅghādisesoti saṅghova tassā āpattiyā parivāsaṃ deti, mūlāya paṭikassati, mānattaṃ deti, abbheti; na sambahulā, na ekapuggalo. Tena vuccati – ‘saṅghādiseso’ti, tasseva āpattinikāyassa nāmakammaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Tenapi vuccati saṅghādisesoti.

440. Dhammakamme dhammakammasaññī na paṭinissajjati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Dhammakamme vematiko na paṭinissajjati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Dhammakamme adhammakammasaññī na paṭinissajjati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Adhammakamme dhammakammasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Adhammakamme vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Adhammakamme adhammakammasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

441. Anāpatti asamanubhāsantassa, paṭinissajjantassa, ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Kuladūsakasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ terasamaṃ.

442. Uddiṭṭhā kho, āyasmanto, terasa saṅghādisesā dhammā, nava paṭhamāpattikā, cattāro yāvatatiyakā. Yesaṃ bhikkhu aññataraṃ vā aññataraṃ vā āpajjitvā yāvatīhaṃ jānaṃ paṭicchādeti tāvatīhaṃ tena bhikkhunā akāmā parivatthabbaṃ. Parivutthaparivāsena bhikkhunā uttari chārattaṃ bhikkhumānattāya paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhu yattha siyā vīsatigaṇo bhikkhusaṅgho tattha so bhikkhu abbhetabbo. Ekenapi ce ūno vīsatigaṇo bhikkhusaṅgho taṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheyya, so ca bhikkhu anabbhito, te ca bhikkhū gārayhā, ayaṃ tattha sāmīci. Tatthāyasmante pucchāmi – ‘kaccittha parisuddhā’? Dutiyampi pucchāmi – ‘kaccittha parisuddhā’? Tatiyampi pucchāmi – ‘kaccittha parisuddhā’? Parisuddhetthāyasmanto. Tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmīti.

Terasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Vissaṭṭhi kāyasaṃsaggaṃ, duṭṭhullaṃ attakāmañca;
Sañcarittaṃ kuṭī ceva, vihāro ca amūlakaṃ.

Kiñcilesañca bhedo ca, tasseva anuvattakā;
Dubbacaṃ kuladūsañca, saṅghādisesā terasāti.

Saṅghādisesakaṇḍaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

3. Aniyatakaṇḍaṃ

1. Paṭhamaaniyatasikkhāpadaṃ

Ime kho panāyasmanto dve aniyatā dhammā

Uddesaṃ āgacchanti.

443. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā udāyī sāvatthiyaṃ kulūpako hoti, bahukāni kulāni upasaṅkamati. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato udāyissa upaṭṭhākakulassa kumārikā aññatarassa kulassa kumārakassa dinnā hoti. Atha kho āyasmā udāyī pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena taṃ kulaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā manusse pucchi – ''kahaṃ itthannāmā''ti? Te evamāhaṃsu – ''dinnā, bhante, amukassa kulassa kumārakassā''ti. Tampi kho kulaṃ āyasmato udāyissa upaṭṭhākaṃ hoti. Atha kho āyasmā udāyī yena taṃ kulaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā manusse pucchi – ''kahaṃ itthannāmā''ti? Te evamāhaṃsu – ''esāyya, ovarake nisinnā''ti. Atha kho āyasmā udāyī yena sā kumārikā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā tassā kumārikāya saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaniye nisajjaṃ kappesi kālayuttaṃ samullapanto kālayuttaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇanto.

Tena kho pana samayena visākhā migāramātā bahuputtā hoti bahunattā arogaputtā aroganattā abhimaṅgalasammatā. Manussā yaññesu chaṇesu ussavesu visākhaṃ migāramātaraṃ paṭhamaṃ bhojenti. Atha kho visākhā migāramātā nimantitā taṃ kulaṃ agamāsi. Addasā kho visākhā migāramātā āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ tassā kumārikāya saddhiṃ ekaṃ ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaniye nisinnaṃ. Disvāna āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ etadavoca – ''idaṃ, bhante, nacchannaṃ nappatirūpaṃ yaṃ ayyo mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaniye nisajjaṃ kappeti. Kiñcāpi, bhante, ayyo anatthiko tena dhammena, apica dussaddhāpayā appasannā manussā''ti. Evampi kho āyasmā udāyī visākhāya migāramātuyā vuccamāno nādiyi. Atha kho visākhā migāramātā nikkhamitvā bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma āyasmā udāyī mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaniye nisajjaṃ kappessatī''ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ''saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, udāyi, mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaniye nisajjaṃ kappesī''ti? ''Saccaṃ, bhagavā''ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… kathañhi nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaniye nisajjaṃ kappessasi! Netaṃ, moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

444. **''Yo pana bhikkhu mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaniye nisajjaṃ kappeyya, tamenaṃ saddheyyavacasā upāsikā disvā tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ aññatarena vadeyya – pārājikena vā saṅghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā, nisajjaṃ bhikkhu paṭijānamāno tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ aññatarena kāretabbo – pārājikena vā**

saṅghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā yena vā sā saddheyyavacasā upāsikā vadeyya, tena so bhikkhu kāretabbo. Ayaṃ dhammo aniyato''ti.

445. **Yo panā**ti yo yādiso…pe… **bhikkhū**ti…pe… ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhūti.

Mātugāmo nāma manussitthī, na yakkhī na petī na tiracchānagatā. Antamaso tadahujātāpi dārikā, pageva mahattarī.

Saddhinti ekato.

Eko ekāyāti bhikkhu ceva hoti mātugāmo ca.

Raho nāma cakkhussa raho, sotassa raho. **Cakkhussa raho**nāma na sakkā hoti akkhiṃ vā nikhaṇīyamāne bhamukaṃ vā ukkhipīyamāne sīsaṃ vā ukkhipīyamāne passituṃ. **Sotassa raho**nāma na sakkā hoti pakatikathā sotuṃ.

Paṭicchannaṃ nāma āsanaṃ kuṭṭena vā [kuḍḍena vā (sī. syā.)] kavāṭena vā kilañjena vā sāṇipākārena vā rukkhena vā thambhena vā kotthaḷiyā vā yena kenaci paṭicchannaṃ hoti.

Alaṃkammaniyeti sakkā hoti methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevituṃ.

Nisajjaṃ kappeyyāti mātugāme nisinne bhikkhu upanisinno vā hoti upanipanno vā. Bhikkhu nisinne mātugāmo upanisinno vā hoti upanipanno vā. Ubho vā nisinnā honti ubho vā nipannā.

Saddheyyavacasā nāma āgataphalā abhisametāvinī viññātasāsanā.

Upāsikā nāma buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā.

Disvāti passitvā.

Tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ aññatarena vadeyya – pārājikena vā saṅghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā. Nisajjaṃ bhikkhu paṭijānamāno tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ aññatarena kāretabbo – pārājikena vā saṅghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā. Yena vā sā saddheyyavacasā upāsikā vadeyya tena so bhikkhu kāretabbo.

446. Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya – ''ayyo mayā diṭṭho nisinno mātugāmassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto''ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyā kāretabbo. Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya – ''ayyo mayā diṭṭho nisinno mātugāmassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto''ti, so ce evaṃ vadeyya – ''saccāhaṃ nisinno, no ca kho methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi''nti, nisajjāya kāretabbo. Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya – ''ayyo mayā diṭṭho nisinno mātugāmassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto''ti, so ce evaṃ vadeyya – ''nāhaṃ nisinno, apica kho nipanno''ti, nipajjāya kāretabbo. Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya – ''ayyo mayā diṭṭho nisinno mātugāmassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto''ti, so ce evaṃ vadeyya – ''nāhaṃ nisinno apica kho ṭhito''ti, na kāretabbo.

447. Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya – ''ayyo mayā diṭṭho nipanno mātugāmassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto''ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyā kāretabbo. Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya – ''ayyo mayā diṭṭho nipanno mātugāmassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto''ti, so ce evaṃ vadeyya – ''saccāhaṃ nipanno, no ca kho methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi''nti, nipajjāya kāretabbo. Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya – ''ayyo mayā diṭṭho nipanno mātugāmassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto''ti, so ce evaṃ vadeyya – ''nāhaṃ nipanno, apica kho nisinno''ti, nisajjāya kāretabbo. Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya – ''ayyo mayā diṭṭho nipanno

mātugāmassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto’’ti, so ce evaṃ vadeyya – ‘‘nāhaṃ nipanno apica kho ṭhito’’ti, na kāretabbo.

448. Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya – ‘‘ayyo mayā diṭṭho nisinno mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjanto’’ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyā kāretabbo…pe… saccāhaṃ nisinno no ca kho kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjinti, nisajjāya kāretabbo…pe… nāhaṃ nisinno apica kho nipannoti, nipajjāya kāretabbo…pe… nāhaṃ nisinno apica kho ṭhitoti, na kāretabbo.

Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya – ‘‘ayyo mayā diṭṭho nipanno mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjanto’’ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyā kāretabbo…pe… saccāhaṃ nipanno, no ca kho kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjinti, nipajjāya kāretabbo…pe… nāhaṃ nipanno, apica kho nisinnoti, nisajjāya kāretabbo…pe… nāhaṃ nipanno, apica kho ṭhitoti, na kāretabbo.

449. Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya – ‘‘ayyo mayā diṭṭho mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaniye nisinno’’ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, nisajjāya kāretabbo…pe… nāhaṃ nisinno apica kho nipannoti, nipajjāya kāretabbo…pe… nāhaṃ nisinno, apica kho ṭhitoti, na kāretabbo.

450. Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya – ‘‘ayyo mayā diṭṭho mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaniye nipanno’’ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, nipajjāya kāretabbo…pe… nāhaṃ nipanno, apica kho nisinnoti, nisajjāya kāretabbo…pe… nāhaṃ nipanno, apica kho ṭhitoti, na kāretabbo.

Aniyatoti na niyato, pārājikaṃ vā saṅghādiseso vā pācittiyaṃ vā.

451. Gamanaṃ paṭijānāti, nisajjaṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyā kāretabbo. Gamanaṃ paṭijānāti, nisajjaṃ na paṭijānāti, āpattiṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyā kāretabbo. Gamanaṃ paṭijānāti, nisajjaṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiṃ na paṭijānāti, nisajjāya kāretabbo. Gamanaṃ paṭijānāti, nisajjaṃ na paṭijānāti, āpattiṃ na paṭijānāti, na kāretabbo.

Gamanaṃ na paṭijānāti, nisajjaṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyā

Kāretabbo. Gamanaṃ na paṭijānāti, nisajjaṃ na paṭijānāti, āpattiṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyā kāretabbo. Gamanaṃ na paṭijānāti, nisajjaṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiṃ na paṭijānāti, nisajjāya kāretabbo. Gamanaṃ na paṭijānāti, nisajjaṃ na paṭijānāti, āpattiṃ na paṭijānāti, na kāretabboti.

Paṭhamo aniyato niṭṭhito.

2. Dutiyaaniyatasikkhāpadaṃ

452. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā udāyī – ‘‘bhagavatā paṭikkhittaṃ mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaniye nisajjaṃ kappetu’’nti tassāyeva kumārikāya saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappesi kālayuttaṃ samullapanto kālayuttaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇanto. Dutiyampi kho visākhā migāramātā nimantitā taṃ kulaṃ agamāsi. Addasā kho visākhā migāramātā āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ tassāyeva kumārikāya saddhiṃ ekaṃ ekāya raho nisinnaṃ. Disvāna āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘idaṃ, bhante, nacchannaṃ nappatirūpaṃ yaṃ ayyo mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappeti. Kiñcāpi, bhante, ayyo anatthiko tena dhammena, apica dussaddhāpayā appasannā manussā’’ti. Evampi kho āyasmā udāyī visākhāya migāramātuyā vuccamāno nādiyi. Atha kho visākhā migāramātā nikkhamitvā bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma āyasmā udāyī mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappessatī’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ …pe… ‘‘saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, udāyi, mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappesī’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ

bhagavā''ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… kathañhi nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappessasi! Netaṃ, moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

453. **''Na heva kho pana paṭicchannaṃ āsanaṃ hoti nālaṃ kammaniyaṃ, alañca kho hoti mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsituṃ. Yo pana bhikkhu tathārūpe āsane mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappeyya, tamenaṃ saddheyyavacasā upāsikā disvā dvinnaṃ dhammānaṃ aññatarena vadeyya – saṅghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā. Nisajjaṃ bhikkhu paṭijānamāno dvinnaṃ dhammānaṃ aññatarena kāretabbo – saṅghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā. Yena vā sā saddheyyavacasā upāsikā vadeyya tena so bhikkhu kāretabbo. Ayampi dhammo aniyato''**ti.

454. **Na heva kho pana paṭicchannaṃ āsanaṃ hotī**ti appaṭicchannaṃ hoti kuṭṭena vā kavāṭena vā kilañjena vā sāṇipākārena vā rukkhena vā thambhena vā kotthaḷiyā vā yena kenaci appaṭicchannaṃ hoti.

Nālaṃ kammaniyanti na sakkā hoti methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevituṃ.

Alañca kho hoti mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsitunti sakkā hoti mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsituṃ.

Yo panāti yo yādiso…pe… **bhikkhū**ti…pe… ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhūti.

Tathārūpe āsaneti evarūpe āsane.

Mātugāmo nāma manussitthī, na yakkhī na petī na tiracchānagatā, viññū paṭibalā subhāsitadubbhāsitaṃ duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ ājānituṃ.

Saddhinti ekato.

Eko ekāyāti bhikkhu ceva hoti mātugāmo ca.

Raho nāma cakkhussa raho, sotassa raho. **Cakkhussa raho** nāma na sakkā hoti akkhiṃ vā nikhaṇīyamāne bhamukaṃ vā ukkhipīyamāne sīsaṃ vā ukkhipīyamāne passituṃ. **Sotassa raho** nāma na sakkā hoti pakatikathā sotuṃ.

Nisajjaṃ kappeyyāti mātugāme nisinne bhikkhu upanisinno vā hoti upanipanno vā. Bhikkhu nisinne mātugāmo upanisinno vā hoti upanipanno vā. Ubho vā nisinnā honti ubho vā nipannā.

Saddheyyavacasā nāma āgataphalā abhisametāvinī viññātasāsanā.

Upāsikā nāma buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā.

Disvāti passitvā.

Dvinnaṃ dhammānaṃ aññatarena vadeyya saṅghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā. Nisajjaṃ bhikkhu paṭijānamāno dvinnaṃ dhammānaṃ aññatarena kāretabbo – saṅghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā. Yena vā sā saddheyyavacasā upāsikā vadeyya, tena so bhikkhu kāretabbo.

455. Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya – ''ayyo mayā diṭṭho nisinno mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjanto''ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyā kāretabbo. Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya – ''ayyo mayā diṭṭho

nisinno mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjanto''ti, so ce evaṃ vadeyya – ''saccāhaṃ nisinno, no ca kho kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajji''nti, nisajjāya kāretabbo…pe… nāhaṃ nisinno, apica kho nipannoti, nipajjāya kāretabbo…pe… nāhaṃ nisinno, apica kho ṭhitoti, na kāretabbo.

Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya – ''ayyo mayā diṭṭho nipanno mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjanto''ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyā kāretabbo…pe… saccāhaṃ nipanno, no ca kho kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjinti, nipajjāya kāretabbo…pe… nāhaṃ nipanno, apica kho nisinnoti, nisajjāya kāretabbo …pe… nāhaṃ nipanno, apica kho ṭhitoti, na kāretabbo.

Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya – ''ayyassa mayā sutaṃ nisinnassa mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsantassā''ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyā kāretabbo. Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya – ''ayyassa mayā sutaṃ nisinnassa mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsantassā''ti, so ce evaṃ vadeyya – ''saccāhaṃ nisinno, no ca kho duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsi''nti, nisajjāya kāretabbo…pe… nāhaṃ nisinno, apica kho nipannoti, nipajjāya kāretabbo…pe… nāhaṃ nisinno, apica kho ṭhitoti, na kāretabbo.

Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya – ''ayyassa mayā sutaṃ nipannassa mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsantassā''ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyā kāretabbo…pe… saccāhaṃ nipanno no ca kho duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsinti, nipajjāya kāretabbo…pe… nāhaṃ nipanno, apica kho nisinnoti, nisajjāya kāretabbo…pe… nāhaṃ nipanno, apica kho ṭhitoti, na kāretabbo.

456. Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya – ''ayyo mayā diṭṭho mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisinno''ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, nisajjāya kāretabbo…pe… nāhaṃ nisinno, apica kho nipannoti, nipajjāya kāretabbo…pe… nāhaṃ nisinno, apica kho ṭhitoti, na kāretabbo.

Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya – ''ayyo mayā diṭṭho mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nipanno''ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, nipajjāya kāretabbo…pe… nāhaṃ nipanno, apica kho nisinnoti, nisajjāya kāretabbo…pe… nāhaṃ nipanno, apica kho ṭhitoti, na kāretabbo.

Ayampīti purimaṃ upādāya vuccati.

Aniyatoti na niyato, saṅghādiseso vā pācittiyaṃ vā.

457. Gamanaṃ paṭijānāti nisajjaṃ paṭijānāti āpattiṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyā kāretabbo. Gamanaṃ paṭijānāti nisajjaṃ na paṭijānāti āpattiṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyā kāretabbo. Gamanaṃ paṭijānāti nisajjaṃ paṭijānāti āpattiṃ na paṭijānāti, nisajjāya kāretabbo. Gamanaṃ paṭijānāti nisajjaṃ na paṭijānāti āpattiṃ na paṭijānāti, na kāretabbo.

Gamanaṃ na paṭijānāti nisajjaṃ paṭijānāti āpattiṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyā kāretabbo. Gamanaṃ na paṭijānāti nisajjaṃ na paṭijānāti āpattiṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyā kāretabbo. Gamanaṃ na paṭijānāti nisajjaṃ paṭijānāti āpattiṃ na paṭijānāti, nisajjāya kāretabbo. Gamanaṃ na paṭijānāti nisajjaṃ na paṭijānāti āpattiṃ na paṭijānāti, na kāretabboti.

Dutiyo aniyato niṭṭhito.

458. Uddiṭṭhā kho āyasmanto dve aniyatā dhammā. Tatthāyasmante pucchāmi – ''kaccittha parisuddhā''? Dutiyampi pucchāmi – ''kaccittha parisuddhā''? Tatiyampi pucchāmi – ''kaccittha parisuddhā''? Parisuddhetthāyasmanto; tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmīti.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Alaṃ kammaniyañceva, tatheva ca naheva kho;

Aniyatā supaññattā, buddhaseṭṭhena tādināti.

Aniyatakaṇḍaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

4. Nissaggiyakaṇḍaṃ

1. Cīvaravaggo

1. Paṭhamakathinasikkhāpadaṃ

Ime kho panāyasmanto tiṃsa nissaggiyā pācittiyā

Dhammā uddesaṃ āgacchanti.

459. Tene samayena buddho bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati gotamake cetiye. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ ticīvaraṃ anuññātaṃ hoti. Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū – ''bhagavatā ticīvaraṃ anuññāta''nti aññeneva ticīvarena gāmaṃ pavisanti, aññena ticīvarena ārāme acchanti, aññena ticīvarena nahānaṃ otaranti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atirekacīvaraṃ dhāressantī''ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ''saccaṃ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, atirekacīvaraṃ dhārethā''ti? ''Saccaṃ bhagavā''ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… kathañhi nāma tumhe, moghapurisā, atirekacīvaraṃ dhāressatha! Netaṃ, moghapurisā, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

460. **''Yo pana bhikkhu atirekacīvaraṃ dhāreyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya''**nti.

Evañcidaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti.

461. [mahāva. 347] Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato ānandassa atirekacīvaraṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Āyasmā ca ānando taṃ cīvaraṃ āyasmato sāriputtassa dātukāmo hoti. Āyasmā ca sāriputto sākete viharati. Atha kho āyasmato ānandassa etadahosi – ''bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ – 'na atirekacīvaraṃ dhāretabba'nti. Idañca me atirekacīvaraṃ uppannaṃ. Ahañcimaṃ cīvaraṃ āyasmato sāriputtassa dātukāmo. Āyasmā ca sāriputto sākete viharati. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba''nti? Atha kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. ''Kīvaciraṃ panānanda, sāriputto āgacchissatī''ti? ''Navamaṃ vā, bhagavā, divasaṃ dasamaṃ vā''ti. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, dasāhaparamaṃ atirekacīvaraṃ dhāretuṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

462. **''Niṭṭhitacīvarasmiṃ bhikkhunā ubbhatasmiṃ kathine dasāhaparamaṃ atirekacīvaraṃ dhāretabbaṃ. Taṃ atikkāmayato nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya''**nti.

463. **Niṭṭhitacīvarasmi**nti bhikkhuno cīvaraṃ kataṃ vā hoti naṭṭhaṃ vā vinaṭṭhaṃ vā daḍḍhaṃ vā cīvarāsā vā upacchinnā.

Ubbhatasmiṃ kathineti aṭṭhannaṃ mātikānaṃ aññatarāya mātikāya ubbhataṃ hoti, saṅghena vā antarā ubbhataṃ hoti.

Dasāhaparamanti dasāhaparamatā dhāretabbaṃ.

Atirekacīvaraṃ nāma anadhiṭṭhitaṃ avikappitaṃ.

Cīvaraṃ nāma channaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ, vikappanupagaṃ pacchimaṃ.

Taṃ atikkāmayato nissaggiyaṃ hotī [hotīti idaṃ padaṃ sabbapotthakesu atthi, sikkhāpade pana natthi, evamuparipi] ti ekādase aruṇuggamane nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaṃ. Tena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ''idaṃ me, bhante, cīvaraṃ dasāhātikkantaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmī''ti. Nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena āpatti paṭiggahetabbā. Nissaṭṭhacīvaraṃ dātabbaṃ.

464. ''Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Idaṃ cīvaraṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno nissaggiyaṃ saṅghassa nissaṭṭhaṃ. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho imaṃ cīvaraṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dadeyyā''ti.

465. Tena bhikkhunā sambahule bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassu vacanīyā – ''idaṃ me, bhante, cīvaraṃ dasāhātikkantaṃ nissaggiyaṃ. Imāhaṃ āyasmantānaṃ nissajjāmī''ti. Nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena āpatti paṭiggahetabbā. Nissaṭṭhacīvaraṃ dātabbaṃ.

466. ''Suṇantu me āyasmantā. Idaṃ cīvaraṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno nissaggiyaṃ āyasmantānaṃ nissaṭṭhaṃ. Yadāyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ, āyasmantā imaṃ cīvaraṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dadeyyu''nti.

467. Tena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ''idaṃ me, āvuso, cīvaraṃ dasāhātikkantaṃ nissaggiyaṃ. Imāhaṃ āyasmato nissajjāmī''ti. Nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā. Tena bhikkhunā āpatti paṭiggahetabbā. Nissaṭṭhacīvaraṃ dātabbaṃ – ''imaṃ cīvaraṃ āyasmato dammī''ti.

468. Dasāhātikkante atikkantasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Dasāhātikkante vematiko, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Dasāhātikkante anatikkantasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Anadhiṭṭhite adhiṭṭhitasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Avikappite vikappitasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Avissajjite vissajjitasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Anaṭṭhe naṭṭhasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Avinaṭṭhe vinaṭṭhasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Adaḍḍhe daḍḍhasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Avilutte viluttasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Nissaggiyaṃ cīvaraṃ anissajjitvā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Dasāhānatikkante atikkantasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Dasāhānatikkante vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Dasāhānatikkante anatikkantasaññī, anāpatti.

469. Anāpatti antodasāhaṃ adhiṭṭheti, vikappeti, vissajjeti, nassati, vinassati, ḍayhati, acchinditvā gaṇhanti, vissāsaṃ gaṇhanti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

470. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nissaṭṭhacīvaraṃ na denti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, nissaṭṭhacīvaraṃ na dātabbaṃ. Yo na dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

Kathinasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamaṃ.

2. Udositasikkhāpadaṃ

471. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena

kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ hatthe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā santaruttarena janapadacārikaṃ pakkamanti. Tāni cīvarāni ciraṃ nikkhittāni kaṇṇakitāni honti. Tāni bhikkhū otāpenti. Addasā kho āyasmā ānando senāsanacārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto te bhikkhū tāni cīvarāni otāpente. Disvāna yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etadavoca – ''kassimāni, āvuso, cīvarāni kaṇṇakitānī''ti? Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato ānandassa etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Āyasmā ānando ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti – ''kathañhi nāma bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ hatthe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā santaruttarena janapadacārikaṃ pakkamissantī''ti! Atha kho āyasmā ānando te bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi…pe… ''saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ hatthe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā santaruttarena janapadacārikaṃ pakkamantī''ti? ''Saccaṃ, bhagavā''ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… kathañhi nāma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisā bhikkhūnaṃ hatthe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā santaruttarena janapadacārikaṃ pakkamissanti! Netaṃ, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

472. **''Niṭṭhitacīvarasmiṃ bhikkhunā ubbhatasmiṃ kathine ekarattampi ce bhikkhu ticīvarena vippavaseyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya''**nti.

Evañcidaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti.

473. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kosambiyaṃ gilāno hoti. Ñātakā tassa bhikkhuno santike dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ – ''āgacchatu bhadanto, mayaṃ, upaṭṭhahissāmā''ti. Bhikkhūpi evamāhaṃsu – ''gacchāvuso, ñātakā taṃ upaṭṭhahissantī''ti. So evamāha – ''bhagavatāvuso, sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ – 'na ticīvarena vippavasitabba'nti. Ahañcamhi gilāno. Na sakkomi ticīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamituṃ. Nāhaṃ gamissāmī''ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gilānassa bhikkhuno ticīvarena avippavāsasammutiṃ dātuṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbā. Tena gilānena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – 'ahaṃ, bhante, gilāno. Na sakkomi ticīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamituṃ. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsasammutiṃ yācāmī'ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

474. ''Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno. Na sakkoti ticīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamituṃ. So saṅghaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsasammutiṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno ticīvarena avippavāsasammutiṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

''Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno. Na sakkoti ticīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamituṃ. So saṅghaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsasammutiṃ yācati. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno ticīvarena avippavāsasammutiṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno ticīvarena avippavāsasammutiyā dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

''Dinnā saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno ticīvarena avippavāsasammuti. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī''ti.

Evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

475. **''Niṭṭhitacīvarasmiṃ bhikkhunā ubbhatasmiṃ kathine ekarattampi ce bhikkhu ticīvarena vippavaseyya, aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya''**nti.

476. **''Niṭṭhitacīvarasmi**nti bhikkhuno cīvaraṃ kataṃ vā hoti naṭṭhaṃ vā vinaṭṭhaṃ vā daḍḍhaṃ vā cīvarāsā vā upacchinnā.

Ubbhatasmiṃ kathineti aṭṭhannaṃ mātikānaṃ aññatarāya mātikāya ubbhataṃ hoti, saṅghena vā

antarā ubbhataṃ hoti.

Ekarattampi ce bhikkhu ticīvarena vippavaseyyāti saṅghāṭiyā vā uttarāsaṅgena vā antaravāsakena vā.

Aññatra bhikkhusammutiyāti ṭhapetvā bhikkhusammutiṃ.

Nissaggiyaṃ hotīti saha aruṇuggamanā [aruṇuggamanena (sī. syā.)] nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaṃ…pe… idaṃ me, bhante, cīvaraṃ rattivippavutthaṃ [rattiṃ vippavutthaṃ (sī.)] aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmīti…pe… dadeyyāti…pe… dadeyyunti…pe… āyasmato dammīti.

477. Gāmo ekūpacāro nānūpacāro. Nivesanaṃ ekūpacāraṃ nānūpacāraṃ. Udosito ekūpacāro nānūpacāro. Aṭṭo ekūpacāro nānūpacāro. Māḷo ekūpacāro nānūpacāro. Pāsādo ekūpacāro nānūpacāro. Hammiyaṃ ekūpacāraṃ nānūpacāraṃ. Nāvā ekūpacārā nānūpacārā. Sattho ekūpacāro nānūpacāro. Khettaṃ ekūpacāraṃ nānūpacāraṃ. Dhaññakaraṇaṃ ekūpacāraṃ nānūpacāraṃ. Ārāmo ekūpacāro nānūpacāro. Vihāro ekūpacāro nānūpacāro. Rukkhamūlaṃ ekūpacāraṃ nānūpacāraṃ. Ajjhokāso ekūpacāro nānūpacāro.

478. **Gāmo ekūpacāro** nāma ekakulassa gāmo hoti parikkhitto ca. Antogāme cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā antogāme vatthabbaṃ. Aparikkhitto hoti, yasmiṃ ghare cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti tasmiṃ ghare vatthabbaṃ, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ.

479. Nānākulassa gāmo hoti parikkhitto ca. Yasmiṃ ghare cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti tasmiṃ ghare vatthabbaṃ sabhāye vā dvāramūle vā, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ. Sabhāyaṃ gacchantena hatthapāse cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā sabhāye vā vatthabbaṃ dvāramūle vā, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ. Sabhāye cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā sabhāye vā vatthabbaṃ dvāramūle vā, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ. Aparikkhitto hoti, yasmiṃ ghare cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti tasmiṃ ghare vatthabbaṃ, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ.

480. Ekakulassa nivesanaṃ hoti parikkhittañca, nānāgabbhā nānāovarakā. Antonivesane cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā antonivesane vatthabbaṃ. Aparikkhittaṃ hoti, yasmiṃ gabbhe cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti tasmiṃ gabbhe vatthabbaṃ, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ.

481. Nānākulassa nivesanaṃ hoti parikkhittañca, nānāgabbhā nānāovarakā. Yasmiṃ gabbhe cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti tasmiṃ gabbhe vatthabbaṃ dvāramūle vā, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ. Aparikkhittaṃ hoti, yasmiṃ gabbhe cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti tasmiṃ gabbhe vatthabbaṃ, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ.

482. Ekakulassa udosito hoti parikkhitto ca, nānāgabbhā nānāovarakā. Antoudosite cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā antoudosite vatthabbaṃ. Aparikkhitto hoti, yasmiṃ gabbhe cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti tasmiṃ gabbhe vatthabbaṃ, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ.

483. Nānākulassa udosito hoti parikkhitto ca, nānāgabbhā nānāovarakā. Yasmiṃ gabbhe cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti tasmiṃ gabbhe vatthabbaṃ dvāramūle vā, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ. Aparikkhitto hoti, yasmiṃ gabbhe cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti tasmiṃ gabbhe vatthabbaṃ, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ.

484. Ekakulassa aṭṭo hoti, antoaṭṭe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā antoaṭṭe vatthabbaṃ. Nānākulassa aṭṭo hoti, nānāgabbhā nānāovarakā. Yasmiṃ gabbhe cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti tasmiṃ gabbhe vatthabbaṃ dvāramūle vā, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ.

485. Ekakulassa māḷo hoti, antomāḷe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā antomāḷe vatthabbaṃ. Nānākulassa māḷo hoti nānāgabbhā nānāovarakā, yasmiṃ gabbhe cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti tasmiṃ gabbhe vatthabbaṃ dvāramūle vā, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ.

486. Ekakulassa pāsādo hoti, antopāsāde cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā antopāsāde vatthabbaṃ. Nānākulassa pāsādo hoti, nānāgabbhā nānāovarakā. Yasmiṃ gabbhe cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti tasmiṃ gabbhe vatthabbaṃ dvāramūle vā, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ.

487. Ekakulassa hammiyaṃ hoti. Antohammiye cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā antohammiye vatthabbaṃ. Nānākulassa hammiyaṃ hoti, nānāgabbhā nānāovarakā. Yasmiṃ gabbhe cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti tasmiṃ gabbhe vatthabbaṃ dvāramūle vā, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ.

488. Ekakulassa nāvā hoti. Antonāvāya cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā antonāvāya vatthabbaṃ. Nānākulassa nāvā hoti nānāgabbhā nānāovarakā. Yasmiṃ ovarake cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti tasmiṃ ovarake vatthabbaṃ, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ.

489. Ekakulassa sattho hoti. Satthe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā purato vā pacchato vā sattabbhantarā na vijahitabbā, passato abbhantaraṃ na vijahitabbaṃ. Nānākulassa sattho hoti, satthe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā hatthapāsā na vijahitabbaṃ.

490. Ekakulassa khettaṃ hoti parikkhittañca. Antokhette cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā antokhette vatthabbaṃ. Aparikkhittaṃ hoti, hatthapāsā na vijahitabbaṃ. Nānākulassa khettaṃ hoti parikkhittañca. Antokhette cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā dvāramūle vā vatthabbaṃ, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ. Aparikkhittaṃ hoti, hatthapāsā na vijahitabbaṃ.

491. Ekakulassa dhaññakaraṇaṃ hoti parikkhittañca. Antodhaññakaraṇe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā antodhaññakaraṇe vatthabbaṃ. Aparikkhittaṃ hoti, hatthapāsā na vijahitabbaṃ. Nānākulassa dhaññakaraṇaṃ hoti parikkhittañca. Antodhaññakaraṇe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā dvāramūle vā vatthabbaṃ, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ. Aparikkhittaṃ hoti, hatthapāsā na vijahitabbaṃ.

492. Ekakulassa ārāmo hoti parikkhitto ca. Antoārāme cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā antoārāme vatthabbaṃ. Aparikkhitto hoti, hatthapāsā na vijahitabbaṃ. Nānākulassa ārāmo hoti parikkhitto ca. Antoārāme cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā dvāramūle vā vatthabbaṃ, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ. Aparikkhitto hoti, hatthapāsā na vijahitabbaṃ.

493. Ekakulassa vihāro hoti parikkhitto ca. Antovihāre cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā antovihāre vatthabbaṃ. Aparikkhitto hoti, yasmiṃ vihāre cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti tasmiṃ vihāre vatthabbaṃ, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ. Nānākulassa vihāro hoti parikkhitto ca. Yasmiṃ vihāre cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti tasmiṃ vihāre vatthabbaṃ dvāramūle vā, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ. Aparikkhitto hoti, yasmiṃ vihāre cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti tasmiṃ vihāre vatthabbaṃ, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ.

494. Ekakulassa rukkhamūlaṃ hoti, yaṃ majjhanhike kāle samantā chāyā pharati, antochāyāya cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā antochāyāya vatthabbaṃ. Nānākulassa rukkhamūlaṃ hoti, hatthapāsā na vijahitabbaṃ.

Ajjhokāso ekūpacāro nāma agāmake araññe samantā sattabbhantarā ekūpacāro, tato paraṃ nānūpacāro.

495. Vippavutthe vippavutthasaññī aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Vippavutthe vematiko, aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Vippavutthe avippavutthasaññī, aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Appaccuddhaṭe

paccuddhaṭasaññī…pe… avissajjite vissajjitasaññī… anaṭṭhe naṭṭhasaññī… avinaṭṭhe vinaṭṭhasaññī… adaḍḍhe daḍḍhasaññī…pe… avilutte viluttasaññī, aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Nissaggiyaṃ cīvaraṃ anissajjitvā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Avippavutthe vippavutthasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Avippavutthe vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Avippavutthe avippavutthasaññī, anāpatti.

496. Anāpatti antoaruṇe paccuddharati, vissajjeti, nassati, vinassati, ḍayhati, acchinditvā gaṇhanti, vissāsaṃ gaṇhanti, bhikkhusammutiyā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Udositasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

3. Tatiyakathinasikkhāpadaṃ

497. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno akālacīvaraṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nappahoti. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ cīvaraṃ ussāpetvā punappunaṃ vimajjati. Addasā kho bhagavā senāsanacārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto taṃ bhikkhuṃ taṃ cīvaraṃ ussāpetvā punappunaṃ vimajjantaṃ. Disvāna yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kissa tvaṃ, bhikkhu, imaṃ cīvaraṃ ussāpetvā punappunaṃ vimajjasī’’ti? ‘‘Idaṃ me, bhante, akālacīvaraṃ uppannaṃ. Kayiramānaṃ nappahoti. Tenāhaṃ imaṃ cīvaraṃ ussāpetvā punappunaṃ vimajjāmī’’ti. ‘‘Atthi pana te, bhikkhu, cīvarapaccāsā’’ti? ‘‘Atthi, bhagavā’’ti. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā, bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, akālacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā cīvarapaccāsā nikkhipitu’’nti.

498. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū – ‘‘bhagavatā anuññātaṃ akālacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā cīvarapaccāsā nikkhipitu’’nti akālacīvarāni paṭiggahetvā atirekamāsaṃ nikkhipanti. Tāni cīvarāni cīvaravaṃse bhaṇḍikābaddhāni tiṭṭhanti. Addasā kho āyasmā ānando senāsanacārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto tāni cīvarāni cīvaravaṃse bhaṇḍikābaddhāni tiṭṭhante. Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘kassimāni, āvuso, cīvarāni cīvaravaṃse bhaṇḍikābaddhāni tiṭṭhantī’’ti? ‘‘Amhākaṃ, āvuso, akālacīvarāni cīvarapaccāsā nikkhittānī’’ti. ‘‘Kīvaciraṃ panāvuso, imāni cīvarāni nikkhittānī’’ti? ‘‘Atirekamāsaṃ, āvuso’’ti. Āyasmā ānando ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma bhikkhū akālacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā atirekamāsaṃ nikkhipissantī’’ti! Atha kho āyasmā ānando te bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi…pe… ‘‘saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhū akālacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā atirekamāsaṃ nikkhipantī’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… kathañhi nāma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisā akālacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā atirekamāsaṃ nikkhipissanti! Netaṃ, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

499. **‘‘Niṭṭhitacīvarasmiṃ bhikkhunā ubbhatasmiṃ kathine bhikkhuno paneva akālacīvaraṃ uppajjeyya, ākaṅkhamānena bhikkhunā paṭiggahetabbaṃ. Paṭiggahetvā khippameva kāretabbaṃ. Nocassa pāripūri, māsaparamaṃ tena bhikkhunā taṃ cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ ūnassa pāripūriyā satiyā paccāsāya. Tato ce uttari [uttariṃ (sī. syā.)] nikkhipeyya, satiyāpi paccāsāya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya’’**nti.

500. **Niṭṭhitacīvarasmi**nti bhikkhuno cīvaraṃ kataṃ vā hoti naṭṭhaṃ vā vinaṭṭhaṃ vā daḍḍhaṃ vā cīvarāsā vā upacchinnā.

Ubbhatasmiṃ kathineti aṭṭhannaṃ mātikānaṃ aññatarāya mātikāya ubbhataṃ hoti, saṅghena vā antarā ubbhataṃ hoti.

Akālacīvaraṃ nāma anatthate kathine ekādasamāse uppannaṃ, atthate kathine sattamāse

uppannaṃ, kālepi ādissa dinnaṃ, etaṃ akālacīvaraṃ nāma.

Uppajjeyyāti uppajjeyya saṅghato vā gaṇato vā ñātito vā mittato vā paṃsukūlaṃ vā attano vā dhanena.

Ākaṅkhamānenāti icchamānena paṭiggahetabbaṃ.

Paṭiggahetvā khippameva kāretabbanti dasāhā kāretabbaṃ.

No cassa pāripūrīti kayiramānaṃ nappahoti.

Māsaparamaṃ tena bhikkhunā taṃ cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbanti māsaparamatā nikkhipitabbaṃ.

Ūnassa pāripūriyāti ūnassa pāripūratthāya.

Satiyā paccāsāyāti paccāsā hoti saṅghato vā gaṇato vā ñātito vā mittato vā paṃsukūlaṃ vā attano vā dhanena.

Tato ce uttari nikkhipeyya satiyāpi paccāsāyāti tadahuppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaraṃ uppajjati, dasāhā kāretabbaṃ. Dvīhuppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaraṃ uppajjati, dasāhā kāretabbaṃ. Tīhuppanne mūlacīvare…pe… catūhuppanne… pañcāhuppanne… chāhuppanne… sattāhuppanne… aṭṭhāhuppanne … navāhuppanne… dasāhuppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaraṃ uppajjati, dasāhā kāretabbaṃ. Ekādase uppanne…pe… dvādase uppanne… terase uppanne… cuddase uppanne… pannarase uppanne… soḷase uppanne… sattarase uppanne… aṭṭhārase uppanne… ekūnavīse uppanne… vīse uppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaraṃ uppajjati, dasāhā kāretabbaṃ. Ekavīse uppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaraṃ uppajjati, navāhā kāretabbaṃ. Dvāvīse uppanne…pe… tevīse uppanne… catuvīse uppanne… pañcavīse uppanne… chabbīse uppanne… sattavīse uppanne… aṭṭhavīse uppanne… ekūnatiṃse uppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaraṃ uppajjati, ekāhaṃ kāretabbaṃ… tiṃse uppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaraṃ uppajjati, tadaheva adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ vikappetabbaṃ vissajjetabbaṃ. No ce adhiṭṭheyya vā vikappeyya vā vissajjeyya vā, ekatiṃse aruṇuggamane nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaṃ…pe… idaṃ me, bhante, akālacīvaraṃ māsātikkantaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmīti…pe… dadeyyāti…pe… dadeyyunti…pe… āyasmato dammīti.

Visabhāge uppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaraṃ uppajjati, rattiyo ca sesā honti, na akāmā kāretabbaṃ.

501. Māsātikkante atikkantasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Māsātikkante vematiko nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Māsātikkante anatikkantasaññī nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Anadhiṭṭhite adhiṭṭhitasaññī…pe… avikappite vikappitasaññī… avissajjite vissajjitasaññī… anaṭṭhe naṭṭhasaññī… avinaṭṭhe vinaṭṭhasaññī… adaḍḍhe daḍḍhasaññī… avilutte viluttasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Nissaggiyaṃ cīvaraṃ anissajjitvā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Māsānatikkante atikkantasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Māsānatikkante vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Māsānatikkante anatikkantasaññī, anāpatti.

502. Anāpatti antomāse adhiṭṭheti, vikappeti, vissajjeti, nassati, vinassati, ḍayhati, acchinditvā gaṇhanti, vissāsaṃ gaṇhanti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Tatiyakathinasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

4. Purāṇacīvarasikkhāpadaṃ

503. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato udāyissa purāṇadutiyikā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti. Sā āyasmato udāyissa santike abhikkhaṇaṃ āgacchati. Āyasmāpi udāyī tassā bhikkhuniyā santike abhikkhaṇaṃ gacchati. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā udāyī tassā bhikkhuniyā santike bhattavissaggaṃ karoti. Atha kho āyasmā udāyī pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena sā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā tassā bhikkhuniyā purato aṅgajātaṃ vivaritvā āsane nisīdi. Sāpi kho bhikkhunī āyasmato udāyissa purato aṅgajātaṃ vivaritvā āsane nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmā udāyī sāratto tassā bhikkhuniyā aṅgajātaṃ upanijjhāyi. Tassa asuci mucci. Atha kho āyasmā udāyī taṃ bhikkhuniṃ etadavoca – ‘‘gaccha, bhagini, udakaṃ āhara, antaravāsakaṃ dhovissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Āharayya, ahameva dhovissāmī’’ti taṃ asuciṃ ekadesaṃ mukhena aggahesi ekadesaṃ aṅgajāte pakkhipi. Sā tena gabbhaṃ gaṇhi. Bhikkhuniyo evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘abrahmacārinī ayaṃ bhikkhunī, gabbhinī’’ti. ‘‘Nāhaṃ, ayye, abrahmacārinī’’ti bhikkhunīnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhuniyo ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma ayyo udāyī bhikkhuniyā purāṇacīvaraṃ dhovāpessatī’’ti! Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma āyasmā udāyī bhikkhuniyā purāṇacīvaraṃ dhovāpessatī’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, udāyi, bhikkhuniyā purāṇacīvaraṃ dhovāpesī’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. ‘‘Ñātikā te, udāyi, aññātikā’’ti? ‘‘Aññātikā, bhagavā’’ti. ‘‘Aññātako, moghapurisa, aññātikāya na jānāti patirūpaṃ vā appatirūpaṃ vā pāsādikaṃ vā apāsādikaṃ vā. Tattha nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā purāṇacīvaraṃ dhovāpessasi! Netaṃ, moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

504. **‘‘Yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā purāṇacīvaraṃ dhovāpeyya vā rajāpeyya vā ākoṭāpeyya vā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya’’**nti.

505. **Yo panā**ti yo yādiso…pe… **bhikkhū**ti…pe… ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhūti.

Aññātikā nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā asambaddhā.

Bhikkhunī nāma ubhatosaṅghe upasampannā.

Purāṇacīvaraṃ nāma sakiṃ nivatthampi sakiṃ pārutampi.

Dhovāti āṇāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Dhotaṃ nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Rajāti āṇāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Rattaṃ nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Ākoṭehīti āṇāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Sakiṃ pāṇippahāraṃ vā muggarappahāraṃ vā dinne nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaṃ…pe… idaṃ me, bhante, purāṇacīvaraṃ aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā dhovāpitaṃ nissaggiyaṃ. Imāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmīti…pe… dadeyyāti…pe… dadeyyunti…pe… āyasmato dammīti.

506. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacīvaraṃ dhovāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacīvaraṃ dhovāpeti rajāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacīvaraṃ dhovāpeti ākoṭāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacīvaraṃ dhovāpeti rajāpeti ākoṭāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacīvaraṃ rajāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacīvaraṃ rajāpeti ākoṭāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacīvaraṃ rajāpeti dhovāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacīvaraṃ rajāpeti ākoṭāpeti dhovāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacīvaraṃ ākoṭāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacīvaraṃ ākoṭāpeti dhovāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacīvaraṃ ākoṭāpeti rajāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacīvaraṃ ākoṭāpeti dhovāpeti rajāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

Aññātikāya vematiko…pe… aññātikāya ñātikasaññī…pe… aññassa purāṇacīvaraṃ dhovāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ dhovāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ekatoupasampannāya dhovāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātikāya aññātikasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātikāya vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātikāya ñātikasaññī, anāpatti.

507. Anāpatti ñātikāya dhovantiyā aññātikā dutiyā hoti, avuttā dhovati, aparibhuttaṃ dhovāpeti, cīvaraṃ ṭhapetvā aññaṃ parikkhāraṃ dhovāpeti, sikkhamānāya, sāmaṇeriyā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Purāṇacīvarasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

5. Cīvarapaṭiggahaṇasikkhāpadaṃ

508. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sāvatthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātappaṭikkantā yena andhavanaṃ tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya. Andhavanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena corā katakammā gāviṃ vadhitvā maṃsaṃ gahetvā andhavanaṃ pavisiṃsu. Addasā kho coragāmaṇiko uppalavaṇṇaṃ bhikkhuniṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisinnaṃ. Disvānassa etadahosi – ''sace me puttabhātukā passissanti viheṭhissanti imaṃ bhikkhuni''nti aññena maggena agamāsi. Atha kho so coragāmaṇiko maṃse pakke varamaṃsāni gahetvā paṇṇapuṭaṃ [paṇṇena puṭaṃ (syā.)] bandhitvā uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā avidūre rukkhe ālaggetvā – ''yo passati samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā dinnaṃyeva haratū''ti, vatvā pakkāmi. Assosi kho uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī samādhimhā vuṭṭhahitvā tassa coragāmaṇikassa imaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamānassa. Atha kho uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī taṃ maṃsaṃ gahetvā upassayaṃ agamāsi. Atha kho uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī tassā rattiyā accayena taṃ maṃsaṃ sampādetvā uttarāsaṅgena bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvā vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā veḷuvane paccuṭṭhāsi [paccupaṭṭhāsi (?)].

Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya paviṭṭho hoti. Āyasmā udāyī ohiyyako hoti vihārapālo. Atha kho uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī yenāyasmā udāyī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ etadavoca – ''kahaṃ, bhante, bhagavā''ti? ''Paviṭṭho, bhagini, bhagavā gāmaṃ piṇḍāyā''ti. ''Imaṃ, bhante, maṃsaṃ bhagavato dehī''ti. ''Santappito tayā, bhagini, bhagavā maṃsena. Sace me tvaṃ antaravāsakaṃ dadeyyāsi, evaṃ ahampi santappito bhaveyyaṃ antaravāsakenā''ti. ''Mayaṃ kho, bhante, mātugāmā nāma kicchalābhā. Idañca me antimaṃ pañcamaṃ cīvaraṃ. Nāhaṃ dassāmī''ti. ''Seyyathāpi, bhagini, puriso hatthiṃ datvā kacche sajjeyya [vissajjeyya (syā.)] evameva kho tvaṃ bhagini bhagavato maṃsaṃ datvā mayi antaravāsake sajjasī''ti [antaravāsakaṃ na sajjasīti (ka.), mayhaṃ antaravāsakaṃ vissajjehīti (syā.)]. Atha kho uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī āyasmatā udāyinā nippīḷiyamānā antaravāsakaṃ datvā upassayaṃ agamāsi. Bhikkhuniyo uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggaṇhantiyo uppalavaṇṇaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etadavocuṃ – ''kahaṃ te, ayye, antaravāsako''ti? Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhuniyo ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma ayyo udāyī bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ paṭiggahessati kicchalābho mātugāmo''ti. Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma āyasmā udāyī bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ paṭiggahessatī''ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ''saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, udāyi, bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ paṭiggahesī''ti? ''Saccaṃ, bhagavā''ti. ''Ñātikā te, udāyi, aññātikā''ti? ''Aññātikā, bhagavā''ti. ''Aññātako,

moghapurisa, aññātikāya na jānāti patirūpaṃ vā appatirūpaṃ vā santaṃ vā asantaṃ vā. Tattha nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato cīvaraṃ paṭiggahessasi! Netaṃ moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

509. **''Yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato cīvaraṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya''**nti.

Evañcidaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti.

510. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā bhikkhunīnaṃ pārivattakacīvaraṃ na paṭiggaṇhanti. Bhikkhuniyo ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma ayyā amhākaṃ pārivattakacīvaraṃ na paṭiggahessantī''ti! Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tāsaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ ujjhāyantīnaṃ khiyyantīnaṃ vipācentīnaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesu. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ pārivattakaṃ paṭiggahetuṃ – bhikkhussa, bhikkhuniyā, sikkhamānāya, sāmaṇerassa, sāmaṇeriyā. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pārivattakaṃ paṭiggahetuṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha.

511. **''Yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato cīvaraṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, aññatra pārivattakā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya''**nti.

512. **Yo panā**ti yo yādiso…pe… **bhikkhū**ti…pe… ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhūti.

Aññātikā nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā asambaddhā.

Bhikkhunī nāma ubhatosaṅghe upasampannā.

Cīvaraṃ nāma channaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ vikappanupagaṃ pacchimaṃ.

Aññatra pārivattakāti ṭhapetvā pārivattakaṃ.

Paṭiggaṇhāti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ. Paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaṃ…pe… idaṃ me, bhante, cīvaraṃ aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato paṭiggahitaṃ, aññatra pārivattakā, nissaggiyaṃ. Imāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmīti…pe… dadeyyāti…pe… dadeyyunti…pe… āyasmato dammīti.

513. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī cīvaraṃ paṭiggaṇhāti, aññatra pārivattakā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Aññātikāya vematiko cīvaraṃ paṭiggaṇhāti, aññatra pārivattakā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Aññātikāya ñātikasaññī cīvaraṃ paṭiggaṇhāti, aññatra pārivattakā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Ekatoupasampannāya hatthato cīvaraṃ paṭiggaṇhāti, aññatra pārivattakā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātikāya aññātikasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātikāya vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātikāya ñātikasaññī, anāpatti.

514. Anāpatti ñātikāya, pārivattakaṃ parittena vā vipulaṃ, vipulena vā parittaṃ, bhikkhu vissāsaṃ gaṇhāti, tāvakālikaṃ gaṇhāti, cīvaraṃ ṭhapetvā aññaṃ parikkhāraṃ gaṇhāti, sikkhamānāya, sāmaṇeriyā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Cīvarapaṭiggahaṇasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ.

6. Aññātakaviññattisikkhāpadaṃ

515. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā upanando sakyaputto paṭṭo [paṭṭho (syā. ka.)] hoti dhammiṃ kathaṃ kātuṃ. Atha kho aññataro seṭṭhiputto yenāyasmā upanando sakyaputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ seṭṭhiputtaṃ āyasmā upanando sakyaputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Atha kho so seṭṭhiputto āyasmatā upanandena sakyaputtena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ etadavoca – ''vadeyyātha, bhante, yena attho. Paṭibalā mayaṃ ayyassa dātuṃ yadidaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāra''nti. ''Sace me tvaṃ, āvuso, dātukāmosi, ito ekaṃ sāṭakaṃ dehī''ti. ''Amhākaṃ kho, bhante, kulaputtānaṃ kismiṃ viya ekasāṭakaṃ gantuṃ. Āgamehi, bhante, yāva gharaṃ gacchāmi. Gharaṃ gato ito vā ekaṃ sāṭakaṃ pahiṇissāmi ito vā sundaratara''nti. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā upanando sakyaputto taṃ seṭṭhiputtaṃ etadavoca ''sace me tvaṃ āvuso dātukāmosi ito ekaṃ sāṭakaṃ dehī''ti. Amhākaṃ kho bhante kulaputtānaṃ kismiṃ viya ekasāṭakaṃ gantuṃ, āgamehi bhante yāva gharaṃ gacchāmi, gharaṃ gato ito vā ekaṃ sāṭakaṃ pahiṇissāmi ito vā sundarataranti. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā upanando sakyaputto taṃ seṭṭhiputtaṃ etadavoca ''sace me tvaṃ āvuso dātukāmosi, ito ekaṃ sāṭakaṃ dehī''ti. Amhākaṃ kho bhante kulaputtānaṃ kismiṃ viya ekasāṭakaṃ gantuṃ, āgamehi bhante yāva gharaṃ gacchāmi, gharaṃ gato ito vā ekaṃ sāṭakaṃ pahiṇissāmi ito vā sundarataranti. ''Kiṃ pana tayā, āvuso, adātukāmena pavāritena yaṃ tvaṃ pavāretvā na desī''ti.

Atha kho so seṭṭhiputto āyasmatā upanandena sakyaputtena nippīḷiyamāno ekaṃ sāṭakaṃ datvā agamāsi. Manussā taṃ seṭṭhiputtaṃ etadavocuṃ – ''kissa tvaṃ ayyo ekasāṭako āgacchasī''ti? Atha kho so seṭṭhiputto tesaṃ manussānaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''mahicchā ime samaṇā sakyaputtiyā asantuṭṭhā. Nayimesaṃ sukarā dhammanimantanāpi kātuṃ [nayime sukarā dhammanimantanāyapi kātuṃ (syā.)]. Kathañhi nāma seṭṭhiputtena dhammanimantanāya kayiramānāya sāṭakaṃ gahessantī''ti! Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma āyasmā upanando sakyaputto seṭṭhiputtaṃ cīvaraṃ viññāpessatī''ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ''saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, upananda, seṭṭhiputtaṃ cīvaraṃ viññāpesī''ti? ''Saccaṃ, bhagavā''ti. ''Ñātako te, upananda, aññātako''ti? ''Aññātako, bhagavā''ti. ''Aññātako, moghapurisa, aññātakassa na jānāti patirūpaṃ vā appatirūpaṃ vā santaṃ vā asantaṃ vā. Tattha nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, aññātakaṃ seṭṭhiputtaṃ cīvaraṃ viññāpessasi! Netaṃ, moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

516. **''Yo pana bhikkhu aññātakaṃ gahapatiṃ vā gahapatāniṃ vā cīvaraṃ viññāpeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya''**nti.

Evañcidaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti.

517. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū sāketā sāvatthiṃ 2 addhānamaggappaṭipannā honti. Antarāmagge corā nikkhamitvā te bhikkhū acchindiṃsu. Atha kho te bhikkhū – ''bhagavatā paṭikkhittaṃ aññātakaṃ gahapatiṃ vā gahapatāniṃ vā cīvaraṃ viññāpetu''nti, kukkuccāyantā na viññāpesuṃ. Yathānaggāva sāvatthiṃ gantvā bhikkhū abhivādenti. Bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – ''sundarā kho ime, āvuso, ājīvakā ye ime bhikkhūsu abhivādentī''ti. Te evamāhaṃsu – ''na mayaṃ, āvuso, ājīvakā, bhikkhū maya''nti. Bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ upāliṃ etadavocuṃ – ''iṅghāvuso upāli, ime anuyuñjāhī''ti. Atha kho āyasmatā upālinā anuyuñjiyamānā te bhikkhū etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho āyasmā upāli te bhikkhū anuyuñjitvā bhikkhū etadavoca – ''bhikkhū ime, āvuso. Detha nesaṃ cīvarānī''ti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma bhikkhū

naggā āgacchissanti! Nanu nāma tiṇena vā paṇṇena vā paṭicchādetvā āgantabba''nti. Atha kho te bhikkhū te anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, acchinnacīvarassa vā naṭṭhacīvarassa vā aññātakaṃ gahapatiṃ vā gahapatāniṃ vā cīvaraṃ viññāpetuṃ. Yaṃ āvāsaṃ paṭhamaṃ upagacchati, sace tattha hoti saṅghassa vihāracīvaraṃ vā uttarattharaṇaṃ vā bhūmattharaṇaṃ vā bhisicchavi vā, taṃ gahetvā pārupituṃ labhitvā odahissāmī''ti. No ce hoti saṅghassa vihāracīvaraṃ vā uttarattharaṇaṃ vā bhumattharaṇaṃ vā bhisicchavi vā tiṇena vā paṇṇena vā paṭicchādetvā āgantabbaṃ; na tveva naggena āgantabbaṃ. Yo āgaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

518. **''Yo pana bhikkhu aññātakaṃ gahapatiṃ vā gahapatāniṃ vā cīvaraṃ viññāpeyya, aññatra samayā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Tatthāyaṃ samayo – acchinnacīvaro vā hoti bhikkhu naṭṭhacīvaro vā. Ayaṃ tattha samayo''**ti.

519. **Yo panā**ti yo yādiso…pe… **bhikkhū**ti…pe… ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhūti.

Aññātako nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā asambaddho.

Gahapati nāma yo koci agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

Gahapatānī nāma yā kāci agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

Cīvaraṃ nāma channaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ vikappanupagaṃ pacchimaṃ.

Aññatra samayāti ṭhapetvā samayaṃ.

Acchinnacīvaro nāma bhikkhussa cīvaraṃ acchinnaṃ hoti rājūhi vā corehi vā dhuttehi vā, yehi kehici vā acchinnaṃ hoti.

Naṭṭhacīvaro nāma bhikkhussa cīvaraṃ agginā vā daḍḍhaṃ hoti, udakena vā vuḷhaṃ hoti, undūrehi vā upacikāhi vā khāyitaṃ hoti, paribhogajiṇṇaṃ vā hoti.

Aññatra samayā viññāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ. Paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaṃ…pe… idaṃ me, bhante, cīvaraṃ aññātakaṃ gahapatikaṃ, aññatra samayā viññāpitaṃ, nissaggiyaṃ. Imāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmīti…pe… dadeyyāti…pe… dadeyyunti…pe… āyasmato dammīti.

520. Aññātake aññātakasaññī, aññatra samayā, cīvaraṃ viññāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Aññātake vematiko, aññatra samayā, cīvaraṃ viññāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Aññātake ñātakasaññī, aññatra samayā, cīvaraṃ viññāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Ñātake aññātakasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātake vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātake ñātakasaññī, anāpatti.

521. Anāpatti samaye, ñātakānaṃ, pavāritānaṃ, aññassatthāya, attano dhanena, ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Aññātakaviññattisikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Tatuttarisikkhāpadaṃ

522. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū acchinnacīvarake bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti – ''bhagavatā, āvuso, anuññātaṃ – 'acchinnacīvarassa vā naṭṭhacīvarassa vā aññātakaṃ gahapatiṃ vā gahapatāniṃ vā cīvaraṃ viññāpetuṃ'; viññāpetha, āvuso, cīvara''nti. ''Alaṃ, āvuso, laddhaṃ amhehi cīvara''nti. ''Mayaṃ āyasmantānaṃ viññāpemā''ti. ''Viññāpetha, āvuso''ti. Atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gahapatike upasaṅkamitvā etadavocuṃ – ''acchinnacīvarakā, āvuso, bhikkhū āgatā. Detha nesaṃ cīvarānī''ti, bahuṃ cīvaraṃ viññāpesuṃ.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso sabhāyaṃ nisinno aññataraṃ purisaṃ etadavoca – ''acchinnacīvarakā ayyo bhikkhū āgatā. Tesaṃ mayā cīvaraṃ dinna''nti. Sopi evamāha – ''mayāpi dinna''nti. Aparopi evamāha – ''mayāpi dinna''nti. Te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtiyā na mattaṃ jānitvā bahuṃ cīvaraṃ viññāpessanti, dussavāṇijjaṃ vā samaṇā sakyaputtiyā karissanti, paggāhikasālaṃ [paṭaggāhikasālaṃ (?)] vā pasāressantī''ti! Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā… pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū na mattaṃ jānitvā bahuṃ cīvaraṃ viññāpessantī''ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ''saccaṃ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, na mattaṃ jānitvā bahuṃ cīvaraṃ viññāpethā''ti? ''Saccaṃ, bhagavā''ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… kathañhi nāma tumhe, moghapurisā, na mattaṃ jānitvā bahuṃ cīvaraṃ viññāpessatha! Netaṃ, moghapurisā, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

523. **''Tañce aññātako gahapati vā gahapatānī vā bahūhi cīvarehi abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavāreyya santaruttaraparamaṃ tena bhikkhunā tato cīvaraṃ sāditabbaṃ. Tato ce uttari sādiyeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya''**nti.

524. **Tañce**ti acchinnacīvarakaṃ bhikkhuṃ.

Aññātako nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā asambaddho.

Gahapati nāma yo koci agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

Gahapatānī nāma yā kāci agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

Bahūhi cīvarehīti bahukehi cīvarehi.

Abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavāreyyāti yāvatakaṃ icchasi tāvatakaṃ gaṇhāhīti.

Santaruttaraparamaṃ tena bhikkhunā tato cīvaraṃ sāditabbanti sace tīṇi naṭṭhāni honti dve sāditabbāni, dve naṭṭhāni ekaṃ sāditabbaṃ, ekaṃ naṭṭhaṃ na kiñci sāditabbaṃ.

Tato ce uttari sādiyeyyāti tatuttari viññāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ. Paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaṃ…pe… idaṃ me, bhante, cīvaraṃ aññātakaṃ gahapatikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā tatuttari viññāpitaṃ nissaggiyaṃ. Imāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmīti…pe… dadeyyāti…pe… dadeyyunti…pe… āyasmato dammīti.

525. Aññātake aññātakasaññī tatuttari cīvaraṃ viññāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Aññātake vematiko tatuttari cīvaraṃ viññāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Aññātake ñātakasaññī tatuttari cīvaraṃ viññāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Ñātake aññātakasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātake vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātake ñātakasaññī, anāpatti.

526. Anāpatti – ‘‘sesakaṃ āharissāmī’’ti haranto gacchati, ‘‘sesakaṃ tuyheva hotū’’ti denti, na acchinnakāraṇā denti, na naṭṭhakāraṇā denti, ñātakānaṃ, pavāritānaṃ, attano dhanena, ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Tatuttarisikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

8. Upakkhaṭasikkhāpadaṃ

527. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso pajāpatiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ayyaṃ upanandaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmī’’ti. Assosi kho aññataro piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu tassa purisassa imaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamānassa. Atha kho so bhikkhu yenāyasmā upanando sakyaputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘mahāpuññosi tvaṃ, āvuso upananda, amukasmiṃ okāse aññataro puriso pajāpatiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ayyaṃ upanandaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmī’’’ti. ‘‘Atthāvuso, maṃ so upaṭṭhāko’’ti. Atha kho āyasmā upanando sakyaputto yena so puriso tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā taṃ purisaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘saccaṃ kira maṃ tvaṃ, āvuso, cīvarena acchādetukāmosī’’ti? ‘‘Api meyya, evaṃ hoti – ‘ayyaṃ upanandaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmī’’’ti. ‘‘Sace kho maṃ tvaṃ, āvuso, cīvarena acchādetukāmosi, evarūpena cīvarena acchādehi. Kyāhaṃ tena acchannopi karissāmi yāhaṃ na paribhuñjissāmī’’ti.

Atha kho so puriso ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti – ‘‘mahicchā ime samaṇā sakyaputtiyā asantuṭṭhā. Nayime sukarā cīvarena acchādetuṃ. Kathañhi nāma ayyo upanando mayā pubbe appavārito maṃ upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjissatī’’ti! Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tassa purisassa ujjhāyantassa khiyyantassa vipācentassa. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma āyasmā upanando sakyaputto pubbe appavārito gahapatikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjissatī’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ …pe… ‘‘saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, upananda, pubbe appavārito gahapatikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjasī’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. ‘‘Ñātako te, upananda, aññātako’’ti? ‘‘Aññātako, bhagavā’’ti. ‘‘Aññātako, moghapurisa, aññātakassa na jānāti patirūpaṃ vā appatirūpaṃ vā santaṃ vā asantaṃ vā. Tattha nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, pubbe appavārito aññātakaṃ gahapatikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjissasi! Netaṃ, moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

528. **‘‘Bhikkhuṃ paneva uddissa aññātakassa gahapatissa vā gahapatāniyā vā cīvaracetāpannaṃ [cīvaracetāpanaṃ (syā.)] upakkhaṭaṃ hoti – ‘iminā cīvaracetāpannena cīvaraṃ cetāpetvā itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvarena acchādessāmī’ti; tatra ce so bhikkhu pubbe appavārito upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjeyya – ‘sādhu vata maṃ āyasmā iminā cīvaracetāpannena evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā cīvaraṃ cetāpetvā acchādehī’ti, kalyāṇakamyataṃ upādāya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya’’**nti.

529. **Bhikkhuṃ paneva uddissā**ti bhikkhussatthāya, bhikkhuṃ ārammaṇaṃ karitvā, bhikkhuṃ acchādetukāmo.

Aññātako nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā asambaddho.

Gahapati nāma yo koci agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

Gahapatānī nāma yā kāci agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

Cīvaracetāpannaṃ nāma hiraññaṃ vā suvaṇṇaṃ vā muttā vā maṇi vā pavāḷo vā phaliko vā paṭako vā suttaṃ vā kappāso vā.

Iminā cīvaracetāpannenāti paccupaṭṭhitena.

Cetāpetvāti parivattetvā.

Acchādessāmīti dassāmi.

Tatra ce so bhikkhūti yaṃ bhikkhuṃ uddissa cīvaracetāpannaṃ upakkhaṭaṃ hoti so bhikkhu.

Pubbe appavāritoti pubbe avutto hoti – ''kīdisena te, bhante, cīvarena attho, kīdisaṃ te cīvaraṃ cetāpemī''ti?

Upasaṅkamitvāti gharaṃ gantvā yattha katthaci upasaṅkamitvā .

Cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjeyyāti āyataṃ vā hotu vitthataṃ vā appitaṃ vā saṇhaṃ vā.

Iminā cīvaracetāpannenāti paccupaṭṭhitena.

Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vāti. Āyataṃ vā vitthataṃ vā appitaṃ vā saṇhaṃ vā.

Cetāpetvāti parivattetvā.

Acchādehīti dajjehi.

Kalyāṇakamyataṃ upādāyāti sādhatthiko [sādhutthiko (syā.)] mahagghatthiko. Tassa vacanena āyataṃ vā vitthataṃ vā appitaṃ vā saṇhaṃ vā cetāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ. Paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaṃ…pe… idaṃ me, bhante, cīvaraṃ pubbe appavārito aññātakaṃ gahapatikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpannaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmīti…pe… dadeyyāti…pe… dadeyyunti…pe… āyasmato dammīti.

530. Aññātake aññātakasaññī pubbe appavārito gahapatikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Aññātake vematiko pubbe appavārito gahapatikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Aññātake ñātakasaññī pubbe appavārito gahapatikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Ñātake aññātakasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātake vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātake ñātakasaññī, anāpatti.

531. Anāpatti ñātakānaṃ, pavāritānaṃ, aññassatthāya, attano dhanena, mahagghaṃ cetāpetukāmassa appagghaṃ cetāpeti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Upakkhaṭasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Dutiyaupakkhaṭasikkhāpadaṃ

532. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso aññataraṃ purisaṃ etadavoca – ''ayyaṃ upanandaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmī''ti. Sopi evamāha – ''ahampi ayyaṃ upanandaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmī''ti. Assosi kho aññataro piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu tesaṃ purisānaṃ imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ. Atha kho so bhikkhu yenāyasmā upanando sakyaputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘mahāpuññosi tvaṃ, āvuso upananda. Amukasmiṃ okāse aññataro puriso aññataraṃ purisaṃ etadavoca – ‘ayyaṃ upanandaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmī’ti. Sopi evamāha – ‘ahampi ayyaṃ upanandaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmī’’’ti. ‘‘Atthāvuso, maṃ te upaṭṭhākā’’ti.

Atha kho āyasmā upanando sakyaputto yena te purisā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā te purise etadavoca – ‘‘saccaṃ kira maṃ tumhe, āvuso, cīvarehi acchādetukāmātthā’’ti? ‘‘Api nayya, evaṃ hoti – ‘ayyaṃ upanandaṃ cīvarehi acchādessāmā’’’ti. ‘‘Sace kho maṃ tumhe, āvuso, cīvarehi acchādetukāmāttha, evarūpena cīvarena acchādetha, kyāhaṃ tehi acchannopi karissāmi, yānāhaṃ na paribhuñjissāmī’’ti. Atha kho te purisā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘mahicchā ime samaṇā sakyaputtiyā asantuṭṭhā. Nayime sukarā cīvarehi acchādetuṃ. Kathañhi nāma ayyo upanando amhehi pubbe appavārito upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjissatī’’ti!

Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ purisānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma āyasmā upanando sakyaputto pubbe appavārito gahapatike upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjissatī’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, upananda, pubbe appavārito gahapatike upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjasī’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. ‘‘Ñātakā te, upananda, aññātakā’’ti? ‘‘Aññātakā, bhagavā’’ti. ‘‘Aññātako, moghapurisa, aññātakānaṃ na jānāti patirūpaṃ vā appatirūpaṃ vā santaṃ vā asantaṃ vā. Tattha nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, pubbe appavārito aññātake gahapatike upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjissasi! Netaṃ, moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

533. **‘‘Bhikkhuṃ paneva uddissa ubhinnaṃ aññātakānaṃ gahapatīnaṃ vā gahapatānīnaṃ vā paccekacīvaracetāpannāni upakkhaṭāni honti – ‘imehi mayaṃ paccekacīvaracetāpannehi paccekacīvarāni cetāpetvā itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvarehi acchādessāmā’ti; tatra ce so bhikkhu pubbe appavārito upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjeyya – ‘sādhu vata maṃ āyasmanto imehi paccekacīvaracetāpannehi evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā cīvaraṃ cetāpetvā acchādetha, ubhova santā ekenā’ti, kalyāṇakamyataṃ upādāya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya’’**nti.

534. **Bhikkhuṃ paneva uddissā**ti bhikkhussatthāya, bhikkhuṃ ārammaṇaṃ karitvā, bhikkhuṃ acchādetukāmā.

Ubhinnanti dvinnaṃ.

Aññātakā nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā asambaddhā.

Gahapatī nāma ye keci agāra ajjhāvasanti.

Gahapatāniyo nāma yā kāci agāraṃ ajjhāvasanti.

Cīvaracetāpannāni nāma hiraññā vā suvaṇṇā vā muttā vā maṇī vā pavāḷā vā phalikā vā paṭakā vā suttā vā kappāsā vā.

Imehi paccekacīvaracetāpannehiti paccupaṭṭhitehi.

Cetāpetvāti parivattetvā.

Acchādessāmāti dassāma.

Tatra ce so bhikkhūti yaṃ bhikkhuṃ uddissa cīvaracetāpannāni upakkhaṭāni honti so bhikkhu.

Pubbe appavāritoti pubbe avutto hoti – ‘‘kīdisena te, bhante, cīvarena attho, kīdisaṃ te cīvaraṃ cetāpemā’’ti.

Upasaṅkamitvāti gharaṃ gantvā yattha katthaci upasaṅkamitvā.

Cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjeyyāti āyataṃ vā hotu vitthataṃ vā appitaṃ vā saṇhaṃ vā.

Imehi paccekacīvaracetāpannehīti paccupaṭṭhitehi.

Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vāti āyataṃ vā vitthataṃ vā appitaṃ vā saṇhaṃ vā.

Cetāpetvāti parivattetvā.

Acchādethāti dajjetha.

Ubhova santā ekenāti dvepi janā ekena.

Kalyāṇakamyataṃ upādāyāti sādhatthiko mahagghatthiko.

Tassa vacanena āyataṃ vā vitthataṃ vā appitaṃ vā saṇhaṃ vā cetāpenti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ. Paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaṃ…pe… idaṃ me, bhante, cīvaraṃ pubbe appavārito aññātake gahapatike upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpannaṃ nissaggiyaṃ. Imāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmīti…pe… dadeyyāti…pe… dadeyyunti…pe… āyasmato dammīti.

535. Aññātake aññātakasaññī pubbe appavārito gahapatike upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Aññātake vematiko pubbe appavārito gahapatike upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Aññātake ñātakasaññī pubbe appavārito gahapatike upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Ñātake aññātakasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātake vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātake ñātakasaññī, anāpatti.

536. Anāpatti – ñātakānaṃ, pavāritānaṃ, aññassatthāya, attano dhanena, mahagghaṃ cetāpetukāmānaṃ appagghaṃ cetāpeti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Dutiyaupakkhaṭasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

10. Rājasikkhāpadaṃ

537. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato upanandassa sakyaputtassa upaṭṭhāko mahāmatto āyasmato upanandassa sakyaputtassa dūtena cīvaracetāpannaṃ pāhesi – ‘‘iminā cīvaracetāpannena cīvaraṃ cetāpetvā ayyaṃ upanandaṃ cīvarena acchādehī’’ti. Atha kho so dūto yenāyasmā upanando sakyaputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘idaṃ kho, bhante, āyasmantaṃ uddissa cīvaracetāpannaṃ ābhataṃ. Paṭiggaṇhātu āyasmā cīvaracetāpanna’’nti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā upanando sakyaputto taṃ dūtaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘na kho mayaṃ, āvuso, cīvaracetāpannaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma, cīvarañca kho mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma kālena kappiya’’nti. Evaṃ vutte so dūto āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ

sakyaputtaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘atthi panāyasmato koci veyyāvaccakaro’’ti? Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako ārāmaṃ agamāsi kenacideva karaṇīyena. Atha kho āyasmā upanando sakyaputto taṃ dūtaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘eso kho, āvuso, upāsako bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāvaccakaro’’ti. Atha kho so dūto taṃ upāsakaṃ saññāpetvā yenāyasmā upanando sakyaputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘yaṃ kho, bhante, āyasmā veyyāvaccakaraṃ niddisi saññatto so mayā. Upasaṅkamatu āyasmā kālena, cīvarena taṃ acchādessatī’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena so mahāmatto āyasmato upanandassa sakyaputtassa santike dūtaṃ pāhesi – ‘‘paribhuñjatu ayyo taṃ cīvaraṃ, icchāma mayaṃ ayyena taṃ cīvaraṃ paribhutta’’nti. Atha kho āyasmā upanando sakyaputto taṃ upāsakaṃ na kiñci avacāsi. Dutiyampi kho so mahāmatto āyasmato upanandassa sakyaputtassa santike dūtaṃ pāhesi – ‘‘paribhuñjatu ayyo taṃ cīvaraṃ, icchāma mayaṃ ayyena taṃ cīvaraṃ paribhutta’’nti. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā upanando sakyaputto taṃ upāsakaṃ na kiñci avacāsi. Tatiyampi kho so mahāmatto āyasmato upanandassa sakyaputtassa santike dūtaṃ pāhesi – ‘‘paribhuñjatu ayyo taṃ cīvaraṃ, icchāma mayaṃ ayyena taṃ cīvaraṃ paribhutta’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena negamassa samayo hoti. Negamena ca katikā katā hoti – ‘‘yo pacchā āgacchati paññāsaṃ baddho’’ti. Atha kho āyasmā upanando sakyaputto yena so upāsako tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā taṃ upāsakaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘attho me, āvuso, cīvarenā’’ti. ‘‘Ajjaṇho, bhante, āgamehi, ajja negamassa samayo. Negamena ca katikā katā hoti – ‘yo pacchā āgacchati paññāsaṃ baddho’’’ti. ‘‘Ajjeva me, āvuso, cīvaraṃ dehī’’ti ovaṭṭikāya parāmasi. Atha kho so upāsako āyasmatā upanandena sakyaputtena nippīḷiyamāno āyasmato upanandassa sakyaputtassa cīvaraṃ cetāpetvā pacchā agamāsi. Manussā taṃ upāsakaṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘kissa tvaṃ, ayyo, pacchā āgato, paññāsaṃ jīnosī’’ti.

Atha kho so upāsako tesaṃ manussānaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘mahicchā ime samaṇā sakyaputtiyā asantuṭṭhā. Nayimesaṃ sukaraṃ veyyāvaccampi kātuṃ. Kathañhi nāma āyasmā upanando upāsakena – ‘ajjaṇho, bhante, āgamehī’ti vuccamāno nāgamessatī’’ti! Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma āyasmā upanando sakyaputto upāsakena – ‘ajjaṇho, bhante, āgamehī’ti vuccamāno nāgamessatī’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ… pe… ‘‘saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, upananda, upāsakena – ‘ajjaṇho, bhante, āgamehī’ti vuccamāno nāgamesī’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… kathañhi nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, upāsakena – ‘ajjaṇho, bhante, āgamehī’ti vuccamāno nāgamessasi! Netaṃ, moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

538. **‘‘Bhikkhuṃ paneva uddissa rājā vā rājabhoggo vā brāhmaṇo vā gahapatiko vā dūtena cīvaracetāpannaṃ pahiṇeyya – ‘iminā cīvaracetāpannena cīvaraṃ cetāpetvā itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvarena acchādehī’ti. So ce dūto taṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya – ‘idaṃ kho, bhante, āyasmantaṃ uddissa cīvaracetāpannaṃ ābhataṃ, paṭiggaṇhātu āyasmā cīvaracetāpanna’nti, tena bhikkhunā so dūto evamassa vacanīyo – ‘na kho mayaṃ, āvuso, cīvaracetāpannaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma. Cīvarañca kho mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma, kālena kappiya’nti. So ce dūto taṃ bhikkhuṃ evaṃ vadeyya – ‘atthi panāyasmato koci veyyāvaccakaro’ti, cīvaratthikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā veyyāvaccakaro niddisitabbo ārāmiko vā upāsako vā – ‘eso kho, āvuso, bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāvaccakaro’ti. So ce dūto taṃ veyyāvaccakaraṃ saññāpetvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya – ‘yaṃ kho, bhante, āyasmā veyyāvaccakaraṃ niddisi saññatto so mayā, upasaṅkamatu āyasmā kālena, cīvarena taṃ acchādessatī’ti, cīvaratthikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā veyyāvaccakaro upasaṅkamitvā dvattikkhattuṃ codetabbo sāretabbo – ‘attho me, āvuso, cīvarenā’ti. Dvattikkhattuṃ codayamāno sārayamāno taṃ cīvaraṃ abhinipphādeyya, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ; no ce abhinipphādeyya, catukkhattuṃ pañcakkhattuṃ chakkhattuparamaṃ tuṇhībhūtena uddissa ṭhātabbaṃ. Catukkhattuṃ pañcakkhattuṃ chakkhattuparamaṃ tuṇhībhūto uddissa tiṭṭhamāno taṃ cīvaraṃ abhinipphādeyya, iccetaṃ**

kusalaṃ; tato ce uttari vāyamamāno taṃ cīvara abhinipphādeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. No ce abhinipphādeyya, yatassa cīvaracetāpannaṃ ābhataṃ, tattha sāmaṃ vā gantabbaṃ dūto vā pāhetabbo – 'yaṃ kho tumhe āyasmanto bhikkhuṃ uddissa cīvaracetāpannaṃ pahiṇittha, na taṃ tassa bhikkhuno kiñci atthaṃ anubhoti, yuñjantāyasmanto sakaṃ, mā vo sakaṃ vinassā'ti, ayaṃ tattha sāmīcī''ti.

539. **Bhikkhuṃ paneva uddissā**ti bhikkhussatthāya, bhikkhuṃ ārammaṇaṃ karitvā, bhikkhuṃ acchādetukāmo.

Rājā nāma yo koci rajjaṃ kāreti.

Rājabhoggo nāma yo koci rañño bhattavetanāhāro.

Brāhmaṇo nāma jātiyā brāhmaṇo.

Gahapatiko nāma ṭhapetvā rājaṃ rājabhoggaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ avaseso gahapatiko nāma.

Cīvaracetāpannaṃ nāma hiraññaṃ vā suvaṇṇaṃ vā muttā vā maṇi vā.

Iminā cīvaracetāpannenāti paccupaṭṭhitena.

Cetāpetvāti parivattetvā.

Acchādehīti dajjehi.

So ce dūto taṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya – ''idaṃ kho, bhante, āyasmantaṃ uddissa cīvaracetāpannaṃ ābhataṃ. Paṭiggaṇhātu āyasmā cīvaracetāpanna''nti, tena bhikkhunā so dūto evamassa vacanīyo – ''na kho mayaṃ, āvuso, cīvaracetāpannaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma. Cīvarañca kho mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma, kālena kappiya''nti. So ce dūto taṃ bhikkhuṃ evaṃ vadeyya – ''atthi panāyasmato koci veyyāvaccakaro''ti? Cīvaratthikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā veyyāvaccakaro niddisitabbo ārāmiko vā upāsako vā – ''eso kho, āvuso, bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāvaccakaro''ti. Na vattabbo – ''tassa dehīti vā, so vā nikkhipissati, so vā parivattessati, so vā cetāpessatī''ti.

So ce dūto taṃ veyyāvaccakaraṃ saññāpetvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya – ''yaṃ kho, bhante, āyasmā veyyāvaccakaraṃ niddisi saññatto so mayā. Upasaṅkamatu āyasmā kālena, cīvarena taṃ acchādessatī''ti, cīvaratthikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā veyyāvaccakaro upasaṅkamitvā dvattikkhattuṃ codetabbo sāretabbo – ''attho me, āvuso, cīvarenā''ti. Na vattabbo – ''dehi me cīvaraṃ, āhara me cīvaraṃ, parivattehi me cīvaraṃ, cetāpehi me cīvara''nti. Dutiyampi vattabbo. Tatiyampi vattabbo. Sace abhinipphādeti, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ; no ce abhinipphādeti, tattha gantvā tuṇhībhūtena uddissa ṭhātabbaṃ. Na āsane nisīditabbaṃ. Na āmisaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ. Na dhammo bhāsitabbo. ''Kiṃ kāraṇā āgatosī''ti pucchiyamāno ''jānāhi, āvuso''ti vattabbo. Sace āsane vā nisīdati, āmisaṃ vā paṭiggaṇhāti, dhammaṃ vā bhāsati, ṭhānaṃ bhañjati. Dutiyampi ṭhātabbaṃ. Tatiyampi ṭhātabbaṃ. Catukkhattuṃ codetvā catukkhattuṃ ṭhātabbaṃ. Pañcakkhatuṃ codetvā dvikkhattuṃ ṭhātabbaṃ. Chakkhattuṃ codetvā na ṭhātabbaṃ. Tato ce uttari vāyamamāno taṃ cīvaraṃ abhinipphādeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ. Paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaṃ…pe… idaṃ me, bhante, cīvaraṃ atirekatikkhattuṃ codanāya atirekachakkhattuṃ ṭhānena abhinipphāditaṃ nissaggiyaṃ. Imāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmīti…pe… dadeyyāti…pe… dadeyyunti…pe… āyasmato dammīti.

No ce abhinipphādeyya, yatassa cīvaracetāpannaṃ ābhataṃ tattha sāmaṃ vā gantabbaṃ dūto vā pāhetabbo – ''yaṃ kho tumhe āyasmanto bhikkhuṃ uddissa cīvaracetāpannaṃ pahiṇittha na taṃ tassa

bhikkhuno kiñci atthaṃ anubhoti. Yuñjantāyasmanto sakaṃ, mā vo sakaṃ vinassā''ti.

Ayaṃ tattha sāmīcīti ayaṃ tattha anudhammatā.

540. Atirekatikkhattuṃ codanāya atirekachakkhattuṃ ṭhānena atirekasaññī abhinipphādeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Atirekatikkhattuṃ codanāya atirekachakkhattuṃ ṭhānena vematiko abhinipphādeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Atirekatikkhattuṃ codanāya atirekachakkhattuṃ ṭhānena ūnakasaññī abhinipphādeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Ūnakatikkhattuṃ codanāya ūnakachakkhattuṃ ṭhānena atirekasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ūnakatikkhattuṃ codanāya ūnakachakkhattuṃ ṭhānena vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ūnakatikkhattuṃ codanāya ūnakachakkhattuṃ ṭhānena ūnakasaññī anāpatti.

541. Anāpatti – tikkhattuṃ codanāya, chakkhattuṃ ṭhānena, ūnakatikkhattuṃ codanāya, ūnakachakkhattuṃ ṭhānena, acodiyamāno deti, sāmikā codetvā denti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Rājasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

Kathinavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Ubbhataṃ kathinaṃ tīṇi, dhovanañca paṭiggaho;
Aññātakāni tīṇeva, ubhinnaṃ dūtakena cāti.

2. Kosiyavaggo

1. Kosiyasikkhāpadaṃ

542. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā āḷaviyaṃ viharati aggāḷave cetiye. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kosiyakārake upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti – ''bahū, āvuso, kosakārake pacatha, amhākampi dassatha, mayampi icchāma kosiyamissakaṃ santhataṃ kātu''nti. Te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtiyā amhe upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhanti – 'bahū, āvuso, kosakārake pacatha, amhākampi dassatha, mayampi icchāma kosiyamissakaṃ santhataṃ kātu'nti! Amhākampi alābhā, amhākampi dulladdhaṃ, ye mayaṃ ājīvassa hetu puttadārassa kāraṇā bahū khuddake pāṇe saṅghātaṃ āpādemā''ti. Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kosiyakārake upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhanti – 'bahū, āvuso, kosakārake pacatha, amhākampi dassatha, mayampi icchāma kosiyamissakaṃ santhataṃ kātu'''nti! Atha kho te bhikkhū chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ''saccaṃ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, kosiyakārake upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadetha – 'bahū, āvuso, kosakārake pacatha, amhākampi dassatha, mayampi icchāma kosiyamissakaṃ santhataṃ kātu'''nti? ''Saccaṃ, bhagavā''ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… kathañhi nāma tumhe, moghapurisā, kosiyakārake upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhatha – bahū, āvuso, kosakārake pacatha, amhākampi dassatha, mayampi icchāma kosiyamissakaṃ santhataṃ kātunti. Netaṃ, moghapurisā, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

543. **''Yo pana bhikkhu kosiyamissakaṃ santhataṃ kārāpeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya''**nti.

544. **Yo panā**ti yo yādiso…pe… **bhikkhū**ti…pe… ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhūti.

Santhataṃ nāma santharitvā kataṃ hoti avāyimaṃ.

Kārāpeyyāti ekenapi kosiyaṃsunā missitvā karoti vā kārāpeti vā, payoge dukkaṭaṃ. Paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabba…pe… idaṃ me, bhante, kosiyamissakaṃ santhataṃ kārāpitaṃ nissaggiyaṃ. Imāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmīti…pe… dadeyyāti…pe… dadeyyunti…pe… āyasmato dammīti.

545. Attanā vippakataṃ attanā pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Attanā vippakataṃ parehi pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Parehi vippakataṃ attanā pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Parehi vippakataṃ parehi pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Aññassatthāya karoti vā kārāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Aññena kataṃ paṭilabhitvā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

546. Anāpatti vitānaṃ vā bhūmattharaṇaṃ vā sāṇipākāraṃ vā bhisiṃ vā bibbohanaṃ vā karoti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Kosiyasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamaṃ.

2. Suddhakāḷakasikkhāpadaṃ

547. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpenti. Manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtiyā suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpessanti, seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino’’ti! Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpessantī’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘saccaṃ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpethā’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… kathañhi nāma tumhe, moghapurisā, suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpessatha! Netaṃ, moghapurisā, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

548. **‘‘Yo pana bhikkhu suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya’’**nti.

549. **Yo panā**ti yo yādiso…pe… **bhikkhū**ti…pe… ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhūti.

Kāḷakaṃ nāma dve kāḷakāni – jātiyā kāḷakaṃ vā rajanakāḷakaṃ vā.

Santhataṃ nāma santharitvā kataṃ hoti avāyimaṃ.

Kārāpeyyāti karoti vā kārāpeti vā, payoge dukkaṭaṃ. Paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaṃ …pe… idaṃ me, bhante, suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpitaṃ nissaggiyaṃ. Imāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmīti…pe… dadeyyāti…pe… dadeyyunti…pe… āyasmato dammīti.

550. Attanā vippakataṃ attanā pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Attanā vippakataṃ parehi pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Parehi vippakataṃ attanā pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Parehi vippakataṃ parehi pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Aññassatthāya karoti vā kārāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Aññena kataṃ paṭilabhitvā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

551. Anāpatti vitānaṃ vā bhūmattharaṇaṃ vā sāṇipākāraṃ vā bhisiṃ vā bibbohanaṃ vā karoti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Suddhakāḷakasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

3. Dvebhāgasikkhāpadaṃ

552. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū – ''bhagavatā paṭikkhittaṃ suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpetu''nti, te thokaṃyeva odātaṃ ante ādiyitvā tatheva suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpenti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū thokaṃyeva odātaṃ ante ādiyitvā tatheva suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpessantī''ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ''saccaṃ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, thokaṃyeva odātaṃ ante ādiyitvā tatheva suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpethā''ti? ''Saccaṃ, bhagavā''ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… kathañhi nāma tumhe, moghapurisā, thokaṃyeva odātaṃ ante ādiyitvā tatheva suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpessatha! Netaṃ, moghapurisā, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

553. **''Navaṃ pana bhikkhunā santhataṃ kārayamānena dve bhāgā suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ ādātabbā tatiyaṃ odātānaṃ catutthaṃ gocariyānaṃ. Anādā ce bhikkhu dve bhāge suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ tatiyaṃ odātānaṃ catutthaṃ gocariyānaṃ navaṃ santhataṃ kārāpeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya''**nti.

554. **Navaṃ** nāma karaṇaṃ upādāya vuccati.

Santhataṃ nāma santharitvā kataṃ hoti avāyimaṃ.

Kārayamānenāti karonto vā kārāpento vā.

Dve bhāgā suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ ādātabbāti dhārayitvā dve tulā ādātabbā.

Tatiyaṃ odātānanti tulaṃ odātānaṃ.

Catutthaṃ gocariyānanti tulaṃ gocariyānaṃ.

Anādā ce bhikkhu dve bhāge suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ tatiyaṃ odātānaṃ catutthaṃ gocariyānanti. Anādiyitvā dve tule suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ tulaṃ odātānaṃ tulaṃ gocariyānaṃ navaṃ santhataṃ karoti vā kārāpeti vā payoge dukkaṭaṃ, paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaṃ…pe… idaṃ me, bhante, santhataṃ anādiyitvā dve tule suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ tulaṃ odātānaṃ tulaṃ gocariyānaṃ kārāpitaṃ nissaggiyaṃ. Imāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmīti…pe… dadeyyāti…pe… dadeyyunti…pe… āyasmato dammīti.

555. Attanā vippakataṃ attanā pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Attanā vippakataṃ parehi

pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Parehi vippakataṃ attanā pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Parehi vippakataṃ parehi pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Aññassatthāya karoti vā kārāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Aññena kataṃ paṭilabhitvā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

556. Anāpatti tulaṃ odātānaṃ tulaṃ gocariyānaṃ ādiyitvā karoti, bahutaraṃ odātānaṃ bahutaraṃ gocariyānaṃ ādiyitvā karoti, suddhaṃ odātānaṃ suddhaṃ gocariyānaṃ ādiyitvā karoti, vitānaṃ vā bhūmattharaṇaṃ vā sāṇipākāraṃ vā bhisiṃ vā bibbohanaṃ vā karoti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Dvebhāgasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

4. Chabbassasikkhāpadaṃ

557. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū anuvassaṃ santhataṃ kārāpenti. Te yācanabahulā viññattibahulā viharanti – ‘‘eḷakalomāni detha. Eḷakalomehi attho’’ti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtiyā anuvassaṃ santhataṃ kārāpessanti, yācanabahulā viññattibahulā viharissanti – ‘eḷakalomāni detha, eḷakalomehi attho’’’ti! Amhākaṃ pana sakiṃ katāni santhatāni pañcapi chapi vassāni honti, yesaṃ no dārakā uhadantipi ummihantipi undūrehipi khajjanti. Ime pana samaṇā sakyaputtiyā anuvassaṃ santhataṃ kārāpenti, yācanabahulā viññattibahulā viharanti – ‘‘eḷakalomāni detha, eḷakalomehi attho’’ti!

Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma bhikkhū anuvassaṃ santhataṃ kārāpessanti, yācanabahulā viññattibahulā viharissanti – ‘eḷakalomāni detha, eḷakalomehi attho’’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū te anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhū anuvassaṃ santhataṃ kārāpenti, yācanabahulā viññattibahulā viharanti – ‘eḷakalomāni detha, eḷakalomehi attho’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… kathañhi nāma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisā anuvassaṃ santhataṃ kārāpessanti, yācanabahulā viññattibahulā viharissanti – ‘eḷakalomāni detha, eḷakalomehi attho’ti! Netaṃ, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

558. **‘‘Navaṃ pana bhikkhunā santhataṃ kārāpetvā chabbassāni dhāretabbaṃ. Orena ce channaṃ vassānaṃ taṃ santhataṃ vissajjetvā vā avissajjetvā vā aññaṃ navaṃ santhataṃ kārāpeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya’’**nti.

Evañcidaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti.

559. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kosambiyaṃ gilāno hoti. Ñātakā tassa bhikkhuno santike dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ – ‘‘āgacchatu, bhadanto mayaṃ upaṭṭhahissāmā’’ti. Bhikkhūpi evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘gacchāvuso, ñātakā taṃ upaṭṭhahissantī’’ti. So evamāha – ‘‘bhagavatā, āvuso, sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ – ‘navaṃ pana bhikkhunā santhataṃ kārāpetvā chabbassāni dhāretabba’nti. Ahañcamhi gilāno, na sakkomi santhataṃ ādāya pakkamituṃ. Mayhañca vinā santhatā na phāsu hoti. Nāhaṃ gamissāmī’’ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gilānassa bhikkhuno santhatasammutiṃ dātuṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbā. Tena gilānena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, gilāno. Na sakkomi santhataṃ ādāya pakkamituṃ. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ santhatasammutiṃ yācāmī’ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

560. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno. Na sakkoti santhataṃ ādāya pakkamituṃ. So saṅghaṃ santhatasammutiṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno santhatasammutiṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno. Na sakkoti santhataṃ ādāya pakkamituṃ. So saṅghaṃ santhatasammutiṃ yācati. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno santhatasammutiṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno santhatasammutiyā dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Dinnā saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno santhatasammuti. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’’ti.

Evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

561. **‘‘Navaṃ pana bhikkhunā santhataṃ kārāpetvā chabbassāni dhāretabbaṃ. Orena ce channaṃ vassānaṃ taṃ santhataṃ vissajjetvā vā avissajjetvā vā aññaṃ navaṃ santhataṃ kārāpeyya, aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya’’**nti.

562. **Navaṃ** nāma karaṇaṃ upādāya vuccati.

Santhataṃ nāma santharitvā kataṃ hoti avāyimaṃ.

Kārāpetvāti karitvā vā kārāpetvā vā.

Chabbassāni dhāretabbanti chabbassaparamatā dhāretabbaṃ.

Orena ce channaṃ vassānanti ūnakachabbassāni.

Taṃ santhataṃ vissajjetvāti aññesaṃ datvā.

Avissajjetvāti na kassaci datvā.

Aññatra bhikkhusammutiyāti ṭhapetvā bhikkhusammutiṃ aññaṃ navaṃ santhataṃ karoti vā kārāpeti vā, payoge dukkaṭaṃ. Paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaṃ…pe… idaṃ me, bhante, santhataṃ ūnakachabbassāni kārāpitaṃ, aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ. Imāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmīti…pe… dadeyyāti…pe… dadeyyunti…pe… āyasmato dammīti.

563. Attanā vippakataṃ attanā pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Attanā vippakataṃ parehi pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Parehi vippakataṃ attanā pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Parehi vippakataṃ parehi pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

564. Anāpatti chabbassāni karoti, atirekachabbassāni karoti, aññassatthāya karoti vā kārāpeti vā, aññena kataṃ paṭilabhitvā paribhuñjati, vitānaṃ vā bhūmattharaṇaṃ vā sāṇipākāraṃ vā bhisiṃ vā bibbohanaṃ vā karoti, bhikkhusammutiyā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Chabbassasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

5. Nisīdanasanthatasikkhāpadaṃ

565. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘icchāmahaṃ, bhikkhave, temāsaṃ paṭisallīyituṃ. Namhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo, aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanīhārakenā’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante,’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭissuṇitvā nāssudha koci bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamati, aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanīhārakena. Tena kho pana samayena sāvatthiyā saṅghena katikā katā hoti – ‘‘icchatāvuso, bhagavā temāsaṃ paṭisallīyituṃ. Na bhagavā kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo, aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanīhārakena. Yo bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamati so pācittiyaṃ desāpetabbo’’ti. Atha kho āyasmā upaseno vaṅgantaputto, sapariso yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Āciṇṇaṃ kho panetaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodituṃ. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ upasenaṃ vaṅgantaputtaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kacci vo, upasena, khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kaccittha appakilamathena addhānaṃ āgatā’’ti? ‘‘Khamanīyaṃ, bhagavā, yāpanīyaṃ, bhagavā. Appakilamathena ca mayaṃ, bhante, addhānaṃ āgatā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato upasenassa vaṅgantaputtassa saddhivihāriko bhikkhu bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘manāpāni te, bhikkhu, paṃsukūlānī’’ti? ‘‘Na kho me, bhante, manāpāni paṃsukūlānī’’ti. ‘‘Kissa pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, paṃsukūliko’’ti? ‘‘Upajjhāyo me, bhante, paṃsukūliko. Evaṃ ahampi paṃsukūliko’’ti. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ upasenaṃ vaṅgantaputtaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘pāsādikā kho tyāyaṃ, upasena, parisā. Kathaṃ tvaṃ, upasena, parisaṃ vinesī’’ti? ‘‘Yo maṃ, bhante, upasampadaṃ yācati tamahaṃ [tāhaṃ (ka.)] evaṃ vadāmi – ‘ahaṃ kho, āvuso, āraññiko piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko. Sace tvampi āraññiko bhavissasi piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko, evāhaṃ taṃ upasampādessāmī’ti. Sace me paṭissuṇāti upasampādemi, no ce me paṭissuṇāti na upasampādemi. Yo maṃ nissayaṃ yācati tamahaṃ [tāhaṃ (ka.)] evaṃ vadāmi – ‘ahaṃ kho, āvuso, āraññiko piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko. Sace tvampi āraññiko bhavissasi piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko, evāhaṃ te nissayaṃ dassāmī’ti. Sace me paṭissuṇāti nissayaṃ demi, no ce me paṭissuṇāti na nissayaṃ demi. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, parisaṃ vinemī’’ti.

‘‘Sādhu sādhu, upasena. Sādhu kho tvaṃ, upasena, parisaṃ vinesi. Jānāsi pana tvaṃ, upasena, sāvatthiyā saṅghassa katika’’nti? ‘‘Na kho ahaṃ, bhante, jānāmi sāvatthiyā saṅghassa katika’’nti. ‘‘Sāvatthiyā kho, upasena, saṅghena katikā katā – ‘icchatāvuso, bhagavā temāsaṃ paṭisallīyituṃ. Na bhagavā kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo, aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanīhārakena. Yo bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamati so pācittiyaṃ desāpetabbo’ti. ‘‘Paññāyissati, bhante, sāvatthiyā saṅgho sakāya katikāya, na mayaṃ apaññattaṃ paññapessāma paññattaṃ vā na samucchindissāma, yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattissāmā’’ti. ‘‘Sādhu sādhu, upasena, apaññattaṃ na paññapetabbaṃ, paññattaṃ vā na samucchinditabbaṃ, yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattitabbaṃ. Anujānāmi, upasena, ye te bhikkhū āraññikā piṇḍapātikā paṃsukūlikā yathāsukhaṃ maṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamantū’’ti.

566. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā honti – ‘‘mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ upasenaṃ vaṅgantaputtaṃ pācittiyaṃ desāpessāmā’’ti. Atha kho āyasmā upaseno vaṅgantaputto sapariso uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ upasenaṃ vaṅgantaputtaṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘jānāsi tvaṃ, āvuso upasena, sāvatthiyā saṅghassa katika’’nti. ‘‘Bhagavāpi maṃ, āvuso, evamāha – ‘jānāsi pana tvaṃ, upasena, sāvatthiyā saṅghassa katika’nti? Na kho ahaṃ, bhante, jānāmi sāvatthiyā saṅghassa katika’’nti. ‘‘Sāvatthiyā kho, upasena, saṅghena katikā katā – icchatāvuso, bhagavā temāsaṃ paṭisallīyituṃ. Na bhagavā kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo, aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanīhārakena. Yo bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamati so pācittiyaṃ desāpetabbo’’ti. ‘‘Paññāyissati, bhante, sāvatthiyā saṅgho sakāya katikāya, na mayaṃ apaññattaṃ paññapessāma paññattaṃ vā na samucchindissāma, yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattissāmāti. Anuññātāvuso, bhagavatā – ‘ye te bhikkhū āraññikā piṇḍapātikā paṃsukūlikā yathāsukhaṃ maṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamantū’’’ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū – ‘‘saccaṃ kho āyasmā upaseno āha – ‘na apaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ, paññattaṃ vā na samucchinditabbaṃ, yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattitabba’’’nti. Assosuṃ

kho bhikkhū – ‘‘anuññātā kira bhagavatā – ‘ye te bhikkhū āraññikā piṇḍapātikā paṃsukūlikā yathāsukhaṃ maṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamantū’’’ti. Te bhagavantaṃ dassanaṃ pihentā [dassanāya pihayamānā (syā.)] santhatāni ujjhitvā āraññikaṅgaṃ piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ paṃsukūlikaṅgaṃ samādiyiṃsu. Atha kho bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ senāsanacārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto addasa santhatāni tahaṃ tahaṃ ujjhitāni. Passitvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘kassimāni, bhikkhave, santhatāni tahaṃ tahaṃ ujjhitānī’’ti? Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘tena hi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññapessāmi dasa atthavase paṭicca – saṅghasuṭṭhutāya, saṅghaphāsutāya,…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

567. **‘‘Nisīdanasanthataṃ pana bhikkhunā kārayamānena purāṇasanthatassa sāmantā sugatavidatthi ādātabbā dubbaṇṇakaraṇāya, anādā ce bhikkhu purāṇasanthatassa sāmantā sugatavidatthiṃ navaṃ nisīdanasanthataṃ kārāpeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya’’**nti.

568. **Nisīdanaṃ** nāma sadasaṃ vuccati.

Santhataṃ nāma santharitvā kataṃ hoti avāyimaṃ.

Kārayamānenāti karonto vā kārāpento vā.

Purāṇasanthataṃ nāma sakiṃ nivatthampi sakiṃ pārutampi.

Sāmantā sugatavidatthi ādātabbā dubbaṇṇakaraṇāyāti thirabhāvāya vaṭṭaṃ vā caturassaṃ vā chinditvā ekadese vā santharitabbaṃ vijaṭetvā vā santharitabbaṃ.

Anādā ce bhikkhu purāṇasanthatassa sāmantā sugatavidatthinti anādiyitvā purāṇasanthatassa sāmantā sugatavidatthiṃ navaṃ nisīdanasanthataṃ karoti vā kārāpeti vā, payoge dukkaṭaṃ, paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaṃ…pe… idaṃ me, bhante, nisīdanasanthataṃ anādiyitvā purāṇasanthatassa sāmantā sugatavidatthiṃ kārāpitaṃ nissaggiyaṃ. Imāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmīti…pe… dadeyyāti…pe… āyasmato dammīti.

569. Attanā vippakataṃ attanā pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Attanā vippakataṃ parehi pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Parehi vippakataṃ attanā pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Parehi vippakataṃ parehi pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Aññassatthāya karoti vā kārāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

570. Anāpatti – purāṇasanthatassa sāmantā sugatavidatthiṃ ādiyitvā karoti, alabhanto thokataraṃ ādiyitvā karoti, alabhanto anādiyitvā karoti, aññena kataṃ paṭilabhitvā paribhuñjati, vitānaṃ vā bhūmattharaṇaṃ vā sāṇipākāraṃ vā bhisiṃ vā bibbohanaṃ vā karoti, ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Nisīdanasanthatasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ.

6. Eḷakalomasikkhāpadaṃ

571. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kosalesu janapade sāvatthiṃ gacchantassa antarāmagge eḷakalomāni uppajjiṃsu. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāni eḷakalomāni uttarāsaṅgena bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvā agamāsi. Manussā taṃ bhikkhuṃ passitvā uppaṇḍesuṃ – ‘‘kittakena te, bhante, kītāni? Kittako udayo

bhavissatī''ti? So bhikkhu tehi manussehi uppaṇḍiyamāno maṅku ahosi. Atha kho so bhikkhu sāvatthiṃ gantvā tāni eḷakalomāni ṭhitakova āsumbhi. Bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavocuṃ – ''kissa tvaṃ, āvuso, imāni eḷakalomāni ṭhitakova āsumbhasī''ti? ''Tathā hi panāhaṃ, āvuso, imesaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ kāraṇā manussehi uppaṇḍito''ti. ''Kīva dūrato pana tvaṃ, āvuso, imāni eḷakalomāni āharī''ti? ''Atirekatiyojanaṃ, āvuso''ti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma bhikkhu atirekatiyojanaṃ eḷakalomāni āharissatī''ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhuṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, bhikkhu, atirekatiyojanaṃ eḷakalomāni āharīti? ''Saccaṃ, bhagavā''ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… kathañhi nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, atirekatiyojanaṃ eḷakalomāni āharissasi! Netaṃ moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

572. **''Bhikkhuno paneva addhānamaggappaṭipannassa eḷakalomāni uppajjayyuṃ. Ākaṅkhamānena bhikkhunā paṭiggahetabbāni. Paṭiggahetvā tiyojanaparamaṃ sahatthā haritabbāni [hāretabbāni (sī. syā. ka.)], asante hārake. Tato ce uttari hareyya, asantepi hārake, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya''**nti.

573. **Bhikkhuno paneva addhānamaggappaṭipannassā**ti panthaṃ gacchantassa.

Eḷakalomāni uppajjeyyunti uppajjeyyuṃ saṅghato vā gaṇato vā ñātito vā mittato vā paṃsukūlaṃ vā attano vā dhanena.

Ākaṅkhamānenāti icchamānena paṭiggahetabbāni.

Paṭiggahetvā tiyojanaparamaṃ sahatthā haritabbānīti tiyojanaparamatā sahatthā haritabbāni.

Asante hāraketi nāñño koci hārako hoti itthī vā puriso vā gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā.

Tato ce uttari hareyya, asantepi hāraketi paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ tiyojanaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Dutiyaṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ [nissaggiyāni honti (syā.)]. Antotiyojane ṭhito bahitiyojanaṃ pāteti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ [nissaggiyāni honti (syā.)]. Aññassa yāne vā bhaṇḍe vā ajānantassa pakkhipitvā tiyojanaṃ atikkāmeti, nissaggiyāni honti. Nissajjitabbāni saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbāni…pe… imāni me, bhante, eḷakalomāni tiyojanaṃ atikkāmitāni nissaggiyāni. Imānāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmīti…pe… dadeyyāti…pe… dadeyyunti…pe… āyasmato dammīti.

574. Atirekatiyojane atirekasaññī atikkāmeti [tiyojanaṃ atikkāmeti (syā.)], nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Atirekatiyojane vematiko atikkāmeti [tiyojanaṃ atikkāmeti (syā.)], nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Atirekatiyojane ūnakasaññī atikkāmeti [tiyojanaṃ atikkāmeti (syā.)], nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Ūnakatiyojane atirekasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ūnakatiyojane vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ūnakatiyojane ūnakasaññī, anāpatti.

575. Anāpatti tiyojanaṃ harati, ūnakatiyojanaṃ harati, tiyojanaṃ haratipi, paccāharatipi, tiyojanaṃ vāsādhippāyo gantvā tato paraṃ harati, acchinnaṃ paṭilabhitvā harati, nissaṭṭhaṃ paṭilabhitvā harati, aññaṃ harāpeti katabhaṇḍaṃ, ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Eḷakalomasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Eḷakalomadhovāpanasikkhāpadaṃ

576. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiṃ nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunīhi eḷakalomāni dhovāpentipi rajāpentipi vijaṭāpentipi. Bhikkhuniyo eḷakalomāni dhovantiyo rajantiyo vijaṭentiyo riñcanti uddesaṃ paripucchaṃ adhisīlaṃ adhicittaṃ adhipaññaṃ. Atha kho mahāpajāpati gotamī yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho mahāpajāpatiṃ gotamiṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ''kacci, gotami, bhikkhuniyo appamattā ātāpiniyo pahitattā viharantī''ti? ''Kuto, bhante, bhikkhunīnaṃ appamādo! Ayyā chabbaggiyā bhikkhunīhi eḷakalomāni dhovāpentipi rajāpentipi vijaṭāpentipi. Bhikkhuniyo eḷakalomāni dhovantiyo rajantiyo vijaṭentiyo riñcanti uddesaṃ paripucchaṃ adhisīlaṃ adhicittaṃ adhipañña''nti.

Atha kho bhagavā mahāpajāpatiṃ gotamiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Atha kho mahāpajāpati gotamī bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā chabbaggiye bhikkhū paṭipucchi – ''saccaṃ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, bhikkhunīhi eḷakalomāni dhovāpethapi rajāpethapi vijaṭāpethapī''ti? ''Saccaṃ, bhagavā''ti. ''Ñātikāyo tumhākaṃ, bhikkhave, aññātikāyo''ti? ''Aññātikāyo, bhagavā''ti. ''Aññātakā, moghapurisā, aññātikānaṃ na jānanti patirūpaṃ vā appatirūpaṃ vā pāsādikaṃ vā apāsādikaṃ. Tattha nāma tumhe, moghapurisā, aññātikāhi bhikkhunīhi eḷakalomāni dhovāpessathapi rajāpessathapi vijaṭāpessathapi! Netaṃ, moghapurisā, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

577. **''Yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā eḷakalomāni dhovāpeyya vā rajāpeyya vā vijaṭāpeyya vā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya''**nti.

578. **Yo panā**ti yo yādiso…pe… **bhikkhū**ti…pe… ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhūti.

Aññātikā nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā asambaddhā.

Bhikkhunī nāma ubhatosaṅghe upasampannā.

Dhovāti āṇāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Dhotāni nissaggiyāni honti. Rajāti āṇāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Rattāni nissaggiyāni honti. Vijaṭehīti āṇāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Vijaṭitāni nissaggiyāni honti. Nissajjitabbāni saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbāni…pe… imāni me, bhante, eḷakalomāni aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā dhovāpitāni nissaggiyāni. Imānāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmīti…pe… dadeyyāti…pe… dadeyyunti…pe… āyasmato dammīti.

579. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni dhovāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni dhovāpeti rajāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni dhovāpeti vijaṭāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni dhovāpeti rajāpeti vijaṭāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni rajāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni rajāpeti vijaṭāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni rajāpeti dhovāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni rajāpeti vijaṭāpeti dhovāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni vijaṭāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni vijaṭāpeti dhovāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni vijaṭāpeti rajāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni vijaṭāpeti dhovāpeti rajāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

580. Aññātikāya vematiko…pe… aññātikāya ñātikasaññī…pe… aññassa eḷakalomāni dhovāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ekato upasampannāya dhovāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātikāya aññātikasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātikāya vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātikāya ñātikasaññī, anāpatti.

581. Anāpatti ñātikāya dhāvantiyā aññātikā dutiyā hoti, avuttā dhovati, aparibhuttaṃ katabhaṇḍaṃ dhovāpeti, sikkhamānāya sāmaṇeriyā ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Eḷakalomadhovāpanasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

8. Rūpiyasikkhāpadaṃ

582. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā upanando sakyaputto aññatarassa kulassa kulūpako hoti niccabhattiko. Yaṃ tasmiṃ kule uppajjati khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā tato āyasmato upanandassa sakyaputtassa paṭiviso ṭhapiyyati. Tena kho pana samayena sāyaṃ tasmiṃ kule maṃsaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Tato āyasmato upanandassa sakyaputtassa paṭiviso ṭhapito hoti. Tassa kulassa dārako rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya rodati – ''maṃsaṃ me dethā''ti. Atha kho so puriso pajāpatiṃ etadavoca – ''ayyassa paṭivisaṃ dārakassa dehi. Aññaṃ cetāpetvā ayyassa dassāmā''ti.

Atha kho āyasmā upanando sakyaputto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena taṃ kulaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho so puriso yenāyasmā upanando sakyaputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ etadavoca – ''hiyyo kho, bhante, sāyaṃ maṃsaṃ uppannaṃ ahosi. Tato ayyassa paṭiviso ṭhapito. Ayaṃ, bhante, dārako rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya rodati – 'maṃsaṃ me dethā'ti. Ayyassa paṭiviso dārakassa dinno. Kahāpaṇena, bhante, kiṃ āhariyyatū''ti? ''Pariccatto me, āvuso, kahāpaṇo''ti? ''Āma, bhante, pariccatto''ti. ''Taññeva me, āvuso, kahāpaṇaṃ dehī''ti.

Atha kho so puriso āyasmato upanandassa sakyaputtassa kahāpaṇaṃ datvā ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti – ''tatheva mayaṃ rūpiyaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma evamevime samaṇā sakyaputtiyā rūpiyaṃ paṭiggaṇhantī''ti. Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tassa purisassa ujjhāyantassa khiyyantassa vipācentassa. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma āyasmā upanando sakyaputto rūpiyaṃ paṭiggahessatī''ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ''saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, upananda, rūpiyaṃ paṭiggahesī''ti [paṭiggaṇhāsīti (syā.)]? ''Saccaṃ, bhagavā''ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… kathañhi nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, rūpiyaṃ paṭiggahessasi! Netaṃ, moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

583. **''Yo pana bhikkhu jātarūparajataṃ uggaṇheyya vā uggaṇhāpeyya vā upanikkhittaṃ vā sādiyeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya''**nti.

584. **Yo panā**ti yo yādiso…pe… **bhikkhū**ti…pe… ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhūti.

Jātarūpaṃ nāma satthuvaṇṇo vuccati.

Rajataṃ nāma kahāpaṇo lohamāsako dārumāsako jatumāsako ye vohāraṃ gacchanti.

Uggaṇheyyāti sayaṃ gaṇhāti nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ [nissaggiyaṃ hoti (syā.)].

Uggaṇhāpeyyāti aññaṃ gāhāpeti nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ [nissaggiyaṃ hoti (syā.)].

Upanikkhittaṃ vā sādiyeyyāti idaṃ ayyassa hotūti upanikkhittaṃ sādiyati, nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Saṅghamajjhe nissajjitabbaṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaṃ – tena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ''ahaṃ, bhante, rūpiyaṃ paṭiggahesiṃ. Idaṃ me nissaggiyaṃ. Imāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmī''ti. Nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena āpatti paṭiggahetabbā. Sace tattha āgacchati ārāmiko vā upāsako vā so vattabbo – ''āvuso, imaṃ jānāhī''ti. Sace so bhaṇati – ''iminā kiṃ āhariyyatū''ti, na vattabbo – ''imaṃ vā imaṃ vā āharā''ti. Kappiyaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ – sappi vā telaṃ vā madhu vā phāṇitaṃ vā. Sace so tena parivattetvā kappiyaṃ āharati rūpiyappaṭiggāhakaṃ ṭhapetvā sabbeheva paribhuñjitabbaṃ. Evañcetaṃ labhetha, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ; no ce labhetha, so vattabbo – ''āvuso, imaṃ chaḍḍehī''ti. Sace so chaḍḍeti, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ; no ce chaḍḍeti, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu rūpiyachaḍḍako sammannitabbo – yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, chaḍḍitāchaḍḍitañca jāneyya. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. Paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo. Yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

585. ''Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ rūpiyachaḍḍakaṃ sammanneyya. Esā ñatti.

''Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ rūpiyachaḍḍakaṃ sammannati. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno rūpiyachaḍḍakassa sammuti, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

''Sammato saṅghena itthannāmo bhikkhu rūpiyachaḍḍako. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī''ti.

Tena sammatena bhikkhunā animittaṃ katvā pātetabbaṃ. Sace nimittaṃ katvā pāteti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

586. Rūpiye rūpiyasaññī rūpiyaṃ paṭiggaṇhāti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Rūpiye vematiko rūpiyaṃ paṭiggaṇhāti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Rūpiye arūpiyasaññī rūpiyaṃ paṭiggaṇhāti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Arūpiye rūpiyasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Arūpiye vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Arūpiye arūpiyasaññī, anāpatti.

Anāpatti ajjhārāme vā ajjhāvasathe vā uggahetvā vā uggahāpetvā vā nikkhipati – yassa bhavissati so harissatīti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Rūpiyasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Rūpiyasaṃvohārasikkhāpadaṃ

587. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nānappakārakaṃ rūpiyasaṃvohāraṃ samāpajjanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtiyā nānappakārakaṃ rūpiyasaṃvohāraṃ samāpajjissanti, seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino''ti! Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nānappakārakaṃ rūpiyasaṃvohāraṃ samāpajjissantī''ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ''saccaṃ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, nānappakārakaṃ rūpiyasaṃvohāraṃ samāpajjathā''ti? ''Saccaṃ, bhagavā''ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… kathañhi nāma tumhe,

moghapurisā, nānappakārakaṃ rūpiyasaṃvohāraṃ samāpajjissatha! Netaṃ, moghapurisā, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

588. **‘‘Yo pana bhikkhu nānappakārakaṃ rūpiyasaṃvohāraṃ samāpajjeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya’’**nti.

589. **Yo panā**ti yo yādiso…pe… **bhikkhū**ti…pe… ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhūti.

Nānappakārakaṃ nāma katampi akatampi katākatampi. **Kataṃ** nāma sīsūpagaṃ gīvūpagaṃ hatthūpagaṃ pādūpagaṃ kaṭūpagaṃ. **Akataṃ** nāma ghanakataṃ vuccati. **Katākataṃ** nāma tadubhayaṃ.

Rūpiyaṃ nāma satthuvaṇṇo kahāpaṇo, lohamāsako, dārumāsako, jatumāsako ye vohāraṃ gacchanti.

Samāpajjeyyāti katena kataṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ [nissaggiyaṃ hoti (syā.)]. Katena akataṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Katena katākataṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Akatena kataṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Akatena akataṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Akatena katākataṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Katākatena kataṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Katākatena akataṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Katākatena katākataṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Saṅghamajjhe nissajjitabbaṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaṃ. Tena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘ahaṃ, bhante, nānappakārakaṃ rūpiyasaṃvohāraṃ samāpajjiṃ. Idaṃ me nissaggiyaṃ. Imāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmī’’ti. Nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena āpatti paṭiggahetabbā. Sace tattha āgacchati ārāmiko vā upāsako vā so vattabbo – ‘‘āvuso, imaṃ jānāhī’’ti. Sace so bhaṇati – ‘‘iminā kiṃ āhariyyatū’’ti, na vattabbo – ‘‘imaṃ vā imaṃ vā āharā’’ti. Kappiyaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ – sappi vā telaṃ vā madhu vā phāṇitaṃ vā. Sace so tena parivattetvā kappiyaṃ āharati, rūpiyacetāpakaṃ ṭhapetvā, sabbeheva paribhuñjitabbaṃ. Evañcetaṃ labhetha, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ; no ce labhetha, so vattabbo – ‘‘āvuso, imaṃ chaḍḍehī’’ti. Sace so chaḍḍeti, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ; no ce chaḍḍeti, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu rūpiyachaḍḍako sammannitabbo – yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, chaḍḍitāchaḍḍitañca jāneyya. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. Paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo. Yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

590. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ rūpiyachaḍḍakaṃ sammanneyya. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ rūpiyachaḍḍakaṃ sammannati. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno rūpiyachaḍḍakassa sammuti, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Sammato saṅghena itthannāmo bhikkhu rūpiyachaḍḍako. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’’ti.

Tena sammatena bhikkhunā animittaṃ katvā pātetabbaṃ. Sace nimittaṃ katvā pāteti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

591. Rūpiye rūpiyasaññī rūpiyaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Rūpiye vematiko rūpiyaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Rūpiye arūpiyasaññī rūpiyaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Arūpiye rūpiyasaññī rūpiyaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Arūpiye vematiko rūpiyaṃ cetāpeti,

nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Arūpiye arūpiyasaññī rūpiyaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Arūpiye rūpiyasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Arūpiye vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Arūpiye arūpiyasaññī, anāpatti.

592. Anāpatti ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Rūpiyasaṃvohārasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

10. Kayavikkayasikkhāpadaṃ

593. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā upanando sakyaputto paṭṭo hoti cīvarakammaṃ kātuṃ. So paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ karitvā surattaṃ suparikammakataṃ katvā pārupi. Atha kho aññataro paribbājako mahagghaṃ paṭaṃ pārupitvā yenāyasmā upanando sakyaputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ etadavoca – ''sundarā kho tyāyaṃ, āvuso, saṅghāṭi; dehi me paṭenā''ti. ''Jānāhi, āvuso''ti. ''Āmāvuso, jānāmī''ti. ''Handāvuso''ti, adāsi. Atha kho so paribbājako taṃ saṅghāṭiṃ pārupitvā paribbājakārāmaṃ agamāsi. Paribbājakā taṃ paribbājakaṃ etadavocuṃ – ''sundarā kho tyāyaṃ, āvuso, saṅghāṭi; kuto tayā laddhā''ti? ''Tena me, āvuso, paṭena parivattitā''ti. ''Katihipi tyāyaṃ, āvuso, saṅghāṭi bhavissati, soyeva te paṭo varo''ti.

Atha kho so paribbājako – ''saccaṃ kho paribbājakā āhaṃsu – 'katihipi myāyaṃ saṅghāṭi bhavissati! Soyeva me paṭo varo'''ti yenāyasmā upanando sakyaputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ etadavoca – ''handa te, āvuso, saṅghāṭi [saṅghāṭiṃ (syā. ka.)]; dehi me paṭa''nti. ''Nanu tvaṃ, āvuso, mayā vutto – 'jānāhi, āvuso'ti! Nāha dassāmī''ti. Atha kho so paribbājako ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti – ''gihīpi naṃ gihissa vippaṭisārissa denti, kiṃ pana pabbajito pabbajitassa na dassatī''ti! Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tassa paribbājakassa ujjhāyantassa khiyyantassa vipācentassa. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma āyasmā upanando sakyaputto paribbājakena saddhiṃ kayavikkayaṃ samāpajjissatī''ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ''saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, upananda, paribbājakena saddhiṃ kayavikkayaṃ samāpajjasī''ti? ''Saccaṃ, bhagavā''ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… kathañhi nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, paribbājakena saddhiṃ kayavikkayaṃ samāpajjissasi! Netaṃ, moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

594. **''Yo pana bhikkhu nānappakārakaṃ kayavikkayaṃ samāpajjeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya''**nti.

595. **Yo panā**ti yo yādiso…pe… **bhikkhū**ti…pe… ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhūti.

Nānappakārakaṃ nāma cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, antamaso cuṇṇapiṇḍopi dantakaṭṭhampi dasikasuttampi.

Kayavikkayaṃ samāpajjeyyāti iminā imaṃ dehi, iminā imaṃ āhara, iminā imaṃ parivattehi, iminā imaṃ cetāpehīti. Ajjhācarati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Yato kayitañca hoti vikkayitañca attano bhaṇḍaṃ parahatthagataṃ parabhaṇḍaṃ attano hatthagataṃ, nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaṃ…pe… ahaṃ, bhante, nānappakārakaṃ kayavikkayaṃ samāpajjiṃ. Idaṃ me nissaggiyaṃ. Imāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmīti…pe… dadeyyāti…pe… dadeyyunti…pe… āyasmato dammīti.

596. Kayavikkaye kayavikkayasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Kayavikkaye vematiko, nissaggiyaṃ

pācittiyaṃ. Kayavikkaye nakayavikkayasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Nakayavikkaye kayavikkayasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Nakayavikkaye vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Nakayavikkaye nakayavikkayasaññī, anāpatti.

597. Anāpatti – agghaṃ pucchati, kappiyakārakassa ācikkhati, ‘‘idaṃ amhākaṃ atthi, amhākañca iminā ca iminā ca attho’’ti bhaṇati, ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Kayavikkayasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

Kosiyavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Kosiyā suddhadvebhāgā, chabbassāni nisīdanaṃ;
Dve ca lomāni uggaṇhe, ubho nānappakārakāti.

3. Pattavaggo

1. Pattasikkhāpadaṃ

598. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bahū patte sannicayaṃ karonti. Manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtiyā bahū patte sannicayaṃ karissanti, pattavāṇijjaṃ vā samaṇā sakyaputtiyā karissanti āmattikāpaṇaṃ vā pasāressantī’’ti! Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atirekapattaṃ dhāressantī’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘saccaṃ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, atirekapattaṃ dhārethā’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… kathañhi nāma tumhe, moghapurisā, atirekapattaṃ dhāressatha! Netaṃ, moghapurisā, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya …pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

599. **‘‘Yo pana bhikkhu atirekapattaṃ dhāreyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya’’**nti.

Evañcidaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti.

600. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato ānandassa atirekapatto uppanno hoti. Āyasmā ca ānando taṃ pattaṃ āyasmato sāriputtassa dātukāmo hoti. Āyasmā ca sāriputto sākete viharati. Atha kho āyasmato ānandassa etadahosi – ‘‘bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ – ‘na atirekapatto dhāretabbo’ti. Ayañca me atirekapatto uppanno. Ahañcimaṃ pattaṃ āyasmato sāriputtassa dātukāmo. Āyasmā ca sāriputto sākete viharati. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba’’nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. ‘‘Kīvaciraṃ panānanda, sāriputto āgacchissatī’’ti? ‘‘Navamaṃ vā, bhagavā, divasaṃ dasamaṃ vā’’ti. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, dasāhaparamaṃ atirekapattaṃ dhāretuṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

601. **‘‘Dasāhaparamaṃ atirekapatto dhāretabbo. Taṃ atikkāmayato nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya’’**nti.

602. **Dasāhaparama**nti dasāhaparamatā dhāretabbo.

Atirekapatto nāma anadhiṭṭhito avikappito.

Patto nāma dve pattā ayopatto mattikāpattoti.

Tayo pattassa vaṇṇā ukkaṭṭho patto majjhimo patto omako patto. **Ukkaṭṭho** nāma **patto** aḍḍhāḷhakodanaṃ gaṇhāti catubhāgaṃ khādanaṃ tadupiyaṃ byañjanaṃ. **Majjhimo** nāma **patto** nāḷikodanaṃ gaṇhāti catubhāgaṃ khādanaṃ tadupiyaṃ byañjanaṃ. **Omako** nāma **patto** patthodanaṃ gaṇhāti catubhāgaṃ khādanaṃ tadupiyaṃ byañjanaṃ. Tato ukkaṭṭho apatto, omako apatto.

Taṃ atikkāmayato nissaggiyo hotīti ekādase aruṇuggamane nissaggiyo hoti. Nissajjitabbo saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbo. Tena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘ayaṃ me, bhante, patto dasāhātikkanto nissaggiyo. Imāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmī’’ti. Nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena āpatti paṭiggahetabbā, nissaṭṭhapatto dātabbo.

603. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ patto itthannāmassa bhikkhuno nissaggiyo saṅghassa nissaṭṭho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho imaṃ pattaṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dadeyyā’’ti.

604. Tena bhikkhunā sambahule bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassu vacanīyā – ‘‘ayaṃ me, bhante, patto dasāhātikkanto nissaggiyo. Imāhaṃ āyasmantānaṃ nissajjāmī’’ti. Nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena āpatti paṭiggahetabbā, nissaṭṭhapatto dātabbo.

605. ‘‘Suṇantu me āyasmantā. Ayaṃ patto itthannāmassa bhikkhuno nissaggiyo āyasmantānaṃ nissaṭṭho. Yadāyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ, āyasmantā imaṃ pattaṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dadeyyu’’nti.

606. Tena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘ayaṃ me, āvuso, patto dasāhātikkanto nissaggiyo. Imāhaṃ āyasmato nissajjāmī’’ti. Nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā. Tena bhikkhunā āpatti paṭiggahetabbā, nissaṭṭhapatto dātabbo – ‘‘imaṃ pattaṃ āyasmato dammī’’ti.

607. Dasāhātikkante atikkantasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Dasāhātikkante vematiko, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Dasāhātikkante anatikkantasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Anadhiṭṭhite adhiṭṭhitasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Avikappite vikappitasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Avissajjite vissajjitasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Anaṭṭhe naṭṭhasaññī nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Avinaṭṭhe vinaṭṭhasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Abhinne bhinnasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Avilutte viluttasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Nissaggiyaṃ pattaṃ anissajjitvā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Dasāhānatikkante atikkantasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Dasāhānatikkante vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Dasāhānatikkante anatikkantasaññī, anāpatti.

608. Anāpatti antodasāhaṃ adhiṭṭheti, vikappeti, vissajjeti, nassati, vinassati, bhijjati, acchinditvā gaṇhanti, vissāsaṃ gaṇhanti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nissaṭṭhapattaṃ na denti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, nissaṭṭhapatto na dātabbo. Yo na dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Pattasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamaṃ.

2. Ūnapañcabandhanasikkhāpadaṃ

609. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiṃ nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarena kumbhakārena bhikkhū pavāritā honti – ‘‘yesaṃ ayyānaṃ pattena attho ahaṃ pattenā’’ti. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū na mattaṃ jānitvā bahū patte viññāpenti. Yesaṃ khuddakā pattā te mahante patte viññāpenti. Yesaṃ mahantā pattā te khuddake patte viññāpenti. Atha kho so kumbhakāro bhikkhūnaṃ bahū patte karonto na sakkoti aññaṃ vikkāyikaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ kātuṃ, attanāpi na yāpeti, puttadārāpissa kilamanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtiyā na mattaṃ jānitvā bahū patte viññāpessanti! Ayaṃ imesaṃ bahū patte karonto na sakkoti aññaṃ vikkāyikaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ kātuṃ, attanāpi na yāpeti, puttadārāpissa kilamantī’’ti.

Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma bhikkhū na mattaṃ jānitvā bahū patte viññāpessantī’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū te anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhū na mattaṃ jānitvā bahū patte viññāpentīti? ‘‘Saccaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… kathañhi nāma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisā na mattaṃ jānitvā bahū patte viññāpessanti! Netaṃ, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘na, bhikkhave, patto viññāpetabbo. Yo viññāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

610. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno patto bhinno hoti. Atha kho so bhikkhu – ‘‘bhagavatā paṭikkhittaṃ pattaṃ viññāpetu’’nti kukkuccāyanto na viññāpeti. Hatthesu piṇḍāya carati. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtiyā hatthesu piṇḍāya carissanti, seyyathāpi titthiyā’’ti! Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, naṭṭhapattassa vā bhinnapattassa vā pattaṃ viññāpetu’’nti.

611. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū – ‘‘bhagavatā anuññātaṃ naṭṭhapattassa vā bhinnapattassa vā pattaṃ viññāpetu’’nti appamattakenapi bhinnena appamattakenapi khaṇḍena vilikhitamattenapi bahū patte viññāpenti. Atha kho so kumbhakāro bhikkhūnaṃ tatheva bahū patte karonto na sakkoti aññaṃ vikkāyikaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ kātuṃ, attanāpi na yāpeti, puttadārāpissa kilamanti. Manussā tatheva ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtiyā na mattaṃ jānitvā bahū patte viññāpessanti! Ayaṃ imesaṃ bahū patte karonto na sakkoti aññaṃ vikkāyikaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ kātuṃ, attanāpi na yāpeti, puttadārāpissa kilamantī’’ti.

Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū appamattakenapi bhinnena appamattakenapi khaṇḍena vilikhitamattenapi bahū patte viññāpessantī’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘saccaṃ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, appamattakenapi bhinnena appamattakenapi khaṇḍena vilikhitamattenapi bahū patte viññāpethā’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… kathañhi nāma tumhe, moghapurisā, appamattakenapi bhinnena appamattakenapi khaṇḍena vilikhitamattenapi bahū patte viññāpessatha! Netaṃ, moghapurisā, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

612. **‘‘Yo pana bhikkhu ūnapañcabandhanena pattena aññaṃ navaṃ pattaṃ cetāpeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Tena bhikkhunā so patto bhikkhuparisāya nissajjitabbo. Yo ca tassā bhikkhuparisāya pattapariyanto so tassa bhikkhuno padātabbo – ‘ayaṃ te, bhikkhu, patto yāva**

bhedanāya dhāretabbo'ti. Ayaṃ tattha sāmīcī''ti.

613. **Yo panā**ti yo yādiso…pe… **bhikkhū**ti…pe… ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhūti.

Ūnapañcabandhano nāma patto abandhano vā ekabandhano vā dvibandhano vā tibandhano vā catubandhano vā. Abandhanokāso nāma patto yassa dvaṅgulā rāji na hoti. Bandhanokāso nāma patto yassa dvaṅgulā rāji hoti. **Navo** nāma patto viññattiṃ upādāya vuccati.

Cetāpeyyāti viññāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ. Paṭilābhena nissaggiyo hoti. Saṅghamajjhe nissajjitabbo. Sabbeheva adhiṭṭhitapattaṃ gahetvā sannipatitabbaṃ. Na lāmako patto adhiṭṭhātabbo – ''mahagghaṃ pattaṃ gahessāmī''ti. Sace lāmakaṃ pattaṃ adhiṭṭheti – ''mahagghaṃ pattaṃ gahessāmī''ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbo. Tena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ''ayaṃ me, bhante, patto ūnapañcabandhanena pattena cetāpito nissaggiyo. Imāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmī''ti. Nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena āpatti paṭiggahetabbā. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu pattaggāhāpako sammannitabbo – yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, gāhitāgāhitañca jāneyya. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. Paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo. Yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

614. ''Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ pattaggāhāpakaṃ sammanneyya. Esā ñatti.

''Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ pattaggāhāpakaṃ sammannati. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pattaggāhāpakassa sammuti, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

''Sammato saṅghena itthannāmo bhikkhu pattaggāhāpako. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī''ti.

615. Tena sammatena bhikkhunā patto gāhetabbo. Thero vattabbo – ''gaṇhātu, bhante, thero patta''nti. Sace thero gaṇhāti, therassa patto dutiyassa gāhetabbo. Na ca tassa anuddayatāya na gahetabbo. Yo na gaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Apattakassa na gāhetabbo. Eteneva upāyena yāva saṅghanavakā gāhetabbā. Yo ca tassā bhikkhuparisāya pattapariyanto, so tassa bhikkhuno padātabbo – ''ayaṃ te, bhikkhu, patto yāva bhedanāya dhāretabbo''ti.

Tena bhikkhunā so patto na adese nikkhipitabbo, na abhogena bhuñjitabbo, na vissajjetabbo – ''kathāyaṃ patto nasseyya vā vinasseyya vā bhijjeyya vā''ti? Sace adese vā nikkhipati abhogena vā bhuñjati vissajjeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Ayaṃ tattha sāmīcīti ayaṃ tattha anudhammatā.

616. Abandhanena pattena abandhanaṃ pattaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Abandhanena pattena ekabandhanaṃ pattaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Abandhanena pattena dvibandhanaṃ pattaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Abandhanena pattena tibandhanaṃ pattaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Abandhanena pattena catubandhanaṃ pattaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Ekabandhanena pattena abandhanaṃ pattaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Ekabandhanena pattena ekabandhanaṃ pattaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Ekabandhanena pattena dvibandhanaṃ pattaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Ekabandhanena pattena tibandhanaṃ pattaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Ekabandhanena pattena catubandhanaṃ pattaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ

pācittiyaṃ.

Dvibandhanena pattena abandhanaṃ pattaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Dvibandhanena pattena ekabandhanaṃ pattaṃ…pe… dvibandhanaṃ pattaṃ… tibandhanaṃ pattaṃ… catubandhanaṃ pattaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Tibandhanena pattena abandhanaṃ pattaṃ…pe… ekabandhanaṃ pattaṃ…pe… dvibandhanaṃ pattaṃ… tibandhanaṃ pattaṃ… catubandhanaṃ pattaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Catubandhanena pattena abandhanaṃ pattaṃ…pe… ekabandhanaṃ pattaṃ… dvibandhanaṃ pattaṃ… tibandhanaṃ pattaṃ… catubandhanaṃ pattaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Abandhanena pattena abandhanokāsaṃ pattaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Abandhanena pattena ekabandhanokāsaṃ pattaṃ…pe… dvibandhanokāsaṃ pattaṃ … tibandhanokāsaṃ pattaṃ… catubandhanokāsaṃ pattaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Ekabandhanena pattena abandhanokāsaṃ pattaṃ…pe… ekabandhanokāsaṃ pattaṃ… dvibandhanokāsaṃ pattaṃ… tibandhanokāsaṃ pattaṃ… catubandhanokāsaṃ pattaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Dvibandhanena pattena abandhanokāsaṃ pattaṃ…pe… catubandhanokāsaṃ pattaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Tibandhanena pattena abandhanokāsaṃ pattaṃ…pe… catubandhanokāsaṃ pattaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Catubandhanena pattena abandhanokāsaṃ pattaṃ…pe… ekabandhanokāsaṃ pattaṃ… dvibandhanokāsaṃ pattaṃ… tibandhanokāsaṃ pattaṃ… catubandhanokāsaṃ pattaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Abandhanokāsena pattena abandhanaṃ pattaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Abandhanokāsena pattena ekabandhanaṃ pattaṃ…pe… dvibandhanaṃ pattaṃ… tibandhanaṃ pattaṃ… catubandhanaṃ pattaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Catubandhanokāsena pattena abandhanaṃ pattaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Catubandhanokāsena pattena ekabandhanaṃ pattaṃ…pe… dvibandhanaṃ pattaṃ… tibandhanaṃ pattaṃ… catubandhanaṃ pattaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Abandhanokāsena pattena abandhanokāsaṃ pattaṃ…pe… ekabandhanokāsaṃ pattaṃ… dvibandhanokāsaṃ pattaṃ… tibandhanokāsaṃ pattaṃ… catubandhanokāsaṃ pattaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Catubandhanokāsena pattena abandhanokāsaṃ pattaṃ…pe… ekabandhanokāsaṃ pattaṃ… dvibandhanokāsaṃ pattaṃ… tibandhanokāsaṃ pattaṃ… catubandhanokāsaṃ pattaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

617. Anāpatti naṭṭhapattassa, bhinnapattassa, ñātakānaṃ pavāritānaṃ, aññassatthāya, attano dhanena, ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Ūnapañcabandhanasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

3. Bhesajjasikkhāpadaṃ

618. [idaṃ vatthu mahāva. 270] Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā pilindavaccho rājagahe pabbhāraṃ sodhāpeti leṇaṃ kattukāmo. Atha kho rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro yenāyasmā pilindavaccho tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ pilindavacchaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro āyasmantaṃ pilindavacchaṃ etadavoca – ''kiṃ, bhante, thero kārāpetī''ti? ''Pabbhāraṃ mahārāja, sodhāpemi leṇaṃ kattukāmo''ti. ''Attho, bhante, ayyassa ārāmikenā''ti? ''Na kho, mahārāja, bhagavatā ārāmiko anuññāto''ti. ''Tena hi, bhante, bhagavantaṃ paṭipucchitvā mama āroceyyāthā''ti. ''Evaṃ mahārājā''ti kho āyasmā pilindavaccho rañño māgadhassa seniyassa bimbisārassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā pilindavaccho rājānaṃ māgadhaṃ seniyaṃ bimbisāraṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Atha kho rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro āyasmatā pilindavacchena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uṭṭhāyāsanā āyasmantaṃ pilindavacchaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

619. Atha kho āyasmā pilindavaccho bhagavato santike dūtaṃ pāhesi – ''rājā, bhante, māgadho seniyo bimbisāro ārāmikaṃ dātukāmo. Kathaṃ nu kho, bhante, mayā paṭipajjitabba''nti? Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ārāmika''nti. Dutiyampi kho rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro yenāyasmā pilindivaccho tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ pilindavacchaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro āyasmantaṃ pilindavacchaṃ etadavoca – ''anuññāto, bhante, bhagavatā ārāmiko''ti? ''Evaṃ, mahārājā''ti. ''Tena hi, bhante, ayyassa ārāmikaṃ dammī''ti. Atha kho rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro āyasmato pilindavacchassa ārāmikaṃ paṭissuṇitvā vissaritvā cirena satiṃ paṭilabhitvā aññataraṃ sabbatthakaṃ mahāmattaṃ āmantesi – ''yo mayā, bhaṇe, ayyassa ārāmiko paṭissuto, dinno so ārāmiko''ti? ''Na kho, deva, ayyassa ārāmiko dinno''ti. ''Kīvaciraṃ nu kho, bhaṇe, ito hi taṃ hotī''ti? Atha kho so mahāmatto rattiyo gaṇetvā [vigaṇetvā (ka.)] rājānaṃ māgadhaṃ seniyaṃ bimbisāraṃ etadavoca – ''pañca, deva, rattisatānī''ti. ''Tena hi, bhaṇe, ayyassa pañca ārāmikasatāni dehī''ti. ''Evaṃ, devā''ti kho so mahāmatto rañño māgadhassa seniyassa bimbisārassa paṭissuṇitvā āyasmato pilindavacchassa pañca ārāmikasatāni pādāsi [adāsi (syā.)], pāṭiyekko gāmo nivisi. Ārāmikagāmakotipi naṃ āhaṃsu, pilindagāmakotipi naṃ āhaṃsu.

620. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā pilindavaccho tasmiṃ gāmake kulūpako hoti. Atha kho āyasmā pilindavaccho pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya pilindagāmakaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena tasmiṃ gāmake ussavo hoti. Dārakā alaṅkatā mālākitā kīḷanti. Atha kho āyasmā pilindavaccho pilindagāmake sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena aññatarassa ārāmikassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena tassā ārāmikiniyā dhītā aññe dārake alaṅkate mālākite passitvā rodati – ''mālaṃ me detha, alaṅkāraṃ me dethā''ti. Atha kho āyasmā pilindavaccho taṃ ārāmikiniṃ etadavoca – ''kissāyaṃ dārikā rodatī''ti? ''Ayaṃ, bhante, dārikā aññe dārake alaṅkate mālākite passitvā rodati – 'mālaṃ me detha, alaṅkāraṃ me dethā'ti. Kuto amhākaṃ duggatānaṃ mālā kuto, alaṅkāro''ti? Atha kho āyasmā pilindavaccho aññataraṃ tiṇaṇḍupakaṃ gahetvā taṃ ārāmikiniṃ etadavoca – ''handimaṃ tiṇaṇḍupakaṃ tassā dārikāya sīse paṭimuñcā''ti. Atha kho sā ārāmikinī taṃ tiṇaṇḍupakaṃ gahetvā tassā dārikāya sīse paṭimuñci. Sā ahosi suvaṇṇamālā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā. Natthi tādisā raññopi antepure suvaṇṇamālā. Manussā rañño māgadhassa seniyassa bimbisārassa ārocesuṃ – ''amukassa, deva, ārāmikassa ghare suvaṇṇamālā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā. Natthi tādisā devassāpi antepure suvaṇṇamālā. Kuto tassa duggatassa! Nissaṃsayaṃ corikāya ābhatā''ti!! Atha kho rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro taṃ ārāmikakulaṃ bandhāpesi. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā pilindavaccho pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya pilindagāmakaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Pilindagāmake sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena tassa ārāmikassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paṭivissake pucchi – ''kahaṃ imaṃ ārāmikakulaṃ gata''nti? ''Etissā, bhante, suvaṇṇamālāya kāraṇā raññā bandhāpita''nti.

621. Atha kho āyasmā pilindavaccho yena rañño māgadhassa seniyassa bimbisārassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro yenāyasmā pilindavaccho tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ pilindavacchaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ māgadhaṃ seniyaṃ bimbisāraṃ āyasmā pilindavaccho etadavoca – ''kissa, mahārāja, ārāmikakulaṃ bandhāpita''nti? ''Tassa, bhante, ārāmikassa ghare suvaṇṇamālā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā. Natthi tādisā amhākampi antepure suvaṇṇamālā. Kuto tassa duggatassa! Nissaṃsayaṃ corikāya ābhatā''ti!! Atha kho āyasmā pilindavaccho rañño māgadhassa seniyassa bimbisārassa pāsādaṃ suvaṇṇanti adhimucci. So ahosi sabbasovaṇṇamayo. ''Idaṃ pana te, mahārāja, tāva bahuṃ suvaṇṇaṃ kuto''ti? ''Aññātaṃ, bhante, ayyasseveso iddhānubhāvo''ti. Taṃ ārāmikakulaṃ muñcāpesi. Manussā – ''ayyena kira pilindavacchena sarājikāya parisāya uttarimanussadhammaṃ iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassita''nti, attamanā abhippasannā āyasmato pilindavacchassa pañca bhesajjāni abhihariṃsu, seyyathidaṃ – sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitaṃ. Pakatiyāpi ca āyasmā pilindavaccho lābhī hoti pañcannaṃ bhesajjānaṃ. Laddhaṃ laddhaṃ parisāya vissajjeti. Parisā cassa hoti bāhullikā. Laddhaṃ laddhaṃ kolambepi ghaṭepi pūretvā paṭisāmeti, parissāvanānipi thavikāyopi pūretvā vātapānesu laggeti. Tāni olīnavilīnāni tiṭṭhanti. Undūrehipi vihārā okiṇṇavikiṇṇā honti. Manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''antokoṭṭhāgārikā ime samaṇā sakyaputtiyā, seyyathāpi rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro''ti! Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma bhikkhū evarūpāya bāhullāya cetessantī''ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū te anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ''saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhū evarūpāya bāhullāya cetentī''ti? ''Saccaṃ, bhagavā''ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… kathañhi nāma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisā evarūpāya bāhullāya cetessanti! Netaṃ, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

622. **''Yāni kho pana tāni gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭisāyanīyāni bhesajjāni, seyyathidaṃ – sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitaṃ, tāni paṭiggahetvā sattāhaparamaṃ sannidhikārakaṃ paribhuñjitabbāni. Taṃ atikkāmayato nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya''**nti.

623. **Yāni kho pana tāni gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭisāyanīyāni bhessajjānī**ti **sappi** nāma gosappi vā ajikāsappi vā mahiṃsasappi [mahisasappi (sī. syā.)] vā yesaṃ maṃsaṃ kappati tesaṃ sappi. **Navanītaṃ** nāma tesaṃ yeva navanītaṃ. **Telaṃ** nāma tilatelaṃ sāsapatelaṃ madhukatelaṃ eraṇḍatelaṃ vasātelaṃ. **Madhu** nāma makkhikāmadhu. **Phāṇitaṃ** nāma ucchumhā nibbattaṃ.

Tāni paṭiggahetvā sattāhaparamaṃ sannidhikārakaṃ paribhuñjitabbānīti sattāhaparamatā paribhuñjitabbāni.

Taṃ atikkāmayato nissaggiyaṃ hotīti aṭṭhame aruṇuggamane nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaṃ…pe… idaṃ me, bhante, bhesajjaṃ sattāhātikkantaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmīti…pe… dadeyyāti…pe… dadeyyunti…pe… āyasmato dammīti.

624. Sattāhātikkante atikkantasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Sattāhātikkante vematiko, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Sattāhātikkante anatikkantasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Anadhiṭṭhite adhiṭṭhitasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Avissajjite vissajjitasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Anaṭṭhe naṭṭhasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Avinaṭṭhe vinaṭṭhasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Adaḍḍhe daḍḍhasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Avilutte viluttasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Nissaṭṭhaṃ paṭilabhitvā na kāyikena paribhogena paribhuñjitabbaṃ, na ajjhoharitabbaṃ, padīpe vā kāḷavaṇṇe vā upanetabbaṃ, aññena bhikkhunā kāyikena paribhogena paribhuñjitabbaṃ, na ajjhoharitabbaṃ.

Sattāhānatikkante atikkantasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Sattāhānatikkante vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Sattāhānatikkante anatikkantasaññī, anāpatti.

625. Anāpatti antosattāhaṃ adhiṭṭheti, vissajjeti, nassati, vinassati, ḍayhati, acchinditvā gaṇhanti, vissāsaṃ gaṇhanti, anupasampannassa cattena vantena muttena anapekkho datvā paṭilabhitvā paribhuñjati, ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Bhesajjasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

4. Vassikasāṭikasikkhāpadaṃ

626. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ vassikasāṭikā anuññātā hoti. Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū – ‘‘bhagavatā vassikasāṭikā anuññātā’’ti, paṭikacceva [paṭigacceva (sī.)] vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ pariyesanti, paṭikacceva katvā nivāsenti, jiṇṇāya vassikasāṭikāya naggā kāyaṃ ovassāpenti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭikacceva vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ pariyesissanti, paṭikacceva katvā nivāsessanti, jiṇṇāya vassikasāṭikāya naggā kāyaṃ ovassāpessantī’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘saccaṃ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, paṭikacceva vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ pariyesatha? Paṭikacceva katvā nivāsetha? Jiṇṇāya vassikasāṭikāya naggā kāyaṃ ovassāpethā’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… kathañhi nāma tumhe moghapurisā, paṭikacceva vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ pariyesissatha, paṭikacceva katvā nivāsessatha, jiṇṇāya vassikasāṭikāya naggā kāyaṃ ovassāpessatha! Netaṃ, moghapurisā, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

627. **‘‘Māso seso gimhāna’nti bhikkhunā vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ**; **‘addhamāso seso gimhāna’nti katvā nivāsetabbaṃ**. **‘Orena ce māso seso gimhāna’nti vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ pariyeseyya, ‘orenaddhamāso seso gimhāna’nti katvā nivāseyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya’’**nti.

628. **‘Māso seso gimhāna’nti bhikkhunā vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ pariyesitabba**nti. Ye manussā pubbepi vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ denti te upasaṅkamitvā evamassu vacanīyā – ‘‘kālo vassikasāṭikāya, samayo vassikasāṭikāya, aññepi manussā vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ dentī’’ti. Na vattabbā – ‘‘detha me vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ, āharatha me vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ, parivattetha me vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ, cetāpetha me vassikasāṭikacīvara’’nti.

‘Addhamāso seso gimhāna’nti katvā nivāsetabbanti. Addhamāse sese gimhāne katvā nivāsetabbaṃ.

‘Orena ce māso seso gimhāna’nti atirekamāse sesa gimhāne vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ pariyesati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

‘Orenaddhamāso seso gimhāna’nti atirekaddhamāse sese gimhāne katvā nivāseti, nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaṃ… pe… idaṃ me, bhante, vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ atirekamāse sese gimhāne pariyiṭṭhaṃ atirekaddhamāse sese gimhāne katvā paridahitaṃ nissaggiyaṃ. Imāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmīti.…Pe… dadeyyāti…pe… dadeyyunti…pe… āyasmato dammīti.

629. Atirekamāse sese gimhāne atirekasaññī vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ pariyesati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Atirekamāse sese gimhāne vematiko vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ pariyesati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Atirekamāse sese gimhāne ūnakasaññī vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ pariyesati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Atirekaddhamāse sese gimhāne atirekasaññī katvā nivāseti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Atirekaddhamāse sese gimhāne vematiko katvā nivāseti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Atirekaddhamāse sese gimhāne ūnakasaññī katvā nivāseti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Satiyā vassikasāṭikāya naggo kāyaṃ ovassāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ūnakamāse sese gimhāne atirekasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ūnakamāse sese gimhāne vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ūnakamāse sese gimhāne ūnakasaññī, anāpatti.

Ūnakaddhamāse sese gimhāne atirekasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ūnakaddhamāse sese gimhāne vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ūnakaddhamāse sese gimhāne ūnakasaññī, anāpatti.

630. Anāpatti 'māso seso gimhāna'nti vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ pariyesati, 'addhamāso seso gimhāna'nti katvā nivāseti, 'ūnakamāso seso gimhāna'nti vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ pariyesati, 'ūnakaddhamāso seso gimhāna'nti katvā nivāseti, pariyiṭṭhāya vassikasāṭikāya vassaṃ ukkaḍḍhiyyati, nivatthāya vassikasāṭikāya vassaṃ ukkaḍḍhiyyati, dhovitvā nikkhipitabbaṃ; samaye nivāsetabbaṃ, acchinnacīvarassa, naṭṭhacīvarassa, āpadāsu, ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Vassikasāṭikasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

5. Cīvaraacchindanasikkhāpadaṃ

631. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā upanando sakyaputto bhātuno saddhivihārikaṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ''ehāvuso, janapadacārikaṃ pakkamissāmā''ti. ''Nāhaṃ, bhante, gamissāmi; dubbalacīvaromhī''ti. ''Ehāvuso, ahaṃ te cīvaraṃ dassāmī''ti tassa cīvaraṃ adāsi. Assosi kho so bhikkhu – ''bhagavā kira janapadacārikaṃ pakkamissatī''ti. Atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etadahosi – ''na dānāhaṃ āyasmatā upanandena sakyaputtena saddhiṃ janapadacārikaṃ pakkamissāmi, bhagavatā saddhiṃ janapadacārikaṃ pakkamissāmī''ti. Atha kho āyasmā upanando sakyaputto taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ''ehi dāni, āvuso, janapadacārikaṃ pakkamissāmā''ti. ''Nāhaṃ, bhante, tayā saddhiṃ janapadacārikaṃ pakkamissāmi, bhagavatā saddhiṃ janapadacārikaṃ pakkamissāmī''ti. ''Yampi tyāhaṃ, āvuso, cīvaraṃ adāsiṃ, mayā saddhiṃ janapadacārikaṃ pakkamissatī''ti, kupito anattamano acchindi.

Atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma āyasmā upanando sakyaputto bhikkhussa sāmaṃ cīvaraṃ datvā kupito anattamano acchindissatī''ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ''saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, upananda, bhikkhussa sāmaṃ cīvaraṃ datvā kupito anattamano acchindī''ti? ''Saccaṃ, bhagavā''ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… kathañhi nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, bhikkhussa sāmaṃ cīvaraṃ datvā kupito anattamano acchindissasi! Netaṃ, moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

632. **''Yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhussa sāmaṃ cīvaraṃ datvā kupito anattamano acchindeyya vā acchindāpeyya vā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya''**nti.

633. **Yo panā**ti yo yādiso…pe… **bhikkhū**ti…pe… ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhūti.

Bhikkhussāti aññassa bhikkhussa.

Sāmanti sayaṃ datvā.

Cīvaraṃ nāma channaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ, vikappanupagaṃ pacchimaṃ.

Kupito anattamanoti anabhiraddho āhatacitto khilajāto.

Acchindeyyāti sayaṃ acchindati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ [nissaggiyaṃ hoti (syā.)].

Acchindāpeyyāti aññaṃ āṇāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Sakiṃ āṇatto bahukampi acchindati, nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaṃ…pe… idaṃ me, bhante, cīvaraṃ bhikkhussa sāmaṃ datvā acchinnaṃ nissaggiyaṃ imāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmīti…pe… dadeyyāti …pe… dadeyyunti…pe… āyasmato dammīti.

634. Upasampanne upasampannasaññī cīvaraṃ datvā kupito anattamano acchindati vā acchindāpeti vā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Upasampanne vematiko cīvaraṃ datvā kupito anattamano acchindati vā acchindāpeti vā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Upasampanne anupasampannasaññī cīvaraṃ datvā kupito anattamano acchindati vā acchindāpeti vā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Aññaṃ parikkhāraṃ datvā kupito anattamano acchindati vā acchindāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anupasampannassa cīvaraṃ vā aññaṃ vā parikkhāraṃ datvā kupito anattamano acchindati vā acchindāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anupasampanne upasampannasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anupasampanne vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anupasampanne anupasampannasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

635. Anāpatti – so vā deti, tassa vā vissasanto gaṇhāti, ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Cīvaraacchindanasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ.

6. Suttaviññattisikkhāpadaṃ

636. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū cīvarakārasamaye bahuṃ suttaṃ viññāpesuṃ. Katepi cīvare bahuṃ suttaṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti. Atha kho chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘handa mayaṃ, āvuso, aññampi suttaṃ viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpemā’’ti. Atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū aññampi suttaṃ viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpesuṃ. Vītepi cīvare bahuṃ suttaṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti. Dutiyampi kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū aññampi suttaṃ viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpesuṃ. Vītepi cīvare bahuṃ suttaṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti. Tatiyampi kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū aññampi suttaṃ viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpesuṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtiyā sāmaṃ suttaṃ viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpessantī’’ti!

Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sāmaṃ suttaṃ viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpessantī’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘saccaṃ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, sāmaṃ suttaṃ viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpethā’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… kathañhi nāma tumhe, moghapurisā, sāmaṃ suttaṃ viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpessatha! Netaṃ, moghapurisā, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

637. **‘‘Yo pana bhikkhu sāmaṃ suttaṃ viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya’’**nti.

638. **Yo panā**ti yo yādiso…pe… **bhikkhū**ti…pe… ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhūti.

Sāmanti sayaṃ viññāpetvā.

Suttaṃ nāma cha suttāni – khomaṃ kappāsikaṃ koseyyaṃ kambalaṃ sāṇaṃ bhaṅgaṃ.

Tantavāyehīti pesakārehi vāyāpeti, payoge payoge dukkaṭaṃ [vāyāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ (syā.)]. Paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaṃ…pe… idaṃ me, bhante, cīvaraṃ sāmaṃ suttaṃ viññāpetvā tantavāyehi vāyāpitaṃ nissaggiyaṃ. Imāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmīti…pe… dadeyyāti…pe… dadeyyunti…pe… āyasmato dammīti.

639. Vāyāpite vāyāpitasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Vāyāpite vematiko, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Vāyāpite avāyāpitasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Avāyāpite vāyāpitasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Avāyāpite vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Avāyāpite avāyāpitasaññī, anāpatti.

640. Anāpatti – cīvaraṃ sibbetuṃ, āyoge, kāyabandhane, aṃsabandhake [aṃsavaṭṭake (sī.)], pattatthavikāya, parissāvane, ñātakānaṃ, pavāritānaṃ, aññassatthāya, attano dhanena, ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Suttaviññattisikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Mahāpesakārasikkhāpadaṃ

641. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso pavāsaṃ gacchanto pajāpatiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘suttaṃ dhārayitvā amukassa tantavāyassa dehi, cīvaraṃ vāyāpetvā nikkhipa, āgato ayyaṃ upanandaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmī’’ti. Assosi kho aññataro piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu tassa purisassa imaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamānassa. Atha kho so bhikkhu yenāyasmā upanando sakyaputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘mahāpuññosi tvaṃ, āvuso upananda, amukasmiṃ okāse aññataro puriso pavāsaṃ gacchanto pajāpatiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘suttaṃ dhārayitvā amukassa tantavāyassa dehi, cīvaraṃ vāyāpetvā nikkhipa, āgato ayyaṃ upanandaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmī’’ti. ‘‘Atthāvuso, maṃ so upaṭṭhāko’’ti. Sopi kho tantavāyo āyasmato upanandassa sakyaputtassa upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho āyasmā upanando sakyaputto yena so tantavāyo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā taṃ tantavāyaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘idaṃ kho, āvuso, cīvaraṃ maṃ uddissa viyyati; āyatañca karohi vitthatañca. Appitañca suvītañca suppavāyitañca suvilekhitañca suvitacchitañca karohī’’ti. ‘‘Ete kho me, bhante, suttaṃ dhārayitvā adaṃsu; iminā suttena cīvaraṃ vināhī’’ti. ‘‘Na, bhante, sakkā āyataṃ vā vitthataṃ vā appitaṃ vā kātuṃ. Sakkā ca kho, bhante, suvītañca suppavāyitañca suvilekhitañca suvitacchitañca kātu’’nti. ‘‘Iṅgha tvaṃ, āvuso, āyatañca karohi vitthatañca appitañca. Na tena suttena paṭibaddhaṃ bhavissatī’’ti.

Atha kho so tantavāyo yathābhataṃ suttaṃ tante upanetvā yena sā itthī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā taṃ itthiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘suttena, ayye, attho’’ti. ‘‘Nanu tvaṃ ayyo [ayya (syā.)] mayā vutto – ‘iminā suttena cīvaraṃ vināhī’’’ti. ‘‘Saccāhaṃ, ayye, tayā vutto – ‘iminā suttena cīvaraṃ vināhī’ti. Apica, maṃ ayyo upanando evamāha – ‘iṅgha tvaṃ, āvuso, āyatañca karohi vitthatañca appitañca, na tena suttena paṭibaddhaṃ bhavissatī’’’ti. Atha kho sā itthī yattakaṃyeva suttaṃ paṭhamaṃ adāsi tattakaṃ pacchā adāsi. Assosi kho āyasmā upanando sakyaputto – ‘‘so kira puriso pavāsato āgato’’ti. Atha kho āyasmā upanando sakyaputto yena tassa purisassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho so puriso yenāyasmā upanando sakyaputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso pajāpatiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘vītaṃ taṃ cīvara’’nti? ‘‘Āmāyya, vītaṃ taṃ cīvara’’nti. ‘‘Āhara, ayyaṃ upanandaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmī’’ti. Atha kho sā itthī taṃ cīvaraṃ nīharitvā sāmikassa datvā etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Atha kho so puriso āyasmato upanandassa sakyaputtassa cīvaraṃ datvā ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti – ‘‘mahicchā ime samaṇā sakyaputtiyā asantuṭṭhā. Nayime

sukarā cīvarena acchādetuṃ. Kathañhi nāma ayyo upanando mayā pubbe appavārito tantavāye [gahapatikassa tantavāye (ka.)] upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjissatī''ti.

Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tassa purisassa ujjhāyantassa khiyyantassa vipācentassa. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma āyasmā upanando sakyaputto pubbe appavārito gahapatikassa tantavāye upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjissatī''ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ''saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, upananda, pubbe appavārito gahapatikassa tantavāye upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjī''ti? ''Saccaṃ, bhagavā''ti. ''Ñātako te, upananda, aññātako''ti? ''Aññātako, bhagavā''ti. ''Aññātako, moghapurisa, aññātakassa na jānāti patirūpaṃ vā appatirūpaṃ vā santaṃ vā asantaṃ vā. Tattha nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, pubbe appavārito aññātakassa gahapatikassa tantavāye upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjissasi! Netaṃ, moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

642. ''Bhikkhuṃ paneva uddissa aññātako gahapati vā gahapatānī vā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpeyya, tatra ce so bhikkhu pubbe appavārito tantavāye upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjeyya – 'idaṃ kho, āvuso, cīvaraṃ maṃ uddissa viyyati. Āyatañca karotha vitthatañca. Appitañca suvītañca suppavāyitañca suvilekhitañca suvitacchitañca karotha. Appeva nāma mayampi āyasmantānaṃ kiñcimattaṃ anupadajjeyyāmā'ti. Evañca so bhikkhu vatvā kiñcimattaṃ anupadajjeyya antamaso piṇḍapātamattampi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya''nti.

643. Bhikkhuṃ paneva uddissāti bhikkhussatthāya bhikkhuṃ ārammaṇaṃ karitvā bhikkhuṃ acchādetukāmo.

Aññātako nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā asambaddho.

Gahapati nāma yo koci agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

Gahapatānī nāma yā kāci agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

Tantavāyehīti pesakārehi.

Cīvaraṃ nāma channaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ vikappanupagaṃ pacchimaṃ.

Vāyāpeyyāti vināpeti.

Tatra ce so bhikkhūti yaṃ bhikkhuṃ uddissa cīvaraṃ viyyati so bhikkhu.

Pubbe appavāritoti pubbe avutto hoti – ''kīdisena te, bhante, cīvarena attho, kīdisaṃ te cīvaraṃ vāyāpemī''ti?

Tantavāye upasaṅkamitvāti gharaṃ gantvā yattha katthaci upasaṅkamitvā.

Cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjeyyāti – ''idaṃ kho, āvuso, cīvaraṃ maṃ uddissa viyyati, āyatañca karotha vitthatañca. Appitañca suvītañca suppavāyitañca suvilekhitañca suvitacchitañca karotha. Appeva nāma mayampi āyasmantānaṃ kiñcimattaṃ anupadajjeyyāmā''ti.

Evañca so bhikkhu vatvā kiñcimattaṃ anupadajjeyya antamaso piṇḍapātamattampīti. **Piṇḍapāto** nāma yāgupi bhattampi khādanīyampi cuṇṇapiṇḍopi dantakaṭṭhampi dasikasuttampi, antamaso dhammampi bhaṇati.

Tassa vacanena āyataṃ vā vitthataṃ vā appitaṃ vā karoti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ. Paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaṃ…pe… idaṃ me, bhante, cīvaraṃ pubbe appavārito aññātakassa gahapatikassa tantavāye upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpannaṃ nissaggiyaṃ. Imāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmīti…pe… dadeyyāti…pe… dadeyyunti…pe… āyasmato dammīti.

644. Aññātake aññātakasaññī pubbe appavārito gahapatikassa tantavāye upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Aññātake vematiko pubbe appavārito gahapatikassa tantavāye upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Aññātake ñātakasaññī pubbe appavārito gahapatikassa tantavāye upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Ñātake aññātakasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātake vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātake ñātakasaññī, anāpatti.

645. Anāpatti – ñātakānaṃ, pavāritānaṃ, aññassatthāya, attano dhanena, mahagghaṃ vāyāpetukāmassa appagghaṃ vāyāpeti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Mahāpesakārasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

8. Accekacīvarasikkhāpadaṃ

646. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro mahāmatto pavāsaṃ gacchanto bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesi – ‘‘āgacchantu bhadantā vassāvāsikaṃ dassāmī’’ti. Bhikkhū – ‘vassaṃvuṭṭhānaṃ bhagavatā vassāvāsikaṃ anuññāta’nti, kukkuccāyantā nāgamaṃsu. Atha kho so mahāmatto ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma bhadantā mayā dūte pahite nāgacchissanti! Ahañhi senāya gacchāmi. Dujjānaṃ jīvitaṃ dujjānaṃ maraṇa’’nti. Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tassa mahāmattassa ujjhāyantassa khiyyantassa vipācentassa. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, accekacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā nikkhipitu’’nti.

647. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū – ‘‘bhagavatā anuññātaṃ accekacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā nikkhipitu’’nti, accekacīvarāni paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmenti. Tāni cīvarāni cīvaravaṃse bhaṇḍikābaddhāni tiṭṭhanti. Addasa kho āyasmā ānando senāsanacārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto tāni cīvarāni cīvaravaṃse bhaṇḍikābaddhāni. Tiṭṭhante disvā bhikkhū etadavoca – ‘‘kassimāni, āvuso, cīvarāni cīvaravaṃse bhaṇḍikābaddhāni tiṭṭhantī’’ti? ‘‘Amhākaṃ, āvuso, accekacīvarānī’’ti. ‘‘Kīvaciraṃ panāvuso, imāni cīvarāni nikkhittānī’’ti? Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato ānandassa yathānikkhittaṃ ārocesuṃ. Āyasmā ānando ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma bhikkhū accekacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmessantī’’ti! Atha kho āyasmā ānando te bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi…pe… – ‘‘saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhū accekacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmentī’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… kathañhi nāma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisā accekacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmessanti! Netaṃ, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

648. **‘‘Dasāhānāgataṃ kattikatemāsikapuṇṇamaṃ bhikkhuno paneva accekacīvaraṃ uppajjeyya, accekaṃ maññamānena bhikkhunā paṭiggahetabbaṃ, paṭiggahetvā yāva cīvarakālasamayaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Tato ce uttari nikkhipeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya’’**nti.

649. **Dasāhānāgata**nti dasāhānāgatāya pavāraṇāya.

Kattikatemāsikapuṇṇamanti pavāraṇā kattikā vuccati.

Accekacīvaraṃ nāma senāya vā gantukāmo hoti, pavāsaṃ vā gantukāmo hoti, gilāno vā hoti, gabbhinī vā hoti, assaddhassa vā saddhā uppannā hoti, appasannassa vā pasādo uppanno hoti, so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pahiṇeyya – ‘‘āgacchantu bhadantā vassāvāsikaṃ dassāmī’’ti, etaṃ accekacīvaraṃ nāma.

Accekaṃ maññamānena bhikkhunā paṭiggahetabbaṃ paṭiggahetvā yāva cīvarakālasamayaṃ nikkhipitabbanti saññāṇaṃ katvā nikkhipitabbaṃ – ‘‘idaṃ accekacīvara’’nti.

Cīvarakālasamayo nāma anatthate kathine vassānassa pacchimo māso, atthate kathine pañcamāsā.

Tato ce uttari nikkhipeyyāti anatthate kathine vassānassa pacchimaṃ divasaṃ atikkāmeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ [nissaggiyaṃ hoti (syā.)]. Atthate kathine kathinuddhāradivasaṃ atikkāmeti, nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaṃ…pe… idaṃ me, bhante, accekacīvaraṃ cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmitaṃ nissaggiyaṃ. Imāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmīti…pe… dadeyyāti…pe… dadeyyunti…pe… āyasmato dammīti.

650. Accekacīvare accekacīvarasaññī cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Accekacīvare vematiko cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Accekacīvare anaccekacīvarasaññī cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Anadhiṭṭhite adhiṭṭhitasaññī …pe… avikappite vikappitasaññī… avissajjite vissajjitasaññī… anaṭṭhe naṭṭhasaññī… avinaṭṭhe vinaṭṭhasaññī… adaḍḍhe daḍḍhasaññī… avilutte viluttasaññī cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Nissaggiyaṃ cīvaraṃ anissajjitvā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anaccekacīvare accekacīvarasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anaccekacīvare vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anaccekacīvare anaccekacīvarasaññī, anāpatti.

651. Anāpatti – antosamaye adhiṭṭheti, vikappeti, vissajjeti, nassati, vinassati, ḍayhati, acchinditvā gaṇhanti, vissāsaṃ gaṇhanti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Accekacīvarasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Sāsaṅkasikkhāpadaṃ

652. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū vutthavassā āraññakesu senāsanesu viharanti. Kattikacorakā bhikkhū – ‘‘laddhalābhā’’ti paripātenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, āraññakesu senāsanesu viharantena tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū – ‘‘bhagavatā anuññātaṃ āraññakesu senāsanesu viharantena tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitu’’nti tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitvā atirekachārattaṃ vippavasanti. Tāni cīvarāni nassantipi vinassantipi ḍayhantipi undūrehipi khajjanti. Bhikkhū duccoḷā honti lūkhacīvarā. Bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘kissa tumhe, āvuso, duccoḷā lūkhacīvarā’’ti? Atha kho te bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma bhikkhū tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitvā atirekachārattaṃ vippavasissantī’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū te anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhū tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitvā atirekachārattaṃ vippavasantīti?

''Saccaṃ, bhagavā''ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… kathañhi nāma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisā tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitvā atirekachārattaṃ vippavasissanti! Netaṃ, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

653. **''Upavassaṃ kho pana kattikapuṇṇamaṃ yāni kho pana tāni āraññakāni senāsanāni sāsaṅkasammatāni sappaṭibhayāni tathārūpesu bhikkhu senāsanesu viharanto ākaṅkhamāno tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipeyya, siyā ca tassa bhikkhuno kocideva paccayo tena cīvarena vippavāsāya. Chārattaparamaṃ tena bhikkhunā tena cīvarena vippavasitabbaṃ. Tato ce uttari vippavaseyya, aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya''**nti.

654. **Upavassaṃ kho panā**ti vuṭṭhavassānaṃ.

Kattikapuṇṇamanti kattikacātumāsinī vuccati.

[pāci. 573] **Yāni kho pana tāni āraññakāni senāsanānī**ti **āraññakaṃ** nāma senāsanaṃ pañcadhanusatikaṃ pacchimaṃ.

[pāci. 573] **Sāsaṅkaṃ** nāma ārāme ārāmūpacāre corānaṃ niviṭṭhokāso dissati, bhuttokāso dissati, ṭhitokāso dissati, nisinnokāso dissati, nipannokāso dissati.

[pāci. 573] **Sappaṭibhayaṃ** nāma ārāme ārāmūpacāre corehi manussā hatā dissanti, viluttā dissanti, ākoṭitā dissanti.

[pāci. 573] **Tathārūpesu bhikkhu senāsanesu viharanto**ti evarūpesu bhikkhu senāsanesu viharanto.

Ākaṅkhamānoti icchamāno.

Tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaranti saṅghāṭiṃ vā uttarāsaṅgaṃ vā antaravāsakaṃ vā.

Antaraghare nikkhipeyyāti samantā gocaragāme nikkhipeyya.

Siyā ca tassa bhikkhuno kocideva paccayo tena cīvarena vippavāsāyāti siyā paccayo siyā karaṇīyaṃ.

Chārattaparamaṃ tena bhikkhunā tena cīvarena vippavasitabbanti chārattaparamatā vippavasitabbaṃ.

Aññatra bhikkhusammutiyāti ṭhapetvā bhikkhusammutiṃ.

Tato ce uttari vippavaseyyāti sattame aruṇuggamane nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaṃ. ''Idaṃ me, bhante, cīvaraṃ atirekachārattaṃ vippavuṭṭhaṃ, aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ. Imāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmī''ti…pe… dadeyyāti…pe… dadeyyunti…pe… āyasmato dammīti.

655. Atirekachāratte atirekasaññī vippavasati, aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Atirekachāratte vematiko vippavasati, aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Atirekachāratte ūnakasaññī vippavasati, aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Appaccuddhaṭe paccuddhaṭasaññī…pe… avissajjite vissajjitasaññī… anaṭṭhe naṭṭhasaññī… avinaṭṭhe vinaṭṭhasaññī… adaḍḍhe daḍḍhasaññī … avilutte viluttasaññī vippavasati, aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Nissaggiyaṃ cīvaraṃ anissajjitvā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ūnakachāratte atirekasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ūnakachāratte vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ūnakachāratte ūnakasaññī, anāpatti.

656. Anāpatti – chārattaṃ vippavasati, ūnakachārattaṃ vippavasati, chārattaṃ vippavasitvā puna gāmasīmaṃ okkamitvā vasitvā pakkamati, anto chārattaṃ paccuddharati, vissajjeti, nassati, vinassati, ḍayhati, acchinditvā gaṇhanti, vissāsaṃ gaṇhanti, bhikkhusammutiyā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Sāsaṅkasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

10. Pariṇatasikkhāpadaṃ

657. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sāvatthiyaṃ aññatarassa pūgassa saṅghassa sacīvarabhattaṃ paṭiyattaṃ hoti – ‘‘bhojetvā cīvarena acchādessāmā’’ti. Atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū yena so pūgo tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā taṃ pūgaṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘dethāvuso, amhākaṃ imāni cīvarānī’’ti. ‘‘Na mayaṃ, bhante, dassāma. Amhākaṃ saṅghassa anuvassaṃ sacīvarabhikkhā paññattā’’ti. ‘‘Bahū, āvuso, saṅghassa dāyakā, bahū saṅghassa bhattā [bhaddā (ka.)]. Mayaṃ tumhe nissāya tumhe sampassantā idha viharāma. Tumhe ce amhākaṃ na dassatha, atha ko carahi amhākaṃ dassati? Dethāvuso, amhākaṃ imāni cīvarānī’’ti. Atha kho so pūgo chabbaggiyehi bhikkhūhi nippīḷiyamāno yathāpaṭiyattaṃ cīvaraṃ chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ datvā saṅghaṃ bhattena parivisi. Ye te bhikkhū jānanti saṅghassa sacīvarabhattaṃ paṭiyattaṃ, na ca jānanti chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dinnanti, te evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘oṇojethāvuso, saṅghassa cīvara’’nti. ‘‘Natthi, bhante. Yathāpaṭiyattaṃ cīvaraṃ ayyā chabbaggiyā attano pariṇāmesu’’nti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānaṃ saṅghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ attano pariṇāmessantī’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘saccaṃ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, jānaṃ saṅghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ attano pariṇāmethā’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… kathañhi nāma tumhe, moghapurisā, jānaṃ saṅghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ attano pariṇāmessatha! Netaṃ, moghapurisā, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha –

658. **‘‘Yo pana bhikkhu jānaṃ saṅghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ attano pariṇāmeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiya’’**nti.

659. **Yo panā**ti yo yādiso…pe… **bhikkhū**ti…pe… aya imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhūti.

[pāci. 491] **Jānāti** nāma sāmaṃ vā jānāti aññe vā tassa ārocenti so vā āroceti.

[pāci. 491] **Saṅghikaṃ** nāma saṅghassa dinnaṃ hoti pariccattaṃ.

[pāci. 491] **Lābho** nāma cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā. Antamaso cuṇṇapiṇḍopi, dantakaṭṭhampi, dasikasuttampi.

[pāci. 491] **Pariṇataṃ** nāma dassāma karissāmāti vācā bhinnā hoti.

Attano pariṇāmeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ. Paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaṃ…pe… idaṃ me, bhante, jānaṃ saṅghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ attano pariṇāmitaṃ nissaggiyaṃ. Imāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmīti…pe…

dadeyyāti…pe… dadeyyunti…pe… āyasmato dammīti.

660. Pariṇate pariṇatasaññī attano pariṇāmeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Pariṇate vematiko attano pariṇāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Pariṇate apariṇatasaññī attano pariṇāmeti, anāpatti. Saṅghassa pariṇataṃ aññasaṅghassa vā cetiyassa vā pariṇāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Cetiyassa pariṇataṃ aññacetiyassa vā saṅghassa vā puggalassa vā pariṇāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Puggalassa pariṇataṃ aññapuggalassa vā saṅghassa vā cetiyassa vā pariṇāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Apariṇate pariṇatasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Apariṇate vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Apariṇate apariṇatasaññī, anāpatti.

661. Anāpatti kattha demāti pucchiyamāno yattha tumhākaṃ deyyadhammo paribhogaṃ vā labheyya paṭisaṅkhāraṃ vā labheyya ciraṭṭhitiko vā assa yattha vā pana tumhākaṃ cittaṃ pasīdati tattha dethāti bhaṇati, ummattakassa, ādikammikassāti.

Pariṇatasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

Pattavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Dve ca pattāni bhesajjaṃ, vassikā dānapañcamaṃ;
Sāmaṃ vāyāpanacceko, sāsaṅkaṃ saṅghikena cāti.

662. Uddiṭṭhā kho, āyasmanto, tiṃsa nissaggiyā pācittiyā dhammā. Tatthāyasmante pucchāmi – 'kaccittha parisuddhā'? Dutiyampi pucchāmi – 'kaccittha parisuddhā'? Tatiyampi pucchāmi – 'kaccittha parisuddhā'? Parisuddhetthāyasmanto, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmīti.

Nissaggiyakaṇḍaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Pārājikapāḷi niṭṭhitā.